The Film Book
THE FILM BOOK
A COMPLETE GUIDE TO THE WORLD OF film

Content previously published in Eyewitness Companion Film

Ronald Bergan
# Contents

## The Story of Film

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1895–1919 The Birth of Film</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920–1929 Silence is Golden</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930–1939 Film Comes of Age</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1940–1949 Film Goes to War</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1950–1959 Film Fights Back</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1960–1969 The New Wave</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1970–1979 Independence Days</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1980–1989 The International Years</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990–Present Celluloid to Digital</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## How Movies Are Made

- Pre-production: 64
- Production: 68
- Post-production: 73

## Movie Genres

- Action-adventure: 80
- Animation: 82
- Avant-Garde: 85
- Biopic: 86
- Comedy: 87
- Costume Drama: 91
- Cult: 92
- Disaster: 93
- Documentary: 94
- Epic: 96
- Film Noir: 98
- Gangster: 100
- Horror: 102
- Martial Arts: 104
- Melodrama: 105
- Musical: 106
- Propaganda: 110
- Science Fiction and Fantasy: 112
- Serial: 115
- Series: 116
- Teen: 117
- Thriller: 118
- Underground: 119
- War: 120
- Western: 122

## World Film

- Africa: 132
- The Middle East: 134
- Iran: 135
- Eastern Europe: 136
- The Balkans: 140
- Russia: 142
- The Nordic Countries: 145
- Germany: 148
- France: 151
- Italy: 154
- United Kingdom: 156
- Spain: 158
- Portugal: 160
- Canada: 161
- Central America: 162
- South America: 164
- China, Hong Kong, and Taiwan: 167
- Korea: 170
- Japan: 171
- India: 174
- Australia and New Zealand: 176

## A–Z of Directors

Profiles and filmographies of 100 of the world’s greatest movie directors

## Top 100 Movies

A chronological guide to the most influential movies of all time

Glossary: 344
Index: 346
Acknowledgments: 351
In the US, movies began in the penny-arcade kinetoscopes of the 1890s. You dropped a penny in a slot and peered through a viewfinder at a grainy image. In time, this new medium became the largest entertainment industry the world has ever known, developing into the 20th century’s new art form.

From its very beginnings, film provided romance and escapism for millions of people all over the globe. It was the magic carpet that took them away from the harsh realities of life. The movies offered a panacea in the years of the Great Depression in the US; were the opium of the people through World War II; and continued to transport the public away from reality throughout the following decades. It was Hollywood, California, known as “the Dream Factory,” which eventually supplied most of “the stuff that dreams are made of.”

However, although Hollywood has dominated the worldwide film industry since the 1920s, it is not the only “player” in a truly global market. What makes film the most international of the arts is the vast range of movies that come from more than 50 countries—films that are as multifarious as the cultures that produce them. More and more countries, long ignored as filmmaking nations, have produced films that have entered the international consciousness.

Certainly in the last few decades, creative film has spread from the US and Europe to Central and Eastern Asia, and to the developing world—the most amazing example of which is Iran. African nations have given birth to directors of unique imagination, such as Ousmane Sembene and Souleymane Cissé. China, Hong Kong, Taiwan, and Korea have produced films of spectacular visual quality as well as absorbing content. There has also been a huge revival of film in Spain and the Latin American countries. Denmark, neglected as a filmmaking nation since the days of the great director Carl Dreyer, started to experience a renaissance in the late 1980s.

The barriers between English-language films and those of the rest of the world are disappearing every day, as witnessed by the cultural cross-fertilization of stars and directors. A child in the US is just as likely to watch Japanese “anime” movies as Walt Disney cartoons, and young people in the West are as familiar with Asian martial arts films or mainstream Hindi ones, as audiences in the East are with US movies.

However, not only does film provide pure entertainment to audiences across the world, it is also known as “the seventh art.” Writing about film as early as 1916, German psychiatrist Hugo Münsterberg discussed the unique properties of film, and its capacity to reformulate time and space.
Riccioto Canudo, an Italian-born French critic, argued in 1926 that film must go beyond realism and express the filmmakers’ emotions as well as the characters’ psychology, and even their unconscious. These possibilities of film were expressed by French “impressionist” filmmakers and theorists—Louis Delluc and Jean Epstein—and were underlined by the montage theory that was expounded by the great Russian filmmakers of the 1920s. They disturbed the accepted continuity of chronological development and attempted new ways of tracing the flow of characters’ thoughts, replacing straightforward storytelling with fragmentary images and multiple points of view.

Film began to equal other arts in seriousness and depth, not only with so-called “art film,” but also in mainstream filming, in which directors such as D.W. Griffith, Fritz Lang, Charlie Chaplin, Busby Berkeley, Walt Disney, Jean Renoir, Orson Welles, John Ford, and Alfred Hitchcock can be counted as pioneers. Technical developments, such as fast film, sound, Technicolor, CinemaScope, and lightweight camera equipment, were used to look into new ways of expression on the big screen.

Another Fine Mess (1930) starred the hapless comic duo Stan Laurel and Oliver Hardy in a characteristically perilous situation.

Maggie Cheung plays Flying Snow in Zhang Yimou’s spectacular Hero (2002), an example of an Asian martial arts film entering the mainstream in Western film.
In the last decade of the 20th century, computer-generated imagery (CGI) continued this exploration, while digital cameras enabled more people to make features than ever before. With the emergence of videos and DVDs, and the downloading of movies from the internet, films can be viewed in a variety of ways. As British director Peter Greenaway said, “More films go to people nowadays than people go to films.” Directors are learning to come to grips with these new methods of film-watching. Yet, whatever technical advances have been made, no matter where and how we watch films, whether seen on a cell phone or on a giant screen, whether it is an intimate drama in black-and-white or a spectacular epic in Technicolor, it is the intrinsic quality of the film—the direction, the screenplay, the cinematography, and the acting—that continues to astonish, provoke, and delight audiences.

We have attempted to make this guide to film as objective as possible, and to include films and directors that have made a difference to film, although some subjective selectivity is unavoidable.

A note about foreign-language titles: in many cases, both the English title and the original title of the movie are given. However, when the title of the film has never been translated or the movie is best known under its original title (for example, La Dolce Vita rather than The Sweet Life), the original title is used. If the film is better known by its English title (such as In the Mood For Love rather than Fa yeung nin wa), we have given the English version only.
The Story of Film
1895–1919 The Birth of Film

In 1995, the world celebrated the centenary of film, marking the date the Lumière brothers had patented a device that displayed moving images. From the late 19th century into the first decades of the 20th century, the love affair with film grew.

Why did the world celebrate the centenary of film in 1995? Thomas Alva Edison patented his invention of the Kinetoscope in 1891. This was first shown publicly in 1893. It was a peep-show device in which a 50ft (1.5m) loop of film gave continuous viewing. The first pictures were of dancing girls, performing animals, and men at work. However, one could go even further back than this. Film—photographic images printed on a flexible, semi-transparent celluloid base and cut into strips—was devised by Henry M. Reichenbach for George Eastman’s Kodak company in 1889. It was based on inventions variously attributed to the brothers J.W. and I.S. Hyatt (1865), to Hannibal Goodwin (1888), and to Reichenbach himself.

However, this would be dating film from its conception rather than its birth, and is only one step along the road to film as we know it.

The Lumière brothers’ first showing of the Cinématographe Lumière attracted little attention, but the crowds swelled, and soon, more than 2,000 people were lining up daily.

Why did the world celebrate the centenary of film in 1995? Thomas Alva Edison patented his invention of the Kinetoscope in 1891. This was first shown publicly in 1893. It was a peep-show device in which a 50ft (1.5m) loop of film gave continuous viewing. The first pictures were of dancing girls, performing animals, and men at work. However, one could go even further back than this. Film—photographic images printed on a flexible, semi-transparent celluloid base and cut into strips—was devised by Henry M. Reichenbach for George Eastman’s Kodak company in 1889. It was based on inventions variously attributed to the brothers J.W. and I.S. Hyatt (1865), to Hannibal Goodwin (1888), and to Reichenbach himself.

However, this would be dating film from its conception rather than its birth, and is only one step along the road to film as we know it.

The Lumière brothers patent and demonstrate the Cinématographe.

The Lumière brothers patent and demonstrate the Cinématographe.

1895–1919

1895 1897 1899 1900 1903 1905

The Lumière brothers patent and demonstrate the Cinématographe.
Méliès builds a studio at Montreuil-sous-Bois, near Paris, where he eventually produces more than 500 films.
Humphrey Bogart, Fred Astaire, James Cagney, Noel Coward, and Alfred Hitchcock are born.
At the World Fair in Paris, 1.5 million gaze at a giant Cinématographe.
The Great Train Robbery is released, launching the Western as a movie genre.
The first Nickelodeon opens in Pittsburgh, PA, seating 100.
The American entertainment trade journal Variety begins publication.
The Lumièrè brothers
In France, brothers Auguste and Louis Lumière were working in their father Antoine’s photographic studio in Lyon. Thomas Edison’s Kinetoscope was shown in Paris in 1894; in the same city, Louis Lumière began work on a machine to compete with Edison’s device. The Cinémagraphe—initially a camera and projector in one—was patented in the brothers’ names on February 13, 1895.

The first public performance of the Cinémagraphe took place on December 28, 1895 at the Salon Indien in the Grand Café on the Boulevard des Capucines in Paris. It was a 20-minute program of 10 films recorded with an immobile camera, with occasional panning. The first film seems to have been Workers Leaving the Lumière Factory (1895), in which a few hundred people pour out of the gates, including a man on a bicycle, a dog, and a horse. Some have argued that the film was staged, because none of the workers look at the camera or walk toward it.

Other Lumière films shown at this first film show included The Demolition of a Wall (1896), in which reverse motion was used to “rebuild” a wall, making it the first film with special effects. Louis Lumière’s Watering the Gardener (1895) is considered the first comedy. It shows a gardener receiving a jet of water in the face when a naughty boy steps on a hose and then releases it.

In the audience at this Cinémagraphe show was Georges Méliès. He was a conjurer, cartoonist, inventor, and mechanic, and was greatly excited by what he saw. On April 4, 1896, Méliès opened his Théatre Robert Houdin as a movie theater. In 1898, the shutter of his camera jammed while he was filming a street scene. This incident made him realize the potential of trick photography to create magical effects. He went on to develop many cinematic devices, such as superimposition and stop motion. For example, in The Melomaniac (1903), Méliès plays a music master who removes his head, only for it to be replaced by another and another. As the music master throws each head onto a telegraph wire, they form a series of musical notes.

The first movie theaters were called nickelodeons. The price of a ticket was just a nickel, or five cents, and “odeon” is the Greek word for theater. They seated about 100 and showed films continuously, ensuring a steady flow of spectators. The first was built in the US in 1905, and by 1907, around two million Americans were going to nickelodeons every day. However, the boom was short-lived. By 1910, theaters with larger seating capacity, capable of showing longer films, were starting to replace them.

In 1908, there were around 8,000 nickelodeons throughout the US. The Comet Theatre in New York City was one of them.

The Story of the Kelly Gang premieres in Melbourne, Australia. At 70 minutes, it is the longest feature film till then.

The first movie star, Florence Lawrence, appears in 38 films.

Credits begin to appear at the beginning of films.

The “Hollywood” name is formally adopted, and becomes the center of the film industry.

The first “picture palace,” The Strand, opens in New York. It seats 3,300.

Charlie Chaplin appears as the “Little Tramp” in Kid Auto Races at Venice.

D.W. Griffith’s 3-hour epic, The Birth of a Nation premieres.
Fantasy and reality

Film scholars have pointed out that the films of the Lumière brothers and of Méliès reveal the distinction between documentary and fiction films. The Lumières employed cameramen to travel the world, while Méliès remained in his studio making his fantastic films. Among the hundred or so Méliès films still in existence are two adaptations of novels by Jules Verne: *A Trip to the Moon* (1902) and *20,000 Leagues Under the Sea* (1907).

The birth of Hollywood films

In the early 20th century, American movie production companies were located in New York. Biograph Studios (est. 1896) was an early home of the creative forces behind many major silent films. Slapstick pioneer Mack Sennett worked there and at another New York studio, Keystone (est. 1912). There Charlie Chaplin also made movies, until, already famous, he was lured away to Essanay (est. 1907) in 1915. However, the man with the greatest influence on
The birth of film

**Cleopatra** (1917) starred Theda Bara, aka Theodosia Goodman from Cincinnati, USA. Her pseudonym was an anagram of “Arab Death.”

The movies as an art form was David Wark (D.W.) Griffith. From his first film, *The Adventures of Dollie* (1908), he transformed the medium. Originally an actor, he learned about filmmaking from his employer, Edwin S. Porter, whose movie *The Great Train Robbery* (1903) was the first to convey a defined story and use a long-shot and a final close-up (of a bullet fired at the audience). Between 1908 and 1913, he directed 450 titles, in which he developed film grammar and camera placement, and learned to elicit naturalistic acting from his actors. The Biblical spectacle *Judith of Bethulia* (1914) was America’s first four-reeler and *The Birth of a Nation* (1915) was its first masterpiece.

Just before the start of World War I, a number of independent producers moved to a small suburb to the west of Los Angeles; Hollywood, as we know it today, began to take shape. More and more films were shot there because of the space and freedom the area provided. In 1913, Cecil B. DeMille directed *The Squaw Man* there, and in March 1915, Carl Laemmle opened Universal Studios at a cost of $165,000. A pioneering role can be ascribed to Thomas Ince, who devised the standard studio system, which concentrated production into vast, factorylike studios.

At the same time, the star system was developed and refined. The first performer to lay claim to the title of movie star was Florence Lawrence, “The Biograph Girl.” Theda Bara was the subject of the first full publicity campaign to create a star image. Her background was tailored to fit the role of the exotic “vamp.” At the same time, other stars were gaining influence. Three of the most famous, worldwide, were Mary Pickford, Douglas Fairbanks, and Charlie Chaplin. Pickford, who made her name as “Little Mary,” made enormous amounts of money with films such as *Little Rich Girl* and *Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm* (both 1917). In 1920, she married Fairbanks, who gained a following after several satires on American life. On January 15, 1919, unhappy with the lack of independence in working under contract to others, Chaplin, Pickford, Fairbanks, and D.W. Griffith founded the United Artists Corporation. Unlike the other big companies, United Artists owned no studio of its own and rented the space required for each production. Moreover, it had no movie theater holdings and had to arrange the distribution of its products with theaters or circuits. Despite these drawbacks, however, United Artists was able to sustain itself, and survived.
1920–1929 **Silence is Golden**

**The Silent Film Era** saw the consolidation of the studio system that continued into the 1950s. The 1920s was also a decade in which the first great stars lit up the screen, including Garbo and Dietrich. By 1929, however, a technological innovation had changed the course of film.

In the economic boom that followed World War I, film moguls Carl Laemmle, Adolph Zukor, William Fox, Louis B. Mayer, Samuel Goldwyn, and Jack Warner with his brothers Harry, Albert, and Samuel (all European Jewish emigrants), tightened their grip on the film industry.

### Genres and stars

The studios began to turn out stories that repeated themes and structures, forming what would later be dubbed “genres.” Westerns became a staple of the studios in the 1920s. These films made good use of Californian locations. Cowboy stars, who seldom deviated from their established screen roles, included W.S. Hart, Tom Mix, and Hoot Gibson. Both James Cruze’s

### BOX OFFICE HITS OF THE 1920s

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Film Title</th>
<th>Director</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td><em>The Big Parade</em></td>
<td>King Vidor, US</td>
<td>1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td><em>The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse</em></td>
<td>Rex Ingram, US</td>
<td>1921</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td><em>Ben-Hur</em></td>
<td>Fred Niblo, US</td>
<td>1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td><em>The Ten Commandments</em></td>
<td>Cecil B. DeMille, US</td>
<td>1923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>The Covered Wagon</em></td>
<td>James Cruze, US</td>
<td>1923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td><em>Way Down East</em></td>
<td>D.W. Griffith, US</td>
<td>1920</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td><em>The Singing Fool</em></td>
<td>Lloyd Bacon, US</td>
<td>1928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td><em>Wings</em></td>
<td>William A. Wellman, US</td>
<td>1927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td><em>The Gold Rush</em></td>
<td>Charlie Chaplin, US</td>
<td>1925</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 1920–1929

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td>The “marriage of the century,” between stars Douglas Fairbanks and Mary Pickford, takes place. He buys her a lodge—and names it Pickfair.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1921</td>
<td>Fatty Arbuckle is acquitted of the rape and manslaughter of Virginia Rappe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1922</td>
<td>Robert J. Flaherty releases <em>Nanook of the North,</em> about the life of an Eskimo family, the first film to be called a documentary. Rin Tin Tin becomes the first canine movie star, helping save Warner Bros. from bankruptcy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1924</td>
<td>Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (MGM) is founded by the merging of three production companies.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Phantom of the Opera is released, starring Lon Chaney in his most notable role.

Charlie Chaplin’s The Gold Rush is released.

1925

Don Juan is released by Warner Bros., with sound effects and music but no dialogue.

Rudolph Valentino dies. Some 100,000 fans attend his funeral; a few even attempt suicide.

1926

Fox’s Movietone newsreel, the first sound news film, is released.

Mickey Mouse appears for the first time, in Steamboat Willie.

1927

George Eastman demonstrates his first film in Technicolor.

The first Academy Awards ceremony is held in Hollywood.

1928

1929

In the optimism and materialism of the 1920s, Hollywood began to represent glamor, as well as a defiance of conventional morality. Because of concerns over the immorality of the film business both off and on screen, in 1921, the Motion Picture Producers and Distributors of America (MPPDA) was founded as a self-regulating body. Will H. Hays, former Post-Master General, was its first president. Serving until his retirement in 1945, Hays tried to mold the Hollywood product into a wholesome and totally inoffensive form of family entertainment. His singular power led to the MPPDA being known as the Hays Office; the Production Code on matters of morality was called the Hays Code (est. 1934).

The Covered Wagon (1923) and John Ford’s The Iron Horse (1924) showed the epic and artistic possibilities of the genre.

However, it was American comedy that reached the widest audiences worldwide during the Silent Film Era. This was due mainly to the comic genius of Charlie Chaplin, Buster Keaton, Harold Lloyd, Harry Langdon, and Stan Laurel and Oliver Hardy—all of whom reached their apogee in the 1920s.

The studios recognized the value of typecasting, so that the audience quickly identified the persona of the stars by the roles they played. One of the biggest of these stars was Rudolph Valentino. Valentino came to the US from Italy in 1913 as a teenager. After becoming a professional dancer in the cafés of New York, he ventured out to California in 1917. In 1921, he appeared as the playboy hero in Rex Ingram’s The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, and became the unrivaled Latin lover of the screen—the male equivalent of the vamp. The Sheik (also 1921) sealed his seductive image forever.

During the 1920s, a rash of scandals broke out in the Hollywood community. There was the unsolved murder of director William Desmond Taylor, involving film star Mabel Normand (Mack Sennett’s lover); Thomas Ince’s mysterious death on newspaper tycoon William Randolph Hearst’s yacht; and the trial of comedian Roscoe “Fatty” Arbuckle, for rape and murder.

Fatty Arbuckle (1887–1933) was cleared of the charges brought against him, but his career was finished.
Sin and sophistication

Nevertheless, “It Girl” Clara Bow and “Flapper” Joan Crawford were seen as freewheeling symbols of the jazz age, replacing the post-Victorian ideals of womanhood as exemplified by Mary Pickford, Lillian and Dorothy Gish, and Bessie Love. D.W. Griffith’s melodramas, *Broken Blossoms* (1919) and *Way Down East* (1920) marked the end of an era, while Cecil B. DeMille made a series of risqué domestic comedies that tested limits. Six of these moral tales, such as *Male and Female* (1919), starred Gloria Swanson as an extravagantly dressed sophisticate, more sinned against than sining. European sophistication was offered by Erich von Stroheim, who built almost the whole of Monte Carlo on the Universal backlot for *Foolish Wives* (1922). Among the marital comedies of manners that Ernst Lubitsch directed at Warner Bros. were *The Marriage Circle* (1924) and *Lady Windermere’s Fan* (1925). At the time, Lubitsch admitted that he had been inspired by Charlie Chaplin’s *Woman of Paris* (1923), in which Edna Purviance, Chaplin’s leading lady in almost 30 comedies, played a high-class prostitute.

The studios, now strongly established in Hollywood, started to buy up talented directors from Europe. These included Ernst Lubitsch and F.W. Murnau from Germany, Michael Curtiz from Hungary, and Mauritz Stiller and Victor Sjöström from Sweden. There were also leading players to enrich the star system, such as Polish-born Pola Negri. She was the first European actress to be given the full Hollywood star treatment. Another European-born star was the imposing Swiss-born Emil Jannings, who arrived in Hollywood from Germany in 1927. He was the first to win the Best Actor Oscar twice, for *The Way of All Flesh* (1927) and *The Last Command* (1928).

**Garbo and Gilbert**

Swedish-born Greta Gustafsson (1905–1990) was brought to Hollywood by Louis B. Mayer in 1925 with her mentor, Mauritz Stiller, who had renamed her Garbo, made her lose 22lb (10kg), and created her mystique. However, Stiller was...
not chosen to direct her first American film, *The Torrent* (1925), and was replaced by Clarence Brown (1890–1987) after only ten days on her second film, *Flesh and the Devil* (1926).

The urgency of Garbo’s love scenes with John Gilbert, with whom she was involved offscreen, conveyed a mature sexuality and vulnerability never before seen in American films. The cinematographer William Daniels, who shot nearly all her Hollywood movies, devised a subtle romantic lighting for her that did much to enhance her screen image.

Garbo and Gilbert were paired for the last time in *Queen Christina* (1933). While the film launched Garbo into a series of tragic roles on which her reputation as an actress rests, Gilbert starred in just one further picture before dying of a heart attack brought on by excessive drinking.

Action and horror
Home-grown talent was also in evidence in Hollywood. Lon Chaney was justly famed for his make-up skills and was known as “The Man With a Thousand Faces.” However, his portrayal of a series of grotesques in such films as *The Hunchback of Notre Dame* (1923) and *The Phantom of the Opera* (1925) was based not only on external distortion but sensitive acting, bringing a quality of humanity even to these most warped and terrifying characters.

Also hugely popular was the derring-do of Douglas Fairbanks, who went from strength to strength in *The Mark of Zorro* (1920), *Robin Hood* (1922), *The Thief of Bagdad* (1924), and *The Black Pirate* (1926), all of which were built around the star’s muscular athleticism. Fairbanks had a hand in every aspect of filmmaking and was particularly interested in set design.

*Flesh and the Devil* (1926) was the first and most memorable of the three silent films in which Greta Garbo and her lover, John Gilbert, were paired. Garbo, at her most seductive, plays a *femme fatale.*

*The final shot* of Raoul Walsh’s spectacular *The Thief of Bagdad* (1924) shows Douglas Fairbanks (in the title role) and Julanne Johnston (as his princess), sailing over the rooftops on a magic carpet.
Europe and Russia
After World War I, the prosperity of the film industry in France and Italy was eclipsed by increased imports of American films. Nevertheless, despite the flood of Hollywood movies, Europe continued to produce works of great artistic quality. Among the masterpieces were Abel Gance’s *Napoléon* (1927) and Carl Dreyer’s *The Passion of Joan of Arc* (1928) from France; and G.W. Pabst’s *Pandora’s Box* (1929) and Fritz Lang’s *Metropolis* (1927) from Germany. In the Soviet Union, the release of Sergei Eisenstein’s *Strike* (1924) paved the way for one of the most exciting periods of experimentation and creative freedom in the history of Soviet film.

The coming of sound
In contrast, barring notable exceptions such as F.W. Murnau’s *Sunrise* (1927), Frank Borzage’s *Seventh Heaven* (1927)—which won three of the very first Oscars—and King Vidor’s *The Crowd* (1928), Hollywood production was unremarkable in the late 1920s. Conditions were ripe for radical innovation. In August 1926, Warner Bros., ailing financially, presented the first synchronized program using a sound-on-disc system called Vitaphone. Their main intention was to offer movie theater owners a substitute for the live performers in their programs—in particular the movie orchestra and the stage show. Because of this, their first feature film with sound [*Don Juan*, 1926, starring John Barrymore] was not a talking picture at all. It used only a musical score recorded on discs to accompany the silent images, thus saving on the extra cost of hiring an orchestra.

The breakthrough came in October 1927, when Warner Bros. launched the first commercially successful feature film with sound—*The Jazz Singer*—this time featuring lip-synch recordings of songs as well as some dialogue. The success of this movie gave impetus to the installation of sound recording and projection equipment in studios and movie theaters.

In May 1928, after a thorough examination of the different sound techniques, almost all the studios decided to adopt Western Electric’s more flexible sound-on-film recording process, which meant the end of Warner’s Vitaphone. By 1929, thousands of movie theaters were equipped with sound and dozens of silent films had added dialogue sequences.

During the filming of Stroheim’s *Queen Kelly* (1928), starring Gloria Swanson, the producers [including Swanson herself and Joseph P. Kennedy, father of the future US president] called a halt. They claimed that, with a third of the film already shot without sound, it was impossible to reshoot it with sound, and therefore the film was redundant. In reality, however, it was because Swanson and...
Kennedy came to consider the film’s sadomasochistic subject matter too shocking. *Queen Kelly* was hastily edited, given an arbitrary ending, and a music track was added. While Swanson’s luminous career survived the arrival of sound, *Queen Kelly*, although released in Europe, never secured a commercial release in the US. Twenty-two years later, Swanson and Stroheim would come together again in Billy Wilder’s *Sunset Boulevard* (1950), about a forgotten star of silent films. In this movie, the sequences screened by Norma Desmond (Swanson) at her home are taken from *Queen Kelly*, and there are other allusions to Stroheim’s unfinished and largely unseen masterpiece.

MGM interfered with the editing and added a soundtrack to one of Victor Sjöström’s finest achievements in the US, *The Wind* (1928). The film featured Lillian Gish—one of the greatest silent screen stars—giving the performance of her life.

Some Hollywood directors were able to use the new technology creatively. Rouben Mamoulian, on his first film, *Applause* (1929), used two microphones on certain scenes, later mixing the sound.

**The birth of RKO**

Sound led to the creation of a new major studio, Radio-Keith-Orpheum or RKO, in 1928, whose trademark was a pylon on a globe transmitting radio signals. Sound also led to a new genre—the musical. MGM’s *The Broadway Melody* (1929), which won the Academy Award for Best Film, opened the floodgates for other musicals, dozens of which appeared before the decade was out.

The coming of sound was as seismic in other countries as in the US. In Great Britain, the success of American “talkies” resulted in a wild scramble for the new techniques. Other countries began to demand dialogue in their own languages, which led to the disintegration of the international film market—dominated by Hollywood for more than a decade. It split into as many markets as there were languages.

Directors experimented with multilingual films. For example, E.A. Dupont’s *Atlantic* (1929) was shot in English, French, and German, with three different casts—a very expensive solution.

Sound affected not only film content and style, but the structure of the industry. Artistically, it immobilized the camera and froze the action in the studio.

Most of the early talkies were commercially successful, but many were of poor quality—dialogue-dominated play adaptations, with stilted acting by inexperienced performers, and an unmoving camera or microphone. (Hollywood’s shift to the talkies was wittily recreated in *Singin’ in the Rain*, 1952, see p.292.) Screenwriters had to place more emphasis on characters in their scripts, and title-card writers became redundant. Most entries were literal transcriptions of Broadway shows put on the screen. However, directors and studio technicians gradually learned how to mask camera noise, free the camera, and mobilize microphones and sound recording equipment. Technology became subservient to direction and not vice versa. Now there was no looking back: the talkies were here to stay.
Three of the four founders of United Artists—Douglas Fairbanks, D.W. Griffith, and Mary Pickford—made unsuccessful attempts at the talkies. Griffith, one of the film world’s most important figures, suddenly became one of its most old-fashioned. Fairbanks and Pickford, teaming up just once, in *The Taming of the Shrew* (1929), revealed their vocal deficiencies, and the film flopped. Only Chaplin survived into the sound era, ignoring spoken dialogue until *The Great Dictator* (1940). He sensed, rightly, that words would weaken the international appeal and effectiveness of much of his comedy. Thus in *City Lights* (1931), perhaps the peak of his career, he used only music and realistic sound effects.

In the mid and late 1920s, Hungarian-born Vilma Banky had been one of Hollywood’s most bankable stars, but now her Hungarian accent was deemed too thick. Norma Talmadge retired after *Du Barry, Woman of Passion* (1930), when critics reviled her Brooklyn accent—rather out of keeping with the 18th-century costumes. John Gilbert is chiefly remembered as a casualty of sound. When dialogue was added to *His Glorious Night* (1929), his high-pitched voice was ridiculed. Gilbert’s attempts at a comeback failed, despite his efforts as Greta Garbo’s leading man in Mamoulian’s *Queen Christina* (1933)—the sexual electricity was no longer there. Garbo’s deep, accented voice was, however, instantly acceptable from the moment she spoke her first line in *Anna Christie* (1930). Similarly, Marlene Dietrich’s celebrated husky contralto was heard in six baroque Hollywood dramas directed by Josef von Sternberg, who made her a star overnight in Germany’s first film with dialogue, *The Blue Angel* (1930).

Some directors really came into their own with the talkies: Frank Capra and Howard Hawks with their machine-gun dialogue; George Cukor with his glossy, literate films at MGM; and Ernst Lubitsch, who demonstrated his sophistication and cynical wit in films such as *Trouble in Paradise* (1932) as well as in musicals starring Maurice Chevalier.

Garbo talks! The Swedish star made a smooth transition to sound in *Anna Christie* (1930).
European films in the 1930s
In France, René Clair and Jean Renoir made good use of sound. Clair’s first film with sound, *Sous les Toits de Paris* (Under the Roofs of Paris, 1930) used songs and street noises, and minimum dialogue. Renoir’s *La Chienne* (The Bitch, 1931) made brilliant use of direct sound. The director also made two of the most important films of this rich period in French film—*La Grande Illusion* (1937) and *La Règle du Jeu* (1939). In 1936, Henri Langlois, Georges Franju, and Jean Mitry founded Cinémathèque Française. Its first task was to save old films from destruction.

In 1935, supported by Mussolini, the famous studio Cinecittà was built on Rome’s outskirts. However, the quality of the films—grandiose propaganda epics and “white telephone” films (unreal, glamorous tales)—was low. Until the Nazis came to power in Germany, films there showed an awareness of social and political trends, notably G.W. Pabst’s *Westfront 1918* (1930) and *Kameradschaft* (1931), and Fritz Lang’s *M* (1931). In the Soviet Union, socialist realism, an ideological interpretation of history told in a straightforward style, was becoming entrenched, and all artists had to toe the party line.

In Great Britain, the outstanding figure in the industry at the time was Hungarian emigré Alexander Korda, who settled in England in 1931 and formed his own production company, London Films. His Denham Studios was built in an attempt to rival Hollywood.

Boom and bust
Meanwhile Hollywood, having recovered from the Wall Street Crash of 1929, was reaching its apogee. First there was a “talkie boom” in the late 1920s, and the industry enjoyed its best year ever in 1930, when theater admissions and studio profits reached record levels. Then, in 1931, the Great Depression caught up with the movie industry and profits fell drastically. The rapid rise of the double feature, with a cheaply made second or “B-movie,” was a direct result of the Great Depression. To attract patrons in those troubled times, most of the theaters offered two features in each program, changing the programs two or three times a week. As a result, “Poverty Row” studios, such as Monogram and Republic, could specialize in B-movies, usually Westerns or action adventures.

Major Hollywood studios
In the 1930s, the greatest asset of Columbia Pictures, which grew from a Poverty Row company into a major contender under the dictatorial Harry Cohn (1891–1958), was Frank Capra. The director made a succession of films that earned critical acclaim and secured Capra an unusual degree of independence. These included *It Happened One Night* (1934), *Mr. Deeds Goes to Town* (1936), and *Mr. Smith Goes to Washington* (1939).

Jean Gabin gives a spellbinding performance of tragic stature in *Daybreak* (*Le Jour Se Lève*, 1939), Marcel Carné’s masterpiece of “poetic realism.”

James Whale’s *Frankenstein* (1931) marked the beginning of Universal Pictures’ horror movie output.
Universal Pictures, which started the decade with Lewis Milestone’s celebrated anti-war film *All Quiet on the Western Front* (1930), established itself as the horror movie studio by producing all the early classics of the genre. These included *Frankenstein* (1931) and *The Bride of Frankenstein* (1935)—both directed by James Whale—with Boris Karloff as the monster. The studio also produced Tod Browning’s *Dracula* (1931), starring Hungarian-born Béla Lugosi in the role that typecast him for the rest of his career. In the mid-1930s, wholesome teenage soprano Deanna Durbin almost single-handedly rescued the studio from bankruptcy with ten light-hearted, economical musicals, all produced by Hungarian-born Joe Pasternak, the most successful purveyor of popular classics in movies.

RKO produced nine chic Fred Astaire-Ginger Rogers musicals, from *Flying Down to Rio* (1933) to *The Story of Vernon and Irene Castle* (1939), and Katharine Hepburn’s earlier films, including Howard Hawks’ *Bringing Up Baby* (1938). The groundbreaking *King Kong* (1933) was also a monster hit for RKO.

Twentieth Century Fox was a latecomer among the major Hollywood studios. It was formed in 1935 by a merger of Twentieth Century Pictures and Fox Film Corporation. The company’s impressive logo—searchlights on sky-scraping letters spelling out its name—became synonymous with big-feature entertainment, but the company only really started to make its mark at the beginning of the 1940s.

Warner Bros. became associated with gangster pictures that often starred James Cagney, Edward G. Robinson, and George Raft. Also on their roster were Bette Davis, Humphrey Bogart, and Errol Flynn, who was at his swashbuckling best in *Captain Blood* (1935), *The Charge of the Light Brigade* (1936), and *The Adventures of Robin Hood* (1938), all directed by Hungarian-born Michael Curtiz. Another European emigré at Warner was German-born William Dieterle, who directed two successful “biopics” (see p.86), on Louis Pasteur and Emile Zola—both starring Paul Muni.

Warner Bros. musicals were grittier than those of other studios, but they also contained the most fantastic cinematic numbers ever committed to film. The studio’s dance director, Busby Berkeley, became known for his use of kaleidoscopic camera tricks between 1933 and 1937, while working at Warner.

If Warner Bros. was considered working-class, then MGM could be deemed middle-class. Driven by Louis B. Mayer and, until his premature death, “Boy Wonder” Irving Thalberg, MGM operated on a lavish budget making “beautiful pictures for beautiful people.” The studio had Garbo, Jean Harlow, Norma Shearer (Thalberg’s wife), Joan Crawford, Clark Gable, Spencer Tracy, William Powell, and Myrna Loy. Powell and Loy were very popular as the husband-wife detective team in the “Thin Man” series. Olympic swimmer Johnny Weissmuller made his debut for MGM as the vine-swinging hero in *Tarzan the Ape Man* (1932), which led to a string of sequels.

MGM devised the formula of providing idealistic folksy films of Americana, and glamorous and prestigious romantic screen classics, such as George Cukor’s *David Copperfield* (1935). Other hits for the studio included *The Great Ziegfeld* (1936), the longest Hollywood talkie released up to that time—at 2 hours, 59 minutes—and *Boys Town* (1938), which won Spencer Tracy consecutive Best Actor Oscars.

### BOX OFFICE HITS OF THE 1930s

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Film Title</th>
<th>Director</th>
<th>Studio</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td><em>Gone With the Wind</em></td>
<td>Victor Fleming</td>
<td>US, 1939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td><em>Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs</em></td>
<td>David Hand</td>
<td>US, 1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td><em>The Wizard of Oz</em></td>
<td>Victor Fleming</td>
<td>US, 1939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td><em>Frankenstein</em></td>
<td>James Whale</td>
<td>US, 1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td><em>King Kong</em></td>
<td>Merian Cooper and Ernest Schoedsack</td>
<td>US, 1933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>San Francisco</em></td>
<td>Woody Van Dyke</td>
<td>US, 1936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7=</td>
<td><em>Hell’s Angels</em></td>
<td>Howard Hughes</td>
<td>US, 1930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7=</td>
<td><em>Lost Horizon</em></td>
<td>Frank Capra</td>
<td>US, 1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7=</td>
<td><em>Mr. Smith Goes to Washington</em></td>
<td>Frank Capra</td>
<td>US, 1939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td><em>Maytime</em></td>
<td>Robert Z. Leonard</td>
<td>US, 1937</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
By the 1930s, Technicolor had become such a successful cinematography process that it was often used as the generic name for any color film. Walt Disney (1901–66) enjoyed the exclusive rights to make animated films in color from 1932–35, producing Oscar-winning shorts, such as *Flowers and Trees* (1932) and *The Three Little Pigs* (1933). By the mid-1930s, color was no longer a novelty, but was being used for about 20 percent of Hollywood’s output. Technicolor reached its zenith at the end of the decade with two MGM movies—*The Wizard of Oz* and *Gone With the Wind*—both credited to Victor Fleming.

Seal of approval
In September 1931, the Production Code was tightened and the submission of scripts to the Hays Office was made compulsory. By 1934, with the cooperation of the largely Catholic Legion of Decency, members pledged to condemn “all motion pictures except those that did not offend decency and Christian morality.” The Production Code Administration (PCA) was set up to give a Seal of Approval on every film; most studios agreed not to release a film without this certificate. As a result, a number of films were withheld from release, and drastic reconstruction undertaken. The conversion of Mae West’s *It Ain’t No Sin* into the innocuous *Belle of the Nineties* (1934) was the most prominent. The Production Code even found the cartoon character Betty Boop immoral and demanded that her sexiness be hidden. Among the proscriptions were: profanity, nudity, sexual perversion, miscegenation, and scenes of childbirth. The Code also suggested that respect must be given to the flag; no sympathy for criminals must be shown; and a man and woman, even if married, could not be seen in bed together. The Code thus amounted to a form of censorship, but although it inhibited some filmmakers, it did help to ensure a steady flow of high-quality family entertainment.

The films of 1939—a golden year for Hollywood—included *Mr. Smith Goes to Washington*, *The Wizard of Oz*, John Ford’s mold-breaking Western *Stagecoach*, *Dark Victory*, with Bette Davis, *Goodbye Mr. Chips*, starring Robert Donat (who won the Best Actor Oscar for this film), Lewis Milestone’s *Of Mice and Men*, Lubitsch’s *Ninotchka*, and *Gone With the Wind*. We will not see its like again.
1940–1949 Film Goes to War

The outbreak of World War II in Europe finally brought the economic problems of the 1930s to an end in the US. There was a return to full employment, which led to a boom in film attendance. During the post-war years, however, the studios were troubled by union problems and strikes, followed by the notorious anti-Communist “Hollywood witch hunt.”

In October 1940, the New York Herald Tribune wrote, “The incomparable Charles Chaplin is back on the screen in an extraordinary film. The Great Dictator is a savage comic commentary on a world gone mad. It has a solid fabric of irresistible humor and also blazes with indignation.” Chaplin’s first talkie, a thinly disguised satire on Nazi Germany, earned more money than any of his other pictures. However, he, and the world, had much to be indignant about.

Film fights Fascism

Although the US remained neutral in the war until the bombing of Pearl Harbor by Japan on December 7, 1941, Hollywood seemed to be on pre-war alert, with several related films made before the attack. Howard Hawks’ Sergeant York, starring Gary Cooper, although set in World War I, was an assault on isolationism.

Other calls for the US to take up arms, which also extolled the virtues of democracy over the brutality of Fascist regimes, were William Wyler’s Mrs. Miniver, Michael Curtiz’s Casablanca, set in 1941 war-time Morocco, and Ernst Lubitsch’s To Be or Not To Be (all 1942). Tragically, Carole Lombard, the star of the latter, did not live to see its release. In early 1942, while on a War Bond tour, she was killed in a plane crash. She was just 34 years old.

The outbreak of war in Europe threatened to devastate Hollywood’s vital overseas trade. The studios’ exports to the Axis nations—principally Germany, Italy, and Japan—had declined to almost nil in 1937–38, but Hollywood still derived about one-third of its total revenue from overseas markets, the United Kingdom in particular. By late 1940, Britain stood alone as Hollywood’s significant remaining overseas market.

In Britain, more than half the studio space was taken up by the making of propaganda films for the government. Many were of real merit, like London Can Take It! [1940], The Foreman Went to France (1942), and The First of the Few (1942). The movement also produced Humphrey Jennings, a poet of the documentary, whose best work, Listen to Britain (1942) and Fires Were Started (1943), summed up the spirit of Britain at war. Laurence Olivier’s Henry V (1944), the making and release of which coincided with Britain’s invasion of occupied France, used the patriotic fervor of the Shakespeare play to good effect. Weekly attendance by wartime British audiences tripled between 1939 and 1945.

The film industry in France fell under Nazi control in 1940 and all English-language films were banned. René Clair and Jean Renoir left for Hollywood. To avoid censorship, directors chose non-political subjects, although Marcel Carné’s Les Visiteurs du Soir (The Devil’s Envoys, 1942) was regarded by the French as an allegory of their situation, with the Devil (played with relish...
**BOX OFFICE HITS OF THE 1940s**

1. *Bambi* (David Hand, US, 1942)
2. *Pinocchio* (Hamilton Luske and Ben Sharpsteen, US, 1940)
3. *Fantasia* (11 directors, US, 1940)
4. *Song of the South* (Harve Foster and Wilfred Jackson, US, 1946)
10. *This is the Army* (Michael Curtiz, US, 1943)

by Jules Berry) seen as Hitler. Henri-Georges Clouzot’s *Le Corbeau* (*The Raven*, 1943), made by a German-run company, was temporarily banned after Liberation.

Other films were more overtly pro-Axis. Jean Delannoy’s *L’Eternel Retour* (*Love Eternal*, 1943), with a screenplay by Jean Cocteau, was an update of the Tristan and Isolde legend featuring Aryan lovers, which was pleasing to the Occupiers. In all, Germany made 1,100 feature films under the Nazi regime, many of them harmless entertainment, with anti-Semitic propaganda films among the dross. Emil Jannings, who had returned to Germany from Hollywood to co-star with Marlene Dietrich in *The Blue Angel* (1930), and remained there, was appointed head of the country’s biggest studio, UFA, in 1940. In the following year, he played the title role of *Ohm Krüger*, an anti-British film set in the time of the Boer War. However, because of his cooperation with the Nazi Ministry of Propaganda, he was blacklisted by the Allies, and spent his last years in retirement in Austria.

**Studio fare**

Back in Hollywood, to meet the increased demand for top features, studios either turned to independent producers, whose ranks grew rapidly in the 1940s, or granted their own contract talent greater freedom over their productions. At Paramount, Cecil B. DeMille was given the status of “in-house independent” producer, which got him a profit participation deal on his pictures.

The growing power of independent filmmakers and top contract talent in the early 1940s was reinforced by the rise of the talent guilds. The Screen Writers Guild, the Screen Directors Guild, and the Screen Actors Guild provided a serious challenge to studio control, particularly in terms of the artists’ authority over their work. Moreover, top contract talent was going freelance, further undermining the established contract system, which was a crucial factor in studio hegemony.

**1945**

*Open City*, Roberto Rossellini’s Italian realist masterpiece, is released.

Restrictions on the allocation of raw film stock are lifted with the end of World War II.

**1946**

The Cannes Film Festival debuts on the French Riviera.

*The Jolson Story*, a popular biopic of Al Jolson, is released.

**1947**

As a result of HUAC investigations, the “Hollywood Ten” are jailed for refusing to cooperate.

**1949**

The US Supreme Court rules that Hollywood-based studios must end monopolization of US moviemaking, heralding the end of the studio system.

Humphrey Jennings showed the National Fire Service at work during the London Blitz in his beautifully photographed documentary *Fires Were Started* (1943).
In Jacques Tourneur’s *Cat People* (1942), Simone Simon plays a feline heroine afraid that an ancient curse would turn her into a panther when sexually aroused.

Despite the success of Walt Disney’s *Fantasia* and Alfred Hitchcock’s first American film, *Rebecca* (both 1940), RKO was in serious financial difficulties. Its distribution was adversely affected when Walt Disney, David O. Selznick (who had brought Hitchcock to Hollywood), and Samuel Goldwyn set up their own releasing companies. Looking for a quick return, RKO took a chance on the 26-year-old Orson Welles with *Citizen Kane* (1941), but though it brought them prestige, it didn’t bring in funds. They had more success with Val Lewton, who produced a series of subtle, low-budget psychological thrillers, such as Jacques Tourneur’s *Cat People* (1942).

**Hollywood’s war effort**

Ironically, the war years were a comparatively good time for Hollywood. With the US suddenly engaged in a global war, Hollywood’s social, economic, and industrial fortunes changed virtually overnight. The government now saw “the national cinema” as an ideal source of diversion, information, morale boosting, and propaganda for citizens and soldiers alike. Within a year of Pearl Harbor, nearly one-third of Hollywood’s feature films were war-related. The studios reasserted their hold over the industry and enjoyed record revenues, while playing a vital role in the war effort.

The American film industry was extremely prolific, affluent, powerful, and productive during the 1940s. While European film production suffered because of the impact of hostilities, Hollywood film production reached its peak during the years 1943 to 1946, with movie theater attendance at pre-Depression levels. The Big Five studios—RKO, Warner Bros., Fox, Paramount, and MGM—radically reduced their output from an average of 50 films a year to 30, concentrating on bigger movies that played longer runs.

Motion pictures offered the masses an easy, inexpensive, and accessible means of escape from long working hours, austerity, and the horrifying news from abroad. Westerns, Technicolor musicals, and sophisticated comedies were the perfect tranquillizers. To make films more topical, established genres, such as the gangster movie and the thriller, often substituted a Nazi or a Fifth Columnist for the traditional underworld baddie. But wartime audiences also wanted to be uplifted by the movies, and dramas, such as *Casablanca* (1942) and *Mrs. Miniver* (1942), were very popular.

**A woman’s place**

America’s entry into the war in 1942 meant big changes in the position of women in society. Traditional models to represent male-female relationships came into increasing conflict with the realities of the world, where women were doing men’s jobs and looking after the home alone, while the men were away fighting. Many of the films of the time reflected this, with forceful female stars, such as Barbara Stanwyck, Bette Davis, and Joan Crawford, in powerful melodramas, including *Now, Voyager* (1942) and *Mildred Pierce* (1945).
Big-name stars who enlisted in the US Army included James Stewart and Clark Gable. Others performed for the forces at military bases, or contributed to the war effort in other ways. Some of Hollywood’s best directors—John Ford, Frank Capra, John Huston, and William Wyler—made war-related documentaries or training films. The US Government’s Office of War Information (OWI), formed in 1942, served as an important propaganda agency during World War II, and coordinated its efforts with those of the film industry.

Marlene Dietrich became less mysterious when she helped the Allied cause by entertaining US troops.

Shooting stars
Despite losing Gable and others to the armed services, and 36-year-old Garbo to permanent retirement from the screen in 1941, MGM could still boast of “more stars than there are in the heavens.” Throughout the 1940s, songwriter Arthur Freed (1894–1973) headed MGM’s top musical production unit, making the studio synonymous with the best screen musicals. Among the talents Freed gathered were artists Gene Kelly, Fred Astaire, Frank Sinatra, Judy Garland, and June Allyson; directors Vincente Minnelli, Stanley Donen, George Sidney, and Charles Walters; and lyricists Betty Comden, Adolph Green, and Alan Jay Lerner. Freed also signed Lena Horne, the first African-American woman to have a long-term contract with a major studio. Horne negotiated a clause that prevented her from playing domestics, jungle natives, or other racial stereotypes. However, she was used as a specialty performer so that her numbers could be edited out for theaters in the Southern states.

Columbia was fortunate in having flame-haired screen goddess Rita Hayworth under contract. Charles Vidor, the Hungarian-born director, brought out the best in her in Cover Girl (1944) and Gilda (1946). In the latter, she “sang” (dubbed by Anita Ellis) Put the Blame on Mame, peeling off her long gloves, as Glenn Ford—and millions of hot-blooded men—lust after her.

The biggest wartime star at Twentieth Century Fox was leggy blonde Betty Grable, a favorite forces pin-up, who appeared in several highly Technicolored musicals. However, when studio head Darryl F. Zanuck returned after his war service, he made Fox’s output more serious-minded.
Post-war boom
In 1940s Great Britain, the average annual movie theater attendance reached 1.5 billion. In 1947, the new Labour Government imposed a 75 percent tax on foreign film imports; the US responded by placing an embargo on the export of films to Britain. The sudden shortage of American films was a challenge to the British film industry. When an agreement was signed with the Motion Picture Association of America (MPAA) in 1948, a flood of Hollywood films hit the market and, at the same time, Americans had to spend 75 percent of their British earnings to make American films in British studios. In the late 1940s, the Rank Organization owned the two largest studios in Britain—Denham and Pinewood—and several smaller ones.

The end of World War II brought rapid changes in the industry, particularly with the application of the anti-trust legislation that signaled the end of the old Hollywood. Forced by law to divest themselves of financial control of the theaters, the major studios lost guaranteed outlets for their products just as audiences started to decline in numbers. France reinforced the quota system on American films. It also initiated co-productions between itself and Italy, which helped to finance independent production.

The most important aesthetic change that took place in films at the time was Italian neorealism. This term was first applied to Luchino Visconti’s *Ossessione* (1943), shown only clandestinely at the time, but which had a profound influence on other young directors in Italy, such as Roberto Rossellini and Vittorio De Sica, and even directors in other countries.

Split into two countries, East and West Germany had two separate film industries. A certain number of directors who worked during the Nazi era, such as Leni Riefenstahl, were blacklisted. In East Germany, Russian films dominated the movie theaters, while in the West, mostly American films were shown, with the aim, it was stated, of aiding de-Nazification. Similarly, Japan was flooded with American films that were supposed to show the people a modern democratic society.

Challenging authority
The release of the Billy the Kid Western, *The Outlaw*, by the maverick millionaire Howard Hughes, caused a huge censorship uproar. The film was completed in 1941, but not given a general release until 1946, having been withdrawn after a limited release in 1943. The delay came about when producer Hughes
challenged the legal authority of the Production Code when the film was refused a Seal of Approval for “glamorizing crime and immorality.” However, it could have had more to do with Jane Russell’s cantilevered bra, specially designed by Hughes. More realistic representations of sexual and psychological problems and psychopathic behavior could be found in the film noir genre, as well as movies such as Elia Kazan’s *Gentleman’s Agreement* and Edward Dmytryk’s *Crossfire* (both 1947), about anti-Semitism in the US. Kazan’s *Pinky* and Clarence Brown’s *Intruder in the Dust* (both 1949) dealt with racial prejudice, while Billy Wilder’s *The Lost Weekend* (1945) explored alcoholism.

This willingness to engage in serious confrontations with social problems and religious and racial bigotry emerged just as the House of Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC), spurred on by Senator Joseph McCarthy, began its investigations into alleged Communist infiltration of the motion picture industry. After declaring that Hollywood filmmakers “employed subtle techniques in pictures glorifying the Communist system,” the HUAC held public hearings in October 1947 to question “friendly” witnesses (friendly to the purposes of the committee), who included Adolphe Menjou, Ronald Reagan, Robert Taylor, and Gary Cooper. Ten so-called “unfriendly” witnesses were subpoenaed. The Hollywood Ten, as they became known, were imprisoned after they claimed that the Fifth Amendment of the US Constitution gave them the right to refuse to answer the question of whether or not they had been Communists. One of them, director Edward Dmytryk, later recanted. Eventually, more than 300 film artists and technicians were blacklisted, their contracts terminated and careers finished. Some worked under assumed names or went abroad. Others, including Larry Parks (who had risen to fame in *The Jolson Story*, 1946, a popular biopic), Lee J. Cobb, Budd Schulberg, and Elia Kazan, were so afraid of going to prison that they named people who had been members of left-wing groups. It was one of the shabbiest periods in the history of Hollywood, and sapped its creative spark into the 1950s.

The mid-1940s also saw the emergence of Ealing Studios in Britain, formed by a team of directors, writers, and technicians who believed that the way to an international market was to capture and exploit the British spirit with all its oddities and humor. It could be described as a genuine indigenous school of filmmaking.
The 1950s gave film a rival—television. Throughout the decade, theater attendance dropped as people tuned in to the small black-and-white screens in their living rooms. The big Hollywood studios responded by developing a series of devices and new tricks to tempt audiences back in front of the silver screen. 

In the early 1950s, the House of Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC) was at its peak, interrogating Americans about their Communist connections and distributing millions of pamphlets to the American public, with titles such as “One Hundred Things You Should Know About Communism.” The second wave of HUAC hearings began in 1951, with Republican Senator Joseph McCarthy leading the charge. Over the next three years, McCarthy subpoenaed some of the most prominent entertainers of the era. However, in 1954, with the help of Edward Murrow’s unedited footage of the hearings (the subject of George Clooney’s *Good Night and Good Luck*, 2005), the public was able to see McCarthyism for what it really was—a witch hunt.

While Senator McCarthy was seeing villainous Reds under every bed, film moguls saw the box in people’s living rooms as the real enemy. Although film audience figures had already started to decline in 1947, the main cause for the drastic reduction in film admissions was blamed on the television sets that were proliferating in homes across the US. In the first years of the 1950s, 50 percent of US homes had at least one TV set, a number that was set to grow dramatically. As Samuel Goldwyn commented, “Why should people go out and pay money to see bad films when they can stay at home and see bad television for nothing?”

Jack Warner stipulated that no TV set was to be seen in a Warner Bros. movie. Television, which was added to the list of taboos, was seldom seen in film. 

### 1950–1959 Film Fights Back

**The 1950s** gave film a rival—television. Throughout the decade, theater attendance dropped as people tuned in to the small black-and-white screens in their living rooms. The big Hollywood studios responded by developing a series of devices and new tricks to tempt audiences back in front of the silver screen. 

In the early 1950s, the House of Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC) was at its peak, interrogating Americans about their Communist connections and distributing millions of pamphlets to the American public, with titles such as “One Hundred Things You Should Know About Communism.” The second wave of HUAC hearings began in 1951, with Republican Senator Joseph McCarthy leading the charge. Over the next three years, McCarthy subpoenaed some of the most prominent entertainers of the era. However, in 1954, with the help of Edward Murrow’s unedited footage of the hearings (the subject of George Clooney’s *Good Night and Good Luck*, 2005), the public was able to see McCarthyism for what it really was—a witch hunt.

While Senator McCarthy was seeing villainous Reds under every bed, film moguls saw the box in people’s living rooms as the real enemy. Although film audience figures had already started to decline in 1947, the main cause for the drastic reduction in film admissions was blamed on the television sets that were proliferating in homes across the US. In the first years of the 1950s, 50 percent of US homes had at least one TV set, a number that was set to grow dramatically. As Samuel Goldwyn commented, “Why should people go out and pay money to see bad films when they can stay at home and see bad television for nothing?”

Jack Warner stipulated that no TV set was to be seen in a Warner Bros. movie. Television, which was added to the list of taboos, was seldom seen in film.

### 1950–1959 Film Fights Back

#### 1950

- **Gloria Swanson** and other actors from the silent screen play aspects of themselves in *Sunset Boulevard*.

#### 1951

- **HUAC** opens a second round of hearings in Hollywood, and blacklists 212 people.

#### 1952

- **MGM** releases *Singin’ in the Rain*.
- **A Streetcar Named Desire** is the first film to win three acting Oscars, for Vivien Leigh, Karl Malden, and Kim Hunter.

#### 1953

- **The Academy Awards** are televised for the first time.
- **Single- or multi-film contracts** replace seven-year contracts for actors.

#### 1954

- **The Seven Samurai**, Akira Kurosawa’s influential epic, is released.
James Dean is killed in a car accident.

On the Waterfront wins eight Oscars.

RKO sells its film library to television.

Cecil B. DeMille remakes his own silent epic, The Ten Commandments. It is nominated for seven Oscars.

The first kiss between a black man and a white woman (Harry Belafonte and Joan Fontaine) is featured in Island in the Sun.

The horror film The Fly appears.

Hitchcock’s film North by Northwest is released.

mentioned in films except in a satirical context, as in the MGM musical It’s Always Fair Weather (1955) and Elia Kazan’s A Face in the Crowd (1957)—a biting attack on the manipulation of the masses by TV.

Ironically, the arch-enemy provided Hollywood with some of the best screenplays of the era, as well as the first generation of directors to come to the movies via the TV studio. These included John Frankenheimer, who made The Manchurian Candidate (1962), Sidney Lumet, Robert Mulligan (best known for To Kill A Mockingbird, 1962), and Delbert Mann. Mann’s Marty (1955), based on a Paddy Chayefsky teleplay about a lonely butcher from the Bronx (movie heavy Ernest Borgnine, cast against type, winning the Best Actor Oscar), was the “sleeper” of the decade. As a result, other intimate, realistic TV dramas, such as Lumet’s 12 Angry Men (1957), were successfully adapted for the big screen.

A lion in your lap

The existence of a financial competitor to Hollywood stimulated all sorts of movie innovations. One novelty that had mixed results was 3-D moviemaking. The first color feature-length Hollywood film made in Natural Vision (soon to be dubbed 3-D) was Bwana Devil (1952); the film’s publicity slogan was “A Lion in your lap.” Arch Oboler, who produced, directed, and wrote it, made a huge profit on his comparatively small investment due to the novelty value of the film’s pioneering technique. However, these films, which could only be seen through cheap cardboard Polaroid spectacles, were still fairly crude, with images changing in quality and causing “ghosts” on the screen. Nevertheless, Hollywood began

Outdoor drive-in theaters, first introduced in the US in 1933, flourished in the 1950s. Patrons watched a film from their own cars, parked in a semi-circle around a giant screen. The sound was supplied by small speakers attached inside each car. Drive-in theaters attracted families with small children, avoiding the need for a babysitter, and young couples. With the latter in mind, many of the drive-ins showed “B” horror movies, dubbed “drive-in fodder.”

Some 4,000 drive-ins were constructed across America but their popularity started to decline in the 1960s. Only a few still exist today, frequented by nostalgic audiences.

The 3-D experience was uncomfortable for those who already wore glasses; headaches were common; and the novelty soon wore thin.
making about 30 3-D films a year, with audiences being subjected to all sorts of missiles hurtling toward them. Gradually, the glasses became an increasing annoyance and many good films produced in 3-D, such as MGM's *Kiss Me Kate* (1953) and Alfred Hitchcock’s *Dial M For Murder* (1954), were released as ordinary “flat” films.

**Stretching the screen**

In 1952, a film was released showing how a technology called Cinerama could make films more realistic by involving viewers’ peripheral vision. *This is Cinerama* informed its audiences that “you will be gazing at a movie screen—you’ll find yourself swept right into the picture, surrounded by sight and sound.” A series of short subjects followed, including scenes of a roller coaster, a bullfight, and Niagara Falls.

The process had three 35mm projectors, three screens curved to cover 140 degrees, and stereophonic sound. However, theaters that showed films in this new way were required to employ three full-time projectionists and invest thousands of dollars in new equipment, and Cinerama’s popularity was short-lived.

Todd-AO was developed in the early 1950s to produce a widescreen image by photographing on 65mm and printing on a 70mm positive. The remaining space at the side of the print allowed room for six stereophonic soundtracks. The process was developed by the American Optical Company (hence AO) for showman Mike Todd. Todd-AO was successfully used for *Oklahoma!* (1955) and the star-studded *Around the World in Eighty Days* (1956). Todd married Elizabeth Taylor in 1956, but their stormy marriage was cut short when he was killed in a plane crash.

In 1953, Twentieth Century Fox unveiled CinemaScope, a process that used an anamorphic (distortable) lens to expand the size of the image. *The Robe*, a Biblical epic starring British actor Richard Burton, was the first CinemaScope feature. By the end of 1953, every major studio except Paramount—whose rival VistaVision process had a 35mm film running horizontally instead of vertically—was making films in CinemaScope.

The size of the screen dictated the content of the movies to a large extent, so that *Knights of the Round Table* (1953), *Land of the Pharoahs* (1955), and *Helen of Troy* (1955) filled the screens, if not the theaters. The need to cram every inch of the screen with spectacle was an expensive operation, and CinemaScope films seldom recouped their costs. Exceptions included Elia Kazan’s *East of Eden* (1955), Nicholas Ray’s *Rebel without a Cause* (1955), Vincente Minnelli’s *Lust for Life* (1956), and Otto Preminger’s *River of No Return* (1954).

**The movies mature**

There was a more interesting device for getting people to leave their TV sets for a movie theater: controversial and adult subjects deemed unsuitable by TV’s sponsors for family viewing at home. So if someone wanted to hear the words “virgin” and “seduce,” they would have to go out to the movies to see Preminger’s *The Moon is Blue* (1954), which was released without the Production Code’s Seal of Approval. This film helped to create a permissiveness that wrested Hollywood from the puritan values that had gripped it for so long.

Independent producers were also breaking the hold of the major studios and tackled more daring subjects, delving into areas that Hollywood had previously avoided. Movies such as Kazan’s *Baby Doll* (1956) led to revisions of the Production Code, after which “mature” subjects such as prostitution, drug addiction, and miscegenation could be shown if “treated within the limits of good taste.”
Hollywood themes

Despite the Communist witch hunts against the background of the Cold War, Hollywood continued to explore liberal themes. Native Americans were, for the first time, sympathetically treated in films like Delmer Daves’ *Broken Arrow* (1950) and Robert Aldrich’s *Apache* (1954). Racial intolerance was examined in Joseph Mankiewicz’s *No Way Out* (1950) and Stanley Kramer’s *The Defiant Ones* (1958). Juvenile delinquency was explored in Richard Brooks’ *The Blackboard Jungle* (1955), the first major Hollywood film to use rock’n roll on its soundtrack. Preminger’s *The Man with the Golden Arm* (1955) and Fred Zinnemann’s *A Hatful of Rain* (1955) tackled the subject of drug addiction with a frankness hitherto unknown. With the Korean War over and wounds beginning to heal, Stanley Kubrick was able to make *Paths of Glory* (1957), one of the screen’s most powerful anti-militarist statements.

The steep decline in weekly theater attendance forced studios to find creative ways to make money from the new medium. Converted studios were beginning to produce more hours of film for TV than for feature films. Although their vast structure was weakened, the studios still had a certain identity and continued to turn out good films under their banners. At MGM, the artistic status of the musical was raised by Vincente Minnelli’s *An American in Paris* (1951) and Gene Kelly and Stanley Donen’s *Singin’ in the Rain* (1952). Although Republic Pictures produced some of their best films in the 1950s—Nicholas Ray’s *Johnny Guitar* (1954) and John Ford’s *Rio Grande* (1950) and *The Quiet Man* (1952)—it abandoned making films in 1958. RKO, which businessman Howard Hughes had bought in 1948 for $9 million, later paying a further $23 million for ownership of the subsidiaries, ceased production in 1953. In 1957, it was sold to Desilu Productions, a TV company owned by Lucille Ball.

Columbia recovered in the early 1950s, with the support of independent producers—David Lean (*The Bridge on the River Kwai*, 1957), Elia Kazan (*On the Waterfront*, 1954), and Fred Zinnemann (*From Here To Eternity*, 1953). The latter was notable for its frank portrayal of homosexuality. Saul Bass created this classic poster for Otto Preminger’s *The Man With The Golden Arm* (1955), in which Frank Sinatra played a professional gambler hooked on narcotics.

Alec Guinness (left) is the stubborn English POW colonel in the seven Oscar-winning *The Bridge on the River Kwai* (1957). The bridge is in the background.
for showing the usually ladylike Deborah Kerr in an adulterous affair with Burt Lancaster and reviving Frank Sinatra’s flagging career. Lancaster and Kirk Douglas emerged as the most versatile stars of the 1950s, gaining greater independence by going freelance and becoming producers. Other stars, such as Bette Davis, successfully reinvented themselves.

**Hip new stars**

With youth culture beginning to infiltrate the movies in the 1950s, it was now possible for young people to identify with certain stars. Joan Crawford, a remnant of past glamor, was scathing about the “ordinary” characters in films that were becoming popular with young people. However, it was precisely because of their youth that audiences could imagine the new stars living next door, and that made them attractive.

Marlon Brando projected an anti-conformist image, especially in *The Wild One* (1954), the film noted for a dialogue that typified his attitude. “What are you rebelling against?” Brando is asked. “Whaddaya got?” he replies.

James Dean (1931–55), who starred in only three films—*Rebel without a Cause* (1955), *East of Eden* (1955), and *Giant* (1956)—was the personification of adolescent rebellion and despair. Dean died on September 20, 1955 when the silver Porsche Spyder he was driving had a head-on collision with another vehicle. His death resulted in a level of hysteria among fans not seen since the untimely demise of Rudolph Valentino in 1926.

**I don’t believe you want to go to the theater to see somebody you can see next door.**

*Joan Crawford, 1950*

**BOX OFFICE HITS OF THE 1950s**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Film Title</th>
<th>Director(s) and Year(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td><em>Lady and the Tramp</em></td>
<td>Clyde Geronimi et al., US, 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td><em>Peter Pan</em></td>
<td>Clyde Geronimi et al., US, 1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td><em>Cinderella</em></td>
<td>Clyde Geronimi et al., US, 1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td><em>The Ten Commandments</em></td>
<td>Cecil B. DeMille, US, 1956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td><em>Ben-Hur</em></td>
<td>William Wyler, US, 1959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>Sleeping Beauty</em></td>
<td>Clyde Geronimi, US, 1959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td><em>This is Cinerama</em></td>
<td>Merian C. Cooper, US, 1952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td><em>South Pacific</em></td>
<td>Joshua Logan, US, 1958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td><em>The Robe</em></td>
<td>Henry Koster, US, 1953</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*In Laslo Benedek’s *The Wild One* (1954), Marlon Brando’s inarticulate biker character made him the idol of the erotic and anarchic motorcycle cult, and spawned a series of biker movies.*
Brando and Dean were able to attract a new type of youngster to film—those who preferred their heroes more non-conformist than the clean-cut, studio-bred idols of the 1930s and 1940s.

**The legacy of the 1950s**

Away from the new wave of anarchic performers, there were still a number of stars in the glamorous Hollywood tradition, such as Ava Gardner, Susan Hayward, Elizabeth Taylor, Grace Kelly, Rock Hudson, and Audrey Hepburn. Three names from an earlier era made sensational comebacks: Bette Davis played a fading actress in *All About Eve* (1950), Judy Garland played her greatest role in *A Star is Born* (1954), and Ingrid Bergman returned to Hollywood to win an Oscar for *Anastasia* (1956). However, the iconic images of Brando in leather, astride a motorcycle in *The Wild One*, the boyish blond features of rebellious James Dean, and the wide eyes of pin-up idol Marilyn Monroe, who did not live much beyond the end of the decade, remain the predominant US movie symbols of the 1950s. The ghosts of the decade are still there to haunt us.

**“THE METHOD”**

“The Method” was advanced by a group of actors and directors at the Actors Studio in New York in 1948. It was influenced by the teachings of the Russian stage director Konstantin Stanislavsky, who stressed a more instinctive approach to acting than had been popular until that time. Marlon Brando (1924–2004) typified this style. Many thought there was madness in “The Method” and it became the most caricatured of all acting styles with its mumbled delivery, shrugging of shoulders, fidgeting, and scratching. Humphrey Bogart commented, “I came out here with one shirt and everyone said I looked like a bum. Twenty years later Marlon Brando comes out with only a sweatshirt and the town drools over him. That shows how much Hollywood has progressed.”

“A “Method” session takes place at the Actors Studio; founded by Elia Kazan and Cheryl Crawford, its most famous teacher was Lee Strasberg.
1960–1969 **The New Wave**

**Much was changing** as the new decade dawned. The US had a dynamic new leader, John F. Kennedy, and in Europe, more liberated attitudes to sex, fashion, and politics filtered into books, art, and movies. In the film world, the first rumblings of change came about in France with the New Wave, whose influence reached as far as Hollywood.

At the start of 1960, the Writers Guild of America went on strike for more equitable contracts and a share of the profits of films sold to TV. The Screen Actors Guild of America demanded a raise in minimum salaries and a share in TV residuals. Both the writers and the actors won their cases—victories that helped to push Hollywood to the brink of economic disaster.

Due to various insecurities and financial difficulties, the studios were quickly taken over by multinational companies. Paramount was rescued by Gulf + Western Industries; Warner Bros. merged with Seven Arts Ltd., a TV company, to become Warner Bros.–Seven Arts; MGM shifted its interests to real estate; and MCA (the Music Corporation of America) acquired Universal-International Studios. The Bank of America absorbed United Artists through its Transamerica Corporation subsidiary. Even without huge overheads and star salaries, this studio continued to attract many leading independent producers and directors, such as Stanley Kramer. He had his greatest ever success with *It’s a Mad, Mad, Mad, Mad World* (1963)—a $10-million earner. United Artists also had directors Billy Wilder (*The Apartment*, 1960), Norman Jewison (*In the Heat of the Night*, 1967), John Sturges (*The Great Escape*, 1963), and Blake Edwards. The latter, with *The Pink Panther* (1963), initiated a slapstick comedy series starring Peter Sellers as the incompetent Inspector Clouseau.

---

**Shirley MacLaine** and Jack Lemmon star in Billy Wilder’s comedy *The Apartment* (1960), the last black-and-white film to win the Best Picture Oscar, until Steven Spielberg’s *Schindler’s List* (1993).

**Alfred Hitchcock’s Psycho** terrifies audiences for the first time.

**West Side Story** receives 11 Oscar nominations, eventually winning all but one.

**Marilyn Monroe** is found dead of a drug overdose at her home in Los Angeles.

**The first James Bond film, *Dr. No***, is released.

**Sidney Poitier** becomes the first black actor to win a Best Actor Oscar, for *Lilies of the Field*.

**The first video recorder** is sold for $30,000.

---

**BOX OFFICE HITS OF THE 1960s**

1. *One Hundred and One Dalmatians* (Clyde Geronimi, Hamilton Luske, Wolfgang Reitherman, US, 1961)
4. *Thunderball* (Terence Young, UK, 1965)
7. *You Only Live Twice* (Lewis Gilbert, UK, 1967)
On the whole, while the studios became administrative centers organizing finance and distribution, they were losing their individual stamp. To fill the gap, independent producers became a more common feature of the moviemaking process. They would come to the studio with a package consisting of director, script, writers, and marketable stars.

Although the structure of the industry had changed drastically, most of the pictures still followed the genre pattern initiated by the studios in their heyday. There were musicals: Robert Wise and Jerome Robbins’ *West Side Story* (1961), George Cukor’s *My Fair Lady* (1964), and William Wyler’s *Funny Girl* (1968), all derived from Broadway shows; Westerns, notably from veterans John Ford and Howard Hawks with *The Man Who Shot Liberty Valance* (1962) and *El Dorado* (1966), respectively, and newcomer Sam Peckinpah with *Ride the High Country* (1962), all of them valedictions to the Old West; and romantic comedies like the popular Doris Day–Rock Hudson cycle.

---

### 1965

*The Sound of Music* surpasses *Gone with the Wind* as the number one box office hit of all time.

---

### 1966

Paramount is bought by multinational conglomerate Gulf + Western Industries.

**Revisions** to the Hays Code allow some films to be recommended for “mature” audiences.

---

### 1967

Mike Nichols becomes the first director to be paid $1,000,000, for one film, *The Graduate*.

Arthur Penn’s *Bonnie and Clyde* is released, with the tagline: “They’re young. They’re in love. They kill people.”

---

### 1968

Stanley Kubrick’s innovative *2001: A Space Odyssey* is released.
The movie-going habit
As movie-going was not as popular as it had once been, each film had to attract its own audience, and extravagant advertising campaigns accompanied the many million-dollar spectacles that pushed their way onto the screens, among them Anthony Mann’s *El Cid* (1961) and *The Fall of the Roman Empire* (1964); Nicholas Ray’s *King of Kings* (1961) and *55 Days at Peking* (1963); and George Stevens’ *The Greatest Story Ever Told* (1965). All of them were shot in Spain or Italy, further diminishing Hollywood as a production center. Movies shot on location in Europe in the 1950s, such as *Roman Holiday* (1953), were considered novel and were, as a result, successful; these later features were not.

*Cleopatra* (1962), shot on location in Rome, nearly bankrupted Twentieth Century Fox. Starring Elizabeth Taylor (already the highest-paid performer in the history of Hollywood at $1 million) as the Queen of Egypt, and her future husband Richard Burton as Marc Antony, it cost a record $44 million. Fox subsequently regained a fortune with Robert Wise’s *The Sound of Music* (1965) but lost it all again with Richard Fleischer’s *Doctor Dolittle* (1967) and Wise’s *Star!* (1968).

The concurrence of Fox’s failure and the success of more youth-oriented movies proved to be a major turning point in Hollywood history. In the mid-1960s, Hollywood found itself with a new audience drawn mainly from the 16–24 age group. With different tastes from their elders, this younger generation expressed a growing aversion to traditional values. Hollywood needed to tap into this new audience and its adult tastes. Instead of paying huge amounts to respected and experienced directors like Robert Wise and Richard Fleischer, it suddenly seemed reasonable to take a risk on younger, more experimental directors.

Sex and violence
With the demise of the Production Code in the US, the limits of language, topics, and behavior were considerably widened, almost enough to satisfy young audiences’ craving for sex and violence. Films started to depict violence in a more brutal and graphic manner, notably Robert Aldrich’s *The Dirty Dozen* (1966), Arthur Penn’s *Bonnie and Clyde* (1967), and Peckinpah’s *The Wild Bunch* (1969).

Although it made no reference to civil rights or Vietnam, Mike Nichols’ *The Graduate* (1967) was taken as a symbol of the counterculture of the
time. The title character of Benjamin Braddock (played by Dustin Hoffman) had a great appeal among middle-class college students, and the use of Simon & Garfunkel songs, such as *Mrs. Robinson*, instead of an orchestral music score, added to the film’s attraction for young people. It also initiated the trend for pop-song soundtracks in the movies.

It was only after Hoffman came along that the names and faces of movie stars reflected more accurately the diversity of ethnic groups in the US, opening up the floodgates for Barbra Streisand, Al Pacino, Elliott Gould, Robert De Niro, and Richard Dreyfuss.

Roger Corman—who, since 1953, had been making “Z movies” (films on a tiny budget and in rented studios)—joined American International. The studio produced *The Wild Angels* (1966), a low-budget biker picture, and *The Trip* (1967), the title referring to a psychedelic LSD “trip.” Both films starred Peter Fonda (son of Henry, brother of Jane, and father of Bridget), who produced, co-wrote, as well as featured in *Easy Rider* (1969). This inexpensive biker movie directed by Dennis Hopper went on to earn around $35 million.

**Angry young men**

In the late 1950s and early 1960s, there emerged in England a movement of playwrights, novelists, and filmmakers who were labeled “Angry Young Men.” Much of their work dealt honestly and vigorously with working-class life, and as such, contained an overt criticism of the “never had it so good” philosophy of the Conservative government of the day. Karel Reisz’s *Saturday Night and Sunday*
Morning (1960), Tony Richardson’s A Taste of Honey (1961) and The Loneliness of the Long Distance Runner (1962), and Lindsay Anderson’s This Sporting Life (1963) contributed to the movement. In contrast to these grimy “kitchen sink” dramas, the “sparkle” of Swinging London was depicted in a series of films that showed trendy young people living it up in affluent surroundings. In fact, the phrase “Swinging London” was first used by New York TV columnist John Crosby, who had grown disenchanted with the US and come to the city in 1964 looking for a job. In an article for the color supplement of The Daily Telegraph, he described London as being more “swinging” than New York. Curiously, it was a 1963 adaptation of a classic 18th-century novel, Henry Fielding’s Tom Jones, directed by Tony Richardson and written by Look Back in Anger playwright John Osborne, that triggered the vogue for “Swinging London” films. These films reached their apotheosis with Italian Michelangelo Antonioni’s Blow-Up (1966), in which the “Swinging London” society is seen through foreign eyes.

**Bond and Spaghetti**

The high cost of making films in Hollywood and the shrinking studio size forced many studios to reduce their internal production and increase moviemaking elsewhere, mostly in Britain, where they could produce big-budget films on an economically advantageous production base. For example, there was the creation of the most durable series in the history of film—the string of 007 James Bond movies. The first, Dr. No (1962), was made for less than $1 million. The Bond films got progressively more expensive as they took more at the box office. Thunderball (1965) became the sixth-highest earning movie of the decade from any source, pulling in nearly $26 million. The Bond producers with the gold fingers were US agronomist Albert R. “Cubby” Broccoli and Canadian-born Harry Saltzman. They set up Eon productions in England, from where all the Bond features have since originated.

It was three years before Sergio Leone’s A Fistful of Dollars (1964), an Italian-made Western, was picked up for distribution in the US in 1967, although it had been a hit in Italy. It began a whole spate of Spaghetti Westerns, and made Clint Eastwood, after small parts in ten movies and seven years in TV’s Rawhide series, an international superstar at 37. The plot was taken from Yojimbo (1961), directed by Akira Kurosawa.

**French New Wave**

Perhaps the main impetus for the change in the way films were made came with the New Wave in France. La Nouvelle Vague managed to revitalize French film when it was in danger of being totally ossified. Several young critics on the influential magazine Cahiers du Cinéma decided to take practical action in their battle against the staid content of French productions by making films themselves. The leading figures of the group were François Truffaut, Jean-Luc Godard, Alain Resnais, Claude Chabrol, Jacques Rivette, Eric Rohmer, and Louis Malle.

These directors shunned conventional filming methods. They took to shooting in the streets with hand-held cameras and a very small team, using jump cuts, improvisation, deconstructed narratives, and quotes from literature and other films. The young directors, producers, and actors captured the life of early 1960s France—especially Paris—as it was lived by young people.

Although these films were radically different from traditional film, and were aimed at a young, intellectual audience, many achieved critical and financial success, gaining a wide audience both in France and abroad. Their methods and subject matter were taken up by young directors abroad—especially in the UK and former Czechoslovakia—and eventually paved the way for the American indie movement.
In 1960 alone, some 18 directors made their first features in France. At the same time, Italian film had its own new wave with Federico Fellini, Luchino Visconti, Pier Paolo Pasolini, Michelangelo Antonioni, and Bernardo Bertolucci. Winners at Cannes in 1960 included Fellini’s *La Dolce Vita* (1960), Kon Ichikawa’s *Kagi* (1959), Antonioni’s *L’Avventura* (1960), Ingmar Bergman’s *The Virgin Spring* (1959), and Luis Buñuel’s *The Young One* (1960)—all films that were not afraid to enter uncharted territory.

However, toward the end of the decade the mood began to change. At the Cannes Film Festival in May 1968, as French workers went on strike and students in Paris were setting cars alight, digging up paving stones on the Left Bank, and confronting the riot police, French film’s ruling body adopted a motion demanding that the festival be canceled as a sign of solidarity with the workers and students. “We refuse to be of service to a brutal capitalist society which we put in question,” it stated. Protestors, led by Malle, Truffaut, and Godard, prevented the showing of Carlos Saura’s *Peppermint Frappé* (1967). The jury resigned and the festival was aborted. Neither France nor its films would be the same again.

After 1968, the experimental elements of the French New Wave were already starting to get assimilated into mainstream film. Many of its technical and conceptual advances were transformed into the clichés of filmmaking. Truffaut incorporated more traditional elements in his films, while Godard’s films became increasingly political and radical. Chabrol continued to make genre thrillers of varying quality and Rohmer pursued his own obsession with the behavior of young people.

**Censorship**

In the same year, 1968, the Russian invasion of Prague interrupted one of the most creative periods of filmmaking that part of the world had ever known. Rigid censorship returned to Eastern Europe. In Poland, the purges that followed the student demonstrations in March 1968 hit film harder than any other art or industry. Every aspect of the film industry came under official attack.

In Latin America, political repression intensified and the most famous of Brazil’s Cinema Novo directors, Glauber Rocha, went into exile in protest. Meanwhile, in the US, the anti-Vietnam war movement was growing, but this was not addressed by Hollywood till almost ten years later.
The result of this pattern was that certain films grossed a fortune, while many others barely recouped their costs. Escalating production expenses thus made filmmaking a risky business. But Hollywood, as ever, recovered well, managing to pour out a stream of pictures that, in terms of richness, variety, and intelligence, compared with the very best of the past. Francis Ford Coppola’s success with *The Godfather* (1972) was seminal. Following in his footsteps were Martin Scorsese, Steven Spielberg, George Lucas, Michael Cimino, Brian De Palma, Peter Bogdanovich, Paul Schrader, John Milius, John Carpenter, and many others. These directors ushered in the New Hollywood.

**The movie brats**

Many of these “movie brats,” as they were dubbed, were graduates from film schools, a new phenomenon. Born in the 1940s, they had grown up with film and had a passion for the films of classical Hollywood. They had also studied, and were influenced by, the masters of foreign film. For example, Lucas’ *Star Wars* (1977) was influenced by Akira Kurosawa’s *The Hidden Fortress* (1958). The resemblance between the two buffoon farmers in *The Hidden Fortress* and the two talkative droids C-3P0 and R2-D2 in *Star Wars* is apparent. Even the name Ben “Obi-Wan” Kenobi (played by Alec Guinness) is Japanese-sounding. Of course, such cinephilia had no effect on the film’s immense popularity, and *Star Wars* succeeded in grossing more than $164 million in only two years in the US. The merchandising of this film was also hugely lucrative. Both Spielberg’s *Jaws* (1975) and Lucas’ *Star Wars* were the first films to earn more than $100 million in video rentals.

It was Lucas’ *American Graffiti* (1973) that spawned many “rites of passage” films. This dreamy, rock’n’roll-driven vision of adolescent life in a small Californian town in 1962, before the Vietnam War and the drug scene, cost $750,000 and made $55 million at the box office. It helped boost the careers of Harrison Ford, Richard Dreyfuss, and Ron (cast as Ronny) Howard. The film’s success convinced producer Garry Marshall to reconsider a failed pilot for a TV series eventually called *Happy Days*, featuring 20-year-old Howard. Harrison Ford went on to establish himself as Han Solo in the *Star Wars* cycle. Dreyfuss’ fame grew with two Spielberg blockbusters: as an ichthyologist somewhat out-acted by “Bruce,” the shark machine in *Jaws*, and as the representative of ordinary
midwestern manhood chosen by little green men to take off with them in their flying saucer in Close Encounters of the Third Kind (1977).

Most of Spielberg’s films were aimed primarily at teenagers, whereas the films of Woody Allen were directed at more mature audiences. Annie Hall (1977) won Allen both the Best Picture and Best Director Academy Awards. The film proved to be a breakthrough, capitalizing on the vogue of sexual anxiety and the tendency for self-examination.

Angst and machismo
If Allen represented New York Jewish angst, Scorsese explored the close-knit Italian-American community with its underlying rigid and sentimental codes of masculinity also evident in Coppola’s The Godfather. As a result of these two Italian-American directors, Al Pacino and Robert De Niro became two of the key stars of the decade. Their acting style was derived from their “Method” predecessors like Marlon Brando, the younger version of whose character Don Corleone was played by De Niro in The Godfather II (1974). However, Brando proved he was still a force to be reckoned with in the 1970s, in Bertolucci’s Last Tango in Paris (1972), and Coppola’s The Godfather and Apocalypse Now (1979). The latter was one of a number of films on the Vietnam War.

The vexing issue of Vietnam
Hollywood had initially been reluctant to come to grips with the war, which had ended in 1975, probably because it was an issue that divided the nation. Commercially, therefore, the subject was bound to offend and alienate a large part of the potential audience. The filmmaking community split itself between hawks like John Wayne, whose The Green Berets (1968) had been contrary to the zeitgeist, and doves such as Jane Fonda, who made her documentary Vietnam Journey (1974) on behalf of the anti-war movement. Hollywood could no longer turn a blind eye to the war in Vietnam as a major subject. In 1978, both Michael Cimino’s The Deer Hunter and Hal Ashby’s Coming Home appeared. Each reveals the scars, both physical and mental, left behind by the war and the extent to which US soldiers’ experiences there had entered the national consciousness. Coming Home was

Jacob's Ladder (1975) was Steven Spielberg’s first science fiction movie, a favorite genre of the director.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jaws is released and becomes a worldwide phenomenon.</td>
<td>Dolby stereo is used in films.</td>
<td>Close Encounters of the Third Kind is released.</td>
<td>Woody Allen’s 1977 film Annie Hall wins the Best Picture Oscar.</td>
<td>Miramax Films is set up by brothers Bob and Harvey Weinstein.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Altman’s Nashville, a complex, epic study of US culture, appears.</td>
<td>Star Wars grosses almost $200 million on its first release, and receives 10 Oscar nominations.</td>
<td>Marlon Brando is paid more than $3 million, plus royalties, for a four-minute appearance in Superman.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Violence on screen

Vietnam was the first war to be consistently reported on television. It was one of the many reasons why violence in the movies would increase (race riots and campus unrest were two others). The moral ambiguity of Don Siegel’s *Dirty Harry* (Clint Eastwood’s first incarnation of the cold-blooded rogue cop Harry Callahan, 1971), John Boorman’s *Deliverance* (1972), Scorsese’s *Taxi Driver* (1976), and Tobe Hooper’s *The Texas Chainsaw Massacre* (1974) worried many. Stanley Kubrick’s *A Clockwork Orange* (1971), about “the adventures of a young man whose principal interests are rape, ultra-violence, and Beethoven,” did nothing to set aside these concerns.

The British Board of Film Classification passed the film with an X certificate, claiming that it was “an important social document of outstanding brilliance and quality.” However, a group calling itself The Festival of Light found it “sickening and disgusting” and tried to stop it being shown. Eventually, however, a spate of copycat violence and threats against Kubrick’s own family persuaded the director himself to request a UK ban. *A Clockwork Orange* was not seen again by British filmgoers for another 27 years, until Kubrick’s sudden death in 1999.

In 1968, the Motion Picture Producers and Distributors of America superseded the Production Code and incorporated a series of ratings for films. These included G for general audiences, M for mature audiences, R for ages 17 and over, and X for over-18s only. The rating system then received

### BOX OFFICE HITS OF THE 1970s

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Director</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td><em>Star Wars</em></td>
<td>George Lucas</td>
<td>1977</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td><em>Jaws</em></td>
<td>Steven Spielberg</td>
<td>1975</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td><em>Grease</em></td>
<td>Randal Kleiser</td>
<td>1978</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td><em>Close Encounters of the Third Kind</em></td>
<td>Steven Spielberg</td>
<td>1977</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td><em>The Exorcist</em></td>
<td>William Friedkin</td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>Superman</em></td>
<td>Richard Donner</td>
<td>1978</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td><em>Saturday Night Fever</em></td>
<td>John Badham</td>
<td>1977</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td><em>Jaws 2</em></td>
<td>Jeannot Szwarc</td>
<td>1978</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td><em>Moonraker</em></td>
<td>Lewis Gilbert</td>
<td>1979</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td><em>The Spy Who Loved Me</em></td>
<td>Lewis Gilbert</td>
<td>1977</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Box office data sourced from contemporary film industry reports.*

...instigated by its anti-Vietnam War star, Jane Fonda. The film tells of the love affair between a volunteer (Fonda) at a Vietnam veteran’s hospital and an ex-soldier confined to a wheelchair by war injuries (Jon Voight). At the Oscar ceremony of that year, Coppola presented Cimino with the award for Best Director. *The Deer Hunter* also won Best Picture, while Jon Voight and Jane Fonda won Academy Awards for Best Actor and Best Actress, respectively, for *Coming Home*.

At the same ceremony, there was a poignant moment when the Old Hollywood made way for the New. John Wayne, who was fighting his last battle with cancer, presented Cimino with the Best Film award. Wayne got the biggest cheer of the evening as, gaunt with illness, he tottered up the Academy staircase and said, “Oscar first came to the Hollywood scene in 1928. So did I. We’re both a little weather-beaten but we’re still here, and plan to be around a whole lot longer”. Sadly, Wayne died a few months later.

The Vietnam War and the Watergate Scandal of 1974 fueled an American malaise, which was reflected in a spate of so-called “conspiracy” movies that explored the nation’s dark underside. The best of these were Alan J. Pakula’s *The Parallax View* (1974) and *All the President’s Men* (1976); and Sydney Pollack’s *Three Days of the Condor* (1975). All three films exposed government cover-ups. Coppola’s *The Conversation* (1974) was a post-Watergate thriller about a professional eavesdropper (Gene Hackman) who finds himself being bugged.

Sex on screen
The market for mainstream films showing sex scenes expanded in the 1970s. There was also a more outspoken approach to sex in films which came to the US from abroad: Last Tango in Paris (1972), with its explicit sex scenes; Just Jaeckin’s Emmanuelle (1974), in which bored bourgeois wife Sylvia Kristel explores all the possibilities of sex; Pier Paolo Pasolini’s Salo (1975), an update of a Marquis de Sade novel; and Nagisa Oshima’s Ai No Corrida (1976), featuring a gangster and a geisha acting out their sexual fantasies. Pretty Baby (1978), Louis Malle’s first US film, featured a 12-year-old girl (Brooke Shields) being brought up in a turn-of-the-century New Orleans brothel. Public disquiet became vocal and there was again agitation for federal legislation on censorship. In Europe—Spain, Portugal, and the Communist countries—there was some relaxation on censorship. Many of the technical and conceptual advances of the French, Italian, Czech, British, and other New Waves soon got assimilated into mainstream film. Rainer Werner Fassbinder, Werner Herzog, and Wim Wenders brought a brief New Wave to German film in the 1970s. There were a few other individuals who made an impact, such as Andrei Tarkovsky and Sergei Parajanov in the former USSR and Andrzej Wajda and Krzysztof Kieslowski in Poland, but Eastern European film gradually lost its way. Milos Forman had fled the former Czechoslovakia in 1968, but his US career really took off with One Flew Over the Cuckoo’s Nest (1975). Based on a cult novel of the 1960s, it became the first film in 41 years (since It Happened One Night) to fly off with all five major Oscars, and raked in $56.5 million.

Stallone and Travolta
That sum was almost equaled by Rocky (1976), the archetypal rags-to-riches story of the decade. Producer Irwin Winkler recalled: “In comes this big lug who weighed 220lb, didn’t talk well, and acted slightly punch drunk. He said he had an idea for a boxing script and wanted to star in it.” The “lug” was Sylvester Stallone. It is by now Hollywood folklore how Stallone, with only $106 in his bank account and three bad movies to his debit, turned down a one-off payment of $265,000 and instead secured $70,000, a percentage of the profits, and the lead role. Rocky became a box-office hit and won Oscars for Best Picture (the first sports film to do so), and Best Director (John G. Avildsen).

Another of the crop of Italian-Americans who made it big in the 1970s was John Travolta, who gave male dancing the onscreen kiss of life in Saturday Night Fever (1977) at the height of the disco craze. One of the most significant developments of the decade was when Sony brought out the home video-cassette recorder in 1975; it cost around $2,000 and had a recording time of up to one hour. Its future impact on viewing habits could hardly be imagined at the time.
1980–1989 The International Years

In the 1980s, the Hollywood machine reasserted itself. The movie brats lost their way as the studios consolidated everything they had learned from the Star Wars phenomenon, marshalling the power of TV advertising to sell high-concept movie packages, pushing up the cost of marketing, and raising the stakes across the board.

Martin Scorsese began the 1980s with Raging Bull (1980) and the 1990s with GoodFellas (1990). However, his high-caliber output was the exception—and even he talked about giving up the fight in the 1980s. The “Hollywood Renaissance” of the 1970s proved to be a flash in the pan. The power enjoyed by the movie brats reached its apogee with the epic Western Heaven’s Gate (1980), directed by Michael Cimino with such perfectionism that the budget rocketed 500 percent, to about $44 million. Although modest by today’s standards, these figures were enough to bring United Artists to the brink of bankruptcy. Slow and anti-heroic, this was perhaps the most radical of all the revisionist Westerns but, when the film was previewed at a running time of 219 minutes, the American critics were merciless. The studio panicked, and Heaven’s Gate was cut to 149 minutes—a desecration comparable to the treatment RKO had meted out to Orson Welles’ The Magnificent Ambersons (1942) four decades earlier. The shorter cut did nothing to salvage the film’s commercial prospects. It grossed only $1.5 million and United Artists’ illustrious name became history. The studio was sold in 1981 and merged with another fallen giant, MGM.

Heaven’s Gate effectively finished off the Western for at least a decade. (The next significant contributions to the genre would be TV’s Lonesome Dove in 1989 and Kevin Costner’s Dances with Wolves in 1990.) More than that, it became a watchword for unchecked directorial megalomania—a widespread condition in the late 1970s and early 1980s (the subject of Peter Biskind’s well-sourced history of the period, Easy Riders, Raging Bulls).

Francis Ford Coppola had gotten away with his vastly over-budget Apocalypse Now (1979), but his bold dreams of a filmmakers’ studio, Zoetrope, founded on One from the Heart (1982),
The first Blockbuster video store opens in Dallas, Texas.

Warner Communications merges with Time, Inc. to become the biggest media company in the world.

Disney does its first tie-in with McDonalds: a Happy Meals toy based on Duck Tales.


Martin Scorsese’s The Last Temptation of Christ is released in spite of protests by some Christians.

Sergio Leone’s gangster epic, Once Upon a Time in America (1984), was a violent requiem for the immigrant’s dream. It was Leone’s last film.

An innovative but expensive exercise in digital film that didn’t connect with critics or audiences. Its failure plunged him into debt and pulled the plug on a studio that, at one point, housed such eclectic talents as Jean-Luc Godard, Wim Wenders, Gene Kelly, Michael Powell, and Tom Waits.

Such spectacular failures curtailed artistic ambition in American film. When a film of real daring did come along, Hollywood seemed bent on suppressing it. Sergio Leone’s magnificent gangster opus, Once Upon a Time in America (1984), was hacked from 229 minutes to 139 for its US release, despite the fact that the film performed well in Europe. Universal sat on Terry Gilliam’s Brazil (1985) for a year, preparing their own edit, before the filmmaker shamed them into releasing his cut. The motto that RKO had adopted after ridding themselves of Orson Welles in the 1940s applied across the board in the 1980s: “Showmanship, not genius.”

If the balance of power shifted definitively away from the directors (and the big directors’ vanity and self-indulgence didn’t help their cause), the studios themselves were in a state of flux. Increasing competition from independent production companies like Cannon, DEG, Orion, and Tri-Star had, by 1986, knocked the major studios’ share of the US box office to a low of 64 percent.

Increasingly, the real power fell to the talent agencies. The largest of these was Creative Artists Agency (CAA), which represented numerous A-list stars, writers, and directors. They began to pitch pre-packaged deals to the studios: scripts with their clients already attached. CAA president...
Michael Ovitz became the most feared and courted man in Hollywood, and star salaries rose steeply, pushing up the average cost of a movie even as admissions continued to flatline. For the agents, the deal was the be-all and end-all.

It’s not that there weren’t box-office hits. Steven Spielberg’s *Raiders of the Lost Ark* (1981) and *E.T.: The Extra-Terrestrial* (1982) consolidated his reputation as the man with the Midas touch. As the decade progressed, Hollywood channeled more and more of its resources into supporting blockbuster “event” movies, generally released on public holiday weekends, with saturation marketing campaigns. These, in turn, aggravated inflationary pressures across the business.

The rewards were phenomenal, both in box office terms and ancillary merchandising deals. However, this model gave less room to the adult dramas that had always been Hollywood’s mainstay. Teenagers became the prime audience—the 12–20 age group constituted 48 percent of audiences in 1980.

Slasher horror movies and risqué adolescent comedies were the new staples: *Friday the 13th* (1980) would spawn more than a dozen sequels stretching into the new millennium; *Porky’s* (1982) would beget innumerable imitations. While established stars like Robert Redford

In the 1980s, popcorn entertainment came back into style. Steven Spielberg’s *Indiana Jones* films epitomized the return to mainstream blockbusters.

### BOX OFFICE HITS OF THE 1980s

1. *E.T.: The Extra-Terrestrial*  
   (Steven Spielberg, US, 1982)
2. *Return of the Jedi*  
   (Richard Marquand, US, 1983)
3. *The Empire Strikes Back*  
   (Irvin Kershner, US, 1980)
4. *Indiana Jones and the Last Crusade*  
   (Steven Spielberg, US, 1989)
5. *Rain Man*  
   (Barry Levinson, US, 1988)
6. *Raiders of the Lost Ark*  
   (Steven Spielberg, US, 1981)
7. *Batman*  
   (Tim Burton, US, 1989)
8. *Back to The Future*  
   (Robert Zemeckis, US, 1985)
9. *Who Framed Roger Rabbit*  
   (Robert Zemeckis, US, 1988)
10. *Top Gun*  
    (Tony Scott, US, 1986)
Birth of the action hero

Reports of video-savvy audiences ("tape-heads") shouting "Fast forward" at the screen may have been apocryphal, but it’s arguably true that the 1980s refined the movie with action sequences into a new genre: the action film. In 1982, it was still possible for Sylvester Stallone to star in a passably serious, if formulaic, thriller about a Vietnam war veteran failing to adapt to life back home (First Blood); but three years later, by the time of Rambo: First Blood, Part II (1985), the character had been transformed into an invulnerable one-man army, and any vestiges of realism had been obliterated. By Rambo III (1988), Stallone was battling the Soviets in Afghanistan—and earning $20 million for the picture. The same trajectory is obvious in Stallone’s Rocky films. A credible underdog in the first movie, he became a pumped-up American champ in the later sequels, a warrior wrapped up in the patriotism of Ronald Reagan’s presidency.

Even then, another action star was poised to outgun Stallone. Former bodybuilder Arnold Schwarzenegger, probably the most iconic star of the era, had been hanging around Hollywood since the early 1970s. With his strong Austrian accent, negligible acting ability, and physique described by journalist Clive James as "like a walnut wearing a condom," he was an unlikely superstar. John Milius cast him as Conan the Barbarian (1982), and he then played a taciturn robot assassin in James Cameron’s The Terminator (1984). Although the character was the villain—literally a killing machine—audiences adored the film, and Schwarzenegger was made.

With the exception of Sigourney Weaver in Alien (1979) and Aliens (1986), women in action films of this era are usually relegated to supporting bit roles. These films are characterized by bombast and machismo—explosions, fusillades of bullets, fireballs, and car chases, all as destructive as demolition derbies. The genre was aimed mainly
You have **twenty seconds** to comply.

Robocop, 1987

Tom Cruise attracts Kelly McGillis in *Top Gun* (1986), a typical high-velocity movie from US über-producers Jerry Bruckheimer and Don Simpson.

Hollywood’s visual language. Shot durations shrunk and visual continuity was handled by design and back-lighting. The aesthetic was often attributed to the influence of MTV. Music television’s non-stop diet of pop promos, with their rapid-fire backbeat montage, became popular with the spread of cable television in the early 1980s, and music promo directors sometimes graduated to feature films. More came from advertising, with their visual skills honed in 30-second segments. Britons Ridley and Tony Scott, Adrian Lyne, Hugh Hudson, and Alan Parker all came up through advertising. Between them, Tony Scott and Adrian Lyne directed *Top Gun* (1986), *Beverly Hills Cop 2* (1987), *Flashdance* (1983), *9½ Weeks* (1986), and *Fatal Attraction* (1987)—some of the biggest hits of the decade. These were quintessential “high concept” movies—films that could be pitched and sold in 30 words or less.
THE VIDEO REVOLUTION

In 1982, MPAA industry spokesman Jack Valenti said, “the VCR is to the American film producer and the American public as the Boston strangler is to the woman home alone.” However, his concerns about copyright infringement devastating Hollywood were misplaced. VHS defeated Betamax in the videotape wars, largely because it courted Hollywood. And the video rental market proved to be manna for film producers. Video stores flourished, granting audiences control over what they watched and how: rewind, replay, and fast forward buttons were the first step toward viewer interactivity. A by-product of this success was that movie theaters shrank, as single-screen venues were halved and quartered to allow for more flexible programing. Across the US, drive-in theaters were replaced with multiplexes.

Outside Hollywood
There was a related fashion in France, where Jean-Jacques Beineix pioneered what critic Serge Daney dubbed “le cinéma du look,” with the flamboyant Diva (1981) and Betty Blue (1986). Luc Besson (Subway, 1985) and former critic Leos Carax (Boy Meets Girl, 1984) represented the extremes of the style, the first a resolute populist, the second a confrontational intellectual. Ageing practitioners of the nouvelle vague continued to work: Jean-Luc Godard returned to film after a flirtation with video, as did Maurice Pialat, whose intense emotional authenticity inspired a generation of 1990s filmmakers. In 1981, however, French film was rocked by the suicide of director Jean Eustache.

Likewise, the New German Cinema was knocked off course in 1982 by the death of its most prolific talent, Rainer Werner Fassbinder, aged just 36. Wim Wenders had a tough Hollywood initiation with Hammett (1982), but recovered with Paris, Texas (1984). He returned to Berlin for Wings of Desire (1987), but then lost his way in a number of ambitious, muddled projects.

Some of the best international film of this time came from further east: from China’s Fifth Generation filmmakers (Chen Kaige and his erstwhile cameraman, Zhang Yimou); from Hong Kong (where Tsui Hark, John Woo, and Stanley Kwan were making their mark); and especially from Taiwan. Two Taiwanese directors—Hou Hsiao-hsien and Edward Yang—were busy constructing a cinematic identity reflecting Taiwan’s complex self-image. Hou’s films were the antithesis of Hollywood’s faster, faster approach. Languorous meditations on the recent past, they were often composed of scenes filmed in a single, unobtrusive master shot.

Designer film even prevailed in France, where films like Jean-Jacques Beineix’s Betty Blue (1986) privileged style over content.
1990– Celluloid to Digital

After a century of celluloid, a radical technological shift began to take effect in the 1990s with the advent of digital filmmaking. While the studios increasingly concentrated their resources on blockbusters like Titanic (1997), the independents made intelligent, adult drama and reached wider audiences than ever before with movies like Pulp Fiction (1994).

One hundred years after Louis and Auguste Lumière screened their first one-reelers in Paris, 40 of the world’s leading filmmakers took up the challenge of making a film using the original Cinématographe camera to create a silent, monochrome movie with no cuts, in natural light, and lasting no more than 52 seconds. Lumière and Company (1995) showed both how much and how little film had changed over the course of its short history. For all the innovations of sound and color, the various refinements of film stock and size, in essence, the technology remained the same: strips of celluloid pulled through a shutter to be exposed to light for a fraction of a second.

By the dawn of the 21st century, that technology was superseded with the transition from analog to digital systems. The cutters were the first to switch, moving from moviolas to computers. This shift was partly necessitated by the increasingly frenetic montage techniques popularized by filmmakers such as Martin Scorsese in films like GoodFellas (1990), and his one-time pupil Oliver Stone in JFK (1991) and Natural Born Killers (1994). The first 35mm feature with a digital soundtrack was Dick Tracy (1990).

The groundbreaking animation Toy Story (1995) was the first feature film made entirely on computer, but Jurassic Park (1993) and Forrest Gump (1994) had already integrated computer-generated imagery (CGI) into live-action films. This technique opened up new avenues for the later spectacular historical epics—Titanic (1997) and Gladiator (2000)—and fantasy films, such as the Lord of the Rings trilogy (2001–03) and the Harry Potter series (2001–11). These movies dominated the box office, ringing up billion-dollar receipts worldwide.

1990–2010

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cyrano de Bergerac</strong>, with Gérard Depardieu, wins a record ten César Awards.</td>
<td>Disney buys Miramax Films for $80 million.</td>
<td>Dreamworks SKG is announced by Steven Spielberg, Jeffrey Katzenberg, and David Geffen.</td>
<td>The most expensive film to date, James Cameron’s Titanic, also becomes the highest grossing.</td>
<td>The first of three prequels, Star Wars: Episode I—The Phantom Menace, makes $100 million in a record five days.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay Culkin becomes a child star in Home Alone.</td>
<td><strong>Actor Brandon Lee</strong> (son of Bruce) is killed by a faulty prop gun during the filming of The Crow (1994).</td>
<td>Spielberg’s 1993 film Schindler’s List wins seven Oscars.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The more gradual transition to digital cameras was anticipated by a new generation of improved, lightweight video cameras. Although they could not match the aesthetic quality of film, video cameras had one key advantage: they were much cheaper to use.

**Digital filmmaking**

Shrewd low-budget filmmakers in the early 1990s capitalized on the digital camera’s limitations. They employed the extreme handheld *cinema verité* style camerawork, set by Woody Allen’s *Husbands and Wives* (1992), Mathieu Kassovitz’s *La Haine* (1995), and Lars von Trier’s *Breaking the Waves* (1996), and TV shows such as *NYPD Blue* (1993–2005). In this idiom, poor image quality translated as gritty realism. No film exemplified this better than *The Blair Witch Project* (1999). It purported to be discovered footage shot on camcorder and 16mm film, by a student research team who get lost in the woods and disappear while investigating a local legend. This simple scenario was augmented by an elaborate internet campaign fostering the notion that the film was, in fact, a documentary. *The Blair Witch Project* cost about $35,000 and made a staggering $248 million worldwide. A sequel followed two years later, but it was a flop.

**Going against the grain** of the CGI spectacular, *The Shawshank Redemption* (1994) was a slow-paced, old-fashioned prison drama that could have been made any time in the last 30 years. Significantly, it was only a minor hit on theatrical release, but became an all-time favorite when audiences saw it on video and DVD.

The final episode of Peter Jackson’s critically acclaimed *Lord of the Rings* trilogy is released.

**Halle Berry** is the first black actress to win a Best Actress Oscar. African-American actor Denzel Washington also wins Best Actor.

**James Cameron** breaks his own record, with *Avatar* beating *Titanic* to become the highest grossing film worldwide.

**Kathryn Bigelow** creates history by becoming the first woman to win a Best Director Oscar, for *The Hurt Locker*.

*By shooting in black and white*, the talented young French director Mathieu Kassovitz gave his angry youth movie, *La Haine* (1995), a patina of realism. The film graphically illustrates the racial divisions that would erupt across France ten years later.

2000 2001 2002 2009 2010

*Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon* is the first Asian action film to find US commercial and critical success.

*The final episode* of Peter Jackson’s critically acclaimed *Lord of the Rings* trilogy is released.

Halle Berry is the first black actress to win a Best Actress Oscar. African-American actor Denzel Washington also wins Best Actor.

James Cameron breaks his own record, with *Avatar* beating *Titanic* to become the highest grossing film worldwide.

Kathryn Bigelow creates history by becoming the first woman to win a Best Director Oscar, for *The Hurt Locker*.
Dogme 95
With developments encouraging more elaborate fantasies and facilitating back-to-basics realism, four Danish directors seized the moment to announce the Dogme 95 Manifesto: “Today, a technological storm is raging, the result of which will be the ultimate democratization of the cinema. For the first time, anyone can make movies...” They went on to stress the importance of the avant-garde and denounce the superficial, cosmetic aspects of the Hollywood mainstream.

Signed by the controversial director Lars von Trier, the document concluded with ten “Vows of Chastity” designed to return film to its roots in realism: filmmakers pledged to shoot on actual locations, using only the props that belonged there; to avoid period and genre films; to dispense with optical effects and “superficial action;” to use a handheld camera; and have no post-recorded music.

Contentious and at least partly tongue in cheek, the Dogme 95 movement nevertheless struck a chord. Thomas Vinterberg’s Festen (The Celebration) was the first film to be released under the banner in 1998 and it won the Jury Prize at Cannes. Lars von Trier’s The Idiots was released the same year, and contrary to the vows’ diktats, it was shot on video.

The independents
By 2005, there would be over 50 official Dogme films, but that was just a drop in the ocean compared to the booming American independent film scene.

As soon as the technology became available, Digital Video (DV) cameras made an immediate impact—in the year 2000, twice as many independent features were made as in the preceding year.

Among the first major filmmakers to go digital was Mike Figgis, who ran four cameras concurrently and quartered the screen in the real-time drama Timecode (2000). Spike Lee used digital technology for his near-the-knuckle race satire Bamboozled (2000), while Eric Rohmer recreated Revolutionary France by using digital paintings as backdrops in The Lady and the Duke (2001). Zacharias Kunuk’s digital Atanarjuat: The Fast Runner (2001) was the first native Inuit feature, and in Ali (2001), Michael Mann mixed digital and celluloid. Mann went on to exploit digital’s superior night vision for Collateral (2004). Meanwhile, artist David Fincher, who had started out in a special effects production company, showed how seamlessly CGI could be integrated into traditional film drama in Fight Club (1999).

The indie boom had started in the 1980s, partly due to the proliferation of film festivals such as Sundance, and perhaps because Hollywood films...
had become conservative and formulaic and thus removed from the realities of American life. A piecemeal movement sprang up around role models John Sayles (social conscience liberalism), who made Silver City (2004), Casa de los Babys (2003), and Sunshine State (2002), and Jim Jarmusch (minimalist cool), director of films including Coffee and Cigarettes (2003), Ghost Dog: The Way of the Samurai (1999), and Mystery Train (1989).

Primarily centered on the US east coast, the 1980s independents produced breakthrough films about African-Americans (Spike Lee’s She’s Gotta Have It, 1986), gays and lesbians (Sayles’ Lianna, 1983, and Gus Van Sant’s Mala Noche, 1988), and about women (Susan Seidelman’s Desperately Seeking Susan, 1985). These films found critical support and developed their own arthouse audience. Steven Soderbergh’s sex, lies, and videotape (1989) was a landmark, making $24.7 million in the US, and another $30 million internationally. It was the biggest hit to date for New York “specialty” distribution company, Miramax, and the first American indie to break out of the arthouse circuit and into the multiplexes.

Soderbergh immediately landed a studio contract and would become one of the most successful directors of the era, nabbing two Oscar nominations in the same year for Erin Brockovich and Traffic in 2000. He was not alone in embracing the mainstream; for most, “independence” was a transitional station on the way to a Hollywood career. Jim Jarmusch was an exception, finding funding from Japan that allowed him to retain copyright to his cool bohemian doodles. Hal Hartley was another who preferred to work cheaply without watering down his deadpan neo-Godardian comedies, such as Flirt (1995) and Henry Fool (1997). Soderbergh himself stepped out of the Hollywood mainstream on occasion to recharge his creative batteries with avant-garde experiments like Schizopolis (1996). And Gus Van Sant went from the arthouse (My Own Private Idaho, 1991) to the multiplex (Good Will Hunting, 1997) and back again (Elephant, 2003). However, most found they could co-exist with the studios—in general, this was not an era of confrontational political filmmaking or challenging formal innovation.

**HOME ENTERTAINMENT**

Film audiences have declined almost everywhere as widescreen High Definition TV sets, TiVo recorders, and DVD players make home viewing a more attractive proposition. DVDs (Digital Versatile Discs) were introduced in 1997, and their superior reproduction of picture and sound, durability, and slimline packaging proved a runaway success with consumers. By 2005, the DVD market became the film industry’s greatest revenue source. DVDs have also given the studios’ back catalogues a new lease of life. For Hollywood, this revenue helps to offset high production and marketing costs (about $30 million apiece) and lower movie theater attendance.

Blu-ray Discs, introduced in 2006, took a step further. Developed by the Blu-ray Disc Association (BDA), the discs got their name from the blue-violet laser used to read them, which allows a greater density of information to be stored than is possible with the red laser used on DVDs. A Blu-ray Disc (BD) can store up to ten times more data than a DVD, at a distinctly better viewing and audio quality, and is more scratch-resistant. James Cameron’s Avatar (2009) sold 6 million BDs in three weeks, leading to an 86 percent surge in Blu-ray sales. However, the home entertainment experience is still undergoing transformation as DVDs and Blu-ray discs have given way to web-enabled set-top boxes and the iPad.
The new indies
Quite a few of the talented young filmmakers who emerged from the indie sector contended themselves with working clever, ironic variations on classical Hollywood genres. Joel and Ethan Coen, for example, made a series of stylish pastiches on the works of James M. Cain, Dashiell Hammett, Raymond Chandler, Clifford Odets, and Preston Sturges.

Quentin Tarantino
Cult heroes the Coens were rudely trumped when Quentin Tarantino unleashed his more visceral brand of souped-up cinephilia with Reservoir Dogs in 1992. Born in 1963, Tarantino had grown up in the video age. In fact, he worked as a clerk in a video store before Harvey Keitel showed interest in his script about an undercover cop infiltrating a gang of jewel thieves. A magpie talent, Tarantino’s influences were legion: Hong Kong thrillers (Reservoir Dogs borrowed from a Ringo Lam thriller, City on Fire, 1987); Jean-Luc Godard; Jean-Pierre Melville; Stanley Kubrick; and Sam Fuller.

In synthesizing these influences, Tarantino also forged something new and arresting: a pop post-modernism that spoke for the young people whom novelist Douglas Coupland referred to as “Generation X” and filmmaker Richard Linklater dubbed “Slackers.” Non-conformists but avid consumers, this generation was media-savvy, ironic about relationships, cynical about politics, but inclined toward liberal multi-culturalism.

Tarantino’s second film, Pulp Fiction (1994), rocked Hollywood with its audacious approach to narrative structure, outrageously casual violence, and flip, funny dialogue. Produced by Miramax, it became the first “indie” movie to break $100 million at the US box office. To the dismay of the old guard, it even walked away with the Palme d’Or at Cannes, depriving Polish auteur Krzysztof Kieslowski of a third straight festival triumph for his Three Colours trilogy (1993–94).

Tarantino’s success—and the disproportionate influence it bestowed on Miramax—has been criticized for “mainstreaming” arthouse and independent film. Conversely, he could be credited for pushing the borders of the commercial film, breaking ground for the wider acceptance of independent-minded artists such as Richard Linklater, Paul Thomas Anderson, David O. Russell, Spike Jonze, and Sofia Coppola, who became the first American woman to earn an Oscar nomination for Best Director with Lost in Translation (2003). Tarantino was the most important American filmmaker of the 1990s.

World film
Beyond US borders, Hollywood continued to exert a strong grip on film markets in Europe (with the partial exception of France), Asia, and the southern hemisphere, although India, China, Hong Kong, and South Korea all maintained strong local industries. Initially, it was Hong Kong that made the maximum international impact, with a series of prestigious arthouse films from Wong Kar Wai, such as Chungking Express (1994), and a cycle of

BOX OFFICE HITS OF THE 1990s–2000s

1 Avatar (James Cameron, US, 2009)
2 Titanic (James Cameron, US, 1997)
3 The Lord of the Rings: The Return of the King (Peter Jackson, US/New Zealand, 2003)
4 Pirates of the Caribbean: Dead Man’s Chest (Gore Verbinski, US, 2006)
5 Toy Story 3 (Lee Unkrich, US, 2010)
6 Alice in Wonderland (Tim Burton, US, 2010)
7 The Dark Knight (Christopher Nolan, US, 2008)
8 Harry Potter and the Philosopher’s Stone (Chris Columbus, US/UK, 2001)
9 Pirates of the Caribbean: At World’s End (Gore Verbinski, US, 2007)
10 Harry Potter and the Order of the Phoenix (David Yates, US/UK, 2007)
stylish, souped-up urban crime thrillers such as John Woo’s *A Better Tomorrow* (1986), Ringo Lam’s *Full Contact* (1993), and Wai-keung Lau and Siu Fai Mak’s *Infernal Affairs* (2002). Woo and Lam both went on to Hollywood careers, while Martin Scorsese directed Leonardo DiCaprio in *The Departed* (2006), a remake of *Infernal Affairs*.

Hollywood continues to draw fresh blood from the thriving Asian horror market, remaking Japanese hits, such as *Ringu* (1998) and *The Grudge* (2003), and enticing their directors—Hideo Nakata and Takashi Shimizu respectively—to the US.

Elsewhere, Mexico produced the thrilling *Amores Perros* (2000) and *Y Tu Mamá También* (2001), and Brazil came up with the incendiary *favela* story *City of God* (2002, see p.342). Isolated from American culture, Iran produced a refracted, poetic take on neorealism through filmmakers like Mohsen Makmalbaf, Jafar Panahi, and the minimalist master Abbas Kiarostami (*A Taste of Cherry*, 1997).

Lacking a strong home market for genre films, and failing to compete with the production values of Hollywood, European film seems largely irrelevant to most audiences most of the time. Aside from a few arthouse stalwarts like Pedro Almodóvar (*All About My Mother*, 1999), Michael Haneke (*Caché*, 2005), and Lars von Trier (*Dogville*, 2003), there is no guarantee of widespread international distribution beyond the film-festival circuit and DVD.

Digital downloads

Today the industry is facing its next great challenge: the internet. Digital downloads of feature films and streamed video-on-demand have become a reality, raising the specters of widespread piracy and the collapse of theatrical exhibition. However, film has survived such scares before, adapting to new technologies and ultimately profiting from them.

The world wide web holds out promises too: a video jukebox with an infinite range of choice, virtually no delivery costs, and an audience that would have been unimaginable at any time before in the art form’s history.

*Crash* (2005) was a surprise winner over Ang Lee’s *Brokeback Mountain* (2005) at the 2006 Academy Awards, scooping the prize for Best Film. Set in Los Angeles, it highlights racial tensions and the assumptions strangers make about each other.

*After two Hollywood flops*, Alfonso Cuarón put his career back on track by returning to his native Mexico to make the earthy sex comedy *Y Tu Mamá También* (2001).
How Movies Are Made
End-of-movie credits run for minutes, and rightly so. It takes many creative, technical, publicity, and distribution talents to take a movie from an idea to the screen. The Godfather (1972) had crews across several continents, while Gone With the Wind (1939) had multiple crews in the studio.

The basic stages of making a movie remain the same whatever the size of the budget or the cast. The process begins with pre-production, then moves through production, and post-production. The players in pre-production and production include the producers, directors, screenwriters, and actors—the “above-the-line” people who usually have higher status and wildly varying payment. Below-the-line players generally include the production department, cinematographers, composers, editors, costume designers, production designers, stuntpeople, and sound crew. Their costs are generally lower and more predictable.

After the filming of a movie, post-production begins. This stage involves the editor, sound editor, composer, and special effects crew. The final part of post-production involves getting the movie to its audience, which includes distribution and exhibition. After post-production, the final version of the film goes to distributors and exhibitors. Distributors decide when the movie will be released and get it to the movie theaters, and exhibitors show the finished product.

Anecdotes about how actors, directors, producers, and screenwriters collaborate are legion. The inception of a film may be straightforward—as with the concept for It’s a Wonderful Life (1946), which was transmitted from Frank Capra to James Stewart—or it may be long and involved, as in the search for a new James Bond, such as Daniel Craig. Equally intricate is the work of technical staff, such as the costume designers who, for example, might have to design authentic Roman Empire-era clothes, as for Gladiator (2000). Dazzling special effects combine computer-generated images and old-fashioned physical trickery to enliven a story of a giant gorilla or a galaxy far, far away.

After a movie is made, it has to reach the viewer. Distributors set up showing periods with movie theaters, then alter the time frame if a film is a surprise hit or underperforms. Movies are also released in international markets, where established stars might save a film that has floundered in its home country. Finally, there is the video market, where all movies end up, often (as with children’s classics) resulting in a good profit.

The complexity of filmmaking disproves silent star Norma Desmond’s (Gloria Swanson) claim in Sunset Boulevard (1950) when she says, “I am big. It’s the pictures that got small.”
Pre-production

The pre-production stage of making a movie usually begins with a conversation. Held anywhere, this discussion will mark the first time producers, screenwriters, and studio executives discuss the concept and potential actors for their movie.

The “pitch” and the producer

As captured in movie lore and skewered in Robert Altman’s *The Player* (1992), a movie pitch is a short encapsulation of a movie idea which, if it succeeds, pleases a studio executive or other powerful individuals. Some ideas get the go-ahead but fail in execution, such as the remake of *Sabrina* (1995). Others, such as James Cameron’s conception of *Titanic* (1997) as primarily a love story, can result in a film classic.

From the beginning, the producer is central to the making of the movie. He may be a forceful, creative type or he may be part of a group of investors who has a more distant relationship with the industry but knows the star. Since the early days of the Hollywood studio system, the definition of a producer has become increasingly fluid and many are now seeking to have the tasks of producers defined more clearly. Traditionally, however, a producer is responsible for securing the money to make the movie.

In most cases, the money for a movie comes from the studio executives. Like producers, the studio executives vary in the scope of their power. Wherever they fit, they will provide money and be highly involved with the screenwriter and producer through the next stage of the movie—the development stage.
The development stage

This part of the process encompasses the activities necessary to get a movie ready for production, that is, filming. These include discussing the concept and script, historical research, storyboarding, and casting.

In restaurants and offices, producers and movie executives cook up a deal and talk it through. At this stage, a screenwriter also produces a draft of the script. The screenwriter is usually known to the producers or executives, having worked with them in the past, or through experience on similar types of projects. Whatever the screenwriter’s stature, the script is very often rewritten again and again to please the producers and studios, in a process known as development, which can be so tortuous that it earns the name “development hell.” When the script is finished and believed to represent a potentially profitable venture, studio executives “green light” the picture and pre-production begins.

Actors may also be involved at the development stage. This is even more likely to be the case if the script is being written as a vehicle for a particular actor, or is attached to a well-known actor-director/producer team (such as James Cameron/Arnold Schwarzenegger in the 1980s and 1990s). Another situation in which this may be the case is if the actor is the director himself (such as Clint Eastwood or Mel Gibson). Often, stars who are big at the box office are involved during development to secure the necessary funding for a big film. A top US star can command $30 million per movie—and may also receive a percentage of the gross profit. Less well-known actors are usually signed up during this stage.
Creative crew
To sign up actors, casting directors first break down a script to see what roles have to be cast. They may use a private company like Breakdown Services in the US, which distributes daily lists, or “breakdowns,” of available roles to the Screen Actors Guild (SAG, the major association for actors),
Italian producer Giovannella Zannoni and Italian director Franco Zeffirelli look over some footage together on the set of Zeffirelli’s film *Tea With Mussolini* (1999).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WHO’S WHO ON SET</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Best boy</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Boom operator</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chief/key/head grip</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Continuity person</strong> (script supervisor)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Director of photography</strong> (cinematographer/first cameraman/lighting cameraman)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>First assistant cameraman</strong> (focus puller)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gaffer</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Grip</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Location manager</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mixer</strong> (sound recordist)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Production manager</strong> (line producer)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Second assistant cameraman</strong> (clapper loader)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Set decorator</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Set designer</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Stills person</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Wardrobe</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

franchised agents, and personal managers. The agents and managers then submit the names of clients who might be right for the part. Following auditions and hiring, the casting director then negotiates the contract with the actor.

Meanwhile, the cinematography, production design, and editing components of the movie will be set up. The director and director of photography, or DP, may discuss the intended look for the film and how to achieve it. The DP may also confer with the production designer and crew to make sure that the cameras can be accommodated in the set design. When planning the shoot, the scenes are not shot in order: for example all the action in one location will be filmed together, even though it might be viewed at different times in the final version. During post-production, the editor will put it all together according to the storyline.
Production

As immortalized in movies about the movies, such as *Singin’ in the Rain* (1952), production is the actual process of shooting a movie. It occurs after pre-production is completed and includes the crafts of acting, cinematography, costume design, directing, lighting, and design.

Cinematography

Lighting and photographing a film is known as cinematography, and is the responsibility of the director of photography (DP), also known as the cinematographer. Although the DP is responsible for how the film is lit and photographed, he or she does not run the camera or set up the lights. Instead, under the DP’s supervision, these activities are carried out by the cinematographic crew. The camera operator runs the camera; the electrical crew is under the guidance of the gaffer or chief electrician.

In all phases of movie production, the DP is a craftsperson and an artist. He or she has a knowledge of many kinds of technology, such as film stocks and printing processes, cameras, lenses, and filters; and applies artistic sensibilities to place the camera and compose the picture in the frame. Nearly every day, the DP reviews the “rushes” or daily footage and discusses it with the director to make sure the movie has the director’s desired approach.

In the US, members of the professional society called the American Society of Cinematographers appear in film credits with “ASC” after their name.

Production design

The physical world to be photographed in a movie is created by the production designer. He or she acts as an architect, decorator, and visionary to create everything from elaborate sets to small props that may become totemic items, like the light sabers of *Star Wars* (1977). Among the production designer’s duties are designing and overseeing the construction of sets and scenery; designing props and overseeing their purchase or rental; and

*Girl with a Pearl Earring* (2003) required cinematographer Eduardo Serra to recreate artist Johannes Vermeer’s aesthetic sensibility.
working with the costume designer to make sure the actors’ wardrobe matches with the rest of the film’s look. The production designer usually has knowledge of architecture, engineering, painting, drawing, and theater and film arts. He or she applies this background to research the historical period of the movie and the material world of its inhabitants, or to realize an imaginary culture, which can range from the look of an Elizabethan theater in *Shakespeare in Love* (1998) to the futuristic world of *Gattaca* (1997).

Active in both the pre-production and production stages, the production designer works with the director and producer to create sketches of sets. Implementing these ideas requires adherence to budgets, time constraints, and the vision of the director. It also requires a team, known as the art department, including the art director, set designer, set decorator, scenic artist, property master, construction coordinator, and landscaper.

**Acting**

Once signed, actors prepare for their roles. They develop appropriate characteristics for their character, such as gaining weight, as Robert De Niro did to play an older Jake LaMotta in *Raging Bull* (1980), or finding a walk, as Alec Guinness is said to have done for each of his roles. Some immerse themselves in the period of the film. But nearly all serious actors have prepared beforehand through acting training. One of the best known schools for actors is the Actors Studio in New York City. Founded in 1947 and led by Lee Strasberg, the Actors Studio has encouraged actors to develop a deep understanding of their characters’ motivations. Well-known actors who have used the Actors Studio “Method” style (see box, p.37) include Marlon Brando, Robert De Niro, Dustin Hoffman, and Marilyn Monroe. Notable university acting programs include the Yale School of Drama in the US, while drama schools such as The Royal Academy of Dramatic Arts (RADA) in London have trained many well-known faces. Internationally, drama schools abound. In Paris, there is the national drama and theater school, Conservatoire National Supérieur d’Art Dramatique. Germany has the Berlin University of the Arts, Spain has the Septima Ars School of Cinema and TV. Finland has its Theatre Academy, and in India, there is the National School of Drama.

While audiences are no longer shocked by actors varying the type of persona they portray, as they were with aspects of James Stewart’s performance in *Anatomy of a Murder* (1959), most actors still manage their careers effectively by remaining consistent to the sensibilities they have established in their films. So, Tom Hanks will doubtless continue to represent the decent everyman, while Julia Roberts is likely to remain the accessible, practical everywoman.

**Film actor in action**

Film is a medium that picks up small nuances in expression; the stage represents the character through movement and gesture. On the set, actors endure challenges and advantages unique to the form. Unlike the stage, the set offers no live audience for reaction and support; but it does allow the actor to redo a line or scene he or she is not happy with. The film actor is also in constant collaboration with the various film technicians who handle cinematography, music, and editing. They all come together to highlight the actor’s performance. Charlton Heston’s Moses in *The Ten Commandments* (1956) is accorded stature by the forceful color on screen and Cecil B. DeMille’s direction, which defines Heston’s powerful character via a series of sweeping gestures.

In the US, actors are members of the Screen Actors Guild, which has established a minimum payment for its actors. More established or in-demand actors get salaries far beyond scale, but for many actors, the rate is scale plus ten (ten percent for the agent).

**Stunt performers**

The players who substitute for the main actors and perform acts involving risk are the stunt performers. These trained men and women are largely unknown to the movie-going audience, but their presence in fires, explosions, or chase scenes is essential. They are chosen for their general resemblance to the star and are dressed to match him or her.

Although some actors do at least some of their own stunts, stunt doubles replace actors when the stunt is considered too dangerous for...
anyone but a trained person. In part, a stunt performer is used for economic reasons: to keep the actor in sufficiently good health to complete the movie and make good on the investment. If a stunt is considered too dangerous for a human being, the effects are done by digital imagery and long-established camera tricks. In using stunt performers, the aim is to avoid mishaps, such as the injury sustained by silent comic actor Harold Lloyd, who lost a thumb and forefinger while filming *Haunted Spooks* (1920).

In the US, stunt performers are members of the Stuntmen’s Association of Motion Pictures and the Screen Actors Guild. Some of them are so accomplished that they receive industry accolades. Perhaps the most honored was Western and action movie stuntman Yakima Canutt (1895–1986), who appeared in *Stagecoach* (1939), and who received a special Academy Award for his extraordinary stuntwork in 1966.

### Animals and children

While digital effects and animatronics can be used to create an animal, or at least place it where the director wants it to be, real animals are still effective additions to many movies, particularly family-oriented ones. To circumvent some of the troubles of dealing with animals, multiple look-alike animals are sometimes used, each featuring in a different set of scenes. An animal may also be made to perform by a trainer dangling food before its eyes. In some films, the animals themselves are the stars. Notable examples include Lassie, whose first big-screen feature, *Lassie Come Home* (1943), was actually Oscar-nominated; and the killer whale Willy, who makes friends with a young boy in the heart-warming *Free Willy* (1993).

Children are also big draws for the movie-goer seeking familiarity. On the set, child actors pose many of the same challenges as animals. Hence, multiple child actors are chosen for a role (such as twins or triplets in a movie calling for a baby), and they perform for only limited periods. In most countries, child labor laws regulate how long child actors may remain on the set. Furthermore, school-age children are usually tutored when they are not filming.

### Sound

Sound is a crucial element in films, because it helps to create the required atmosphere as, for example, in *Jaws* (1975).

Sound in film comprises three components—dialogue, sound effects, and music—and is created and implemented by three people—the mixer, sound editor, and composer. These components appear on separate tracks, recorded separately, but run together in the movie. The sound crew works on the film during both the production and post-production stages of making a film.
Costumes, make-up, and hair

Just as the production designer creates a world on the set or location of a film, the costume designer, make-up artist, and hairstylist change the actors’ clothes and their overall appearance so that they fit into the world that is being created onscreen.

The costume designer works closely with the director, cinematographer, and production designer to create a wardrobe. Part of the job is to research the period covered in the film for clothing style, colour, fabric composition, and fit on the body. The different professions that may be included within this area are those of costume supervisor, costumer/stylist, set costumer, tailor/seamstress, wig master or mistress, and wardrobe attendant. Wardrobe pieces that can be purchased off-the-peg (from a shop) may be obtained by the stylist.

Many top costume designers have become known for the looks they create, the actors they have dressed, or the stories they generate. The broad-shouldered look that Adrian created for Joan Crawford was embraced (in modified form) for ladies’ wear during the 1940s; Givenchy was the man who dressed Audrey Hepburn; and Travis Banton dressed Marlene Dietrich. Consummate studio designer Edith Head dressed just about everyone—stories and anecdotes abounded about her famous clients’ attributes and habits, such as Barbara Stanwyck’s tiny waist or Paul Newman and Robert Redford’s unfussy ways.

Even more than the costume designer, the make-up artist develops a close relationship with the actor. The make-up artist is responsible for conveying the actor’s sensibility for the film by preparing the actor’s face, neck, forearms, and hands. The work is redone at least once a day and must remain consistent throughout shooting.

Members of the make-up team include the make-up artist and his or her assistant. If relevant to the film, there may also be a body make-up artist, who will often create extraordinary effects with make-up.

There has been a separate category for make-up in the Academy Awards since 1981. Awards have been given to such diverse films as *Frida* (2002) and *The Chronicles of Narnia: The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* (2005).

Special effects

Beyond the ability of the stuntperson or costume designer lies special effects. In a huge range of movie genres, including drama, epic, and horror, special effects are manufactured illusions that can be imagined, but are impossible to film without trickery. Examples include the sinking of the *Titanic* in James Cameron’s 1997 film of the same name, and the transformation of mad scientist Seth Brundle (Jeff Goldblum) into a horrific giant man/fly hybrid in *The Fly* (1986). In many cases, special effects are used to reduce costs. Filming in front of a matte painting is less costly than filming on a huge national monument (such as Mount Rushmore).
in *North by Northwest*, 1959). It can also be used to create the illusion of filming taking place at an off-limits location. Special effects (abbreviated as FX, SFX, SPFX, or EFX) are of two kinds. They are visual or photographic effects, achieved by manipulating the film image, and mechanical or physical effects, achieved using mechanical devices on the set. While a physical effect may be simple, such as using an unseen rope to move or knock over a prop, special effects today are usually much more complicated.

Visual effect techniques include computer-generated imagery (CGI), digital compositing, digital matte paintings, green screen technology, miniatures, morphing, motion-capture, rotoscopes, and traveling mattes.

Mechanical effects include animatronic puppets, explosions, full-scale mock-ups, rain and snow machines, squibs that replicate bloody bullet hits, and wires attached to actors. A complicated FX sequence may include a variety of visual and mechanical effects.

**Technological advances**

The technology for special effects is changing so rapidly that many long-standing practices, such as brush-and-canvas matte paintings, and rear projection have now fallen out of use. Even animatronics, used (with difficulty) for the shark in *Jaws* (1975) and refined in the films of the 1980s and 1990s, is less widely used today. Yet some established technologies that are still used include rain and snow machines, which permit filming even when the weather is uncooperative. Some digital effects, such as morphing (a computer-generated effect in which one image is transformed into another), have been around so long that they are almost considered old-fashioned nowadays.

Current technologies include motion-capture, in which an actor’s movements are translated to a computer-graphics model. Motion-capture can be blended with digital animation to create realistic virtual creatures, such as the giant gorilla in *King Kong* (2005). James Cameron revolutionized filmmaking in his *Avatar* (2009), in which real footage is mixed with motion-captured CGI in an immersive 3-D technology.

Green screens are green fabric backgrounds positioned behind actors that allow CGI to be integrated into the scene. Blue screens were originally used, but have been largely superseded by green ones because green delivers finer outlines.
Post-production

A crucial part of the moviemaking process begins once filming is finished. Thousands of frames of film must be assembled in an order that conveys a story, and the scenes may be shortened or reordered so that the finished product reflects the director's vision.

Editing

Most films are shot out of sequence. During filming, it is the editor's job to begin assembling the pieces of film into the order in which they will be seen in the final movie. The editor talks with the director about the previous day's filming, known as "rushes." The film shot may be transferred to a videotape or digital format for ease of rearranging or selection. The film construction made at this point is called the assembly. The bulk of the editing is done during post-production.

Film editors carry out various different stages of editing to shape the final arrangement of shots that makes a finished film. First, they work with the director to refine the assembly of all the different sections of the film into a rough cut, the first fully edited work print, which includes the film's soundtrack. However, the individual shots are not completely determined at this stage. This version of the film is dominated by the director's vision and is known as the director's cut. During post-production, the DP and the director also work together to oversee the timing of the first print. Among the tasks at this stage is the correction of density and color balance. Following repeated consultations with the director, the editor assembles the shots with visual effects into the fine cut. This runs to the length that the director, editor, and producer have agreed on.

For the first hundred years of filmmaking, film editing meant physically cutting and reassembling the edited film reel itself. Today, however, much film editing is done electronically, using video and digital technology. Films are transferred to videotape and digital format, and are computer coded; this allows scenes to be edited on screen. The original negative is cut using the fine cut as a guide.

Post-production sound

There are four post-production stages that go into creating the movie's sound. These include dialogue and sound effects, composed music, the sound mix, and the transfer of the original sound mix on to the film negative. First, the sound editor, or sound effects editor, works with the director and editor to create the soundtracks. Additional sounds are either created by a foley artist—a technician who adds sound effects during the dubbing process—or taken from film library stock.

A composer (such as John Williams or Danny Elfman) is used if the film requires an original score. A music editor edits the music to fit the film. For existing music under copyright, rights managers agree on fees for its use in the film. A recording or re-recording mixer works with the director to blend together the many tracks of different sound, and the finished mix is transferred on to the original negative. The film sound is recorded with a digital system and reproduced as an optical soundtrack. It is then read as synchronized sound when it is sent through the loudspeakers during an audience showing.

Master prints are made from the original negative when it is finalized, and duplicate negatives are then made from that to produce release prints.

Distribution and exhibition
Once a movie is completed, the distributor gets it to movie theaters and exhibitors make sure that it is shown. The distributor is usually the movie studio that financed the film. The distributor plans the release date, licenses the movie to theaters, arranges to have prints of the film sent to exhibitors, and creates a marketing and advertising program for it. The exhibitor negotiates a financial deal with the distributor for the financial take at the movie theater on the film, including paying advance money to secure an expected hit. The studio is also responsible for advertising and publicizing the film. This includes market research, advertisements (television, radio, newspaper, and online), “coming attractions” trailers in movie theaters, posters, lobby cards, and stills. Other aspects of publicity include press kits and press releases to the media, and booking stars for media interviews and general visibility.

Theatrical release
Once the film is in the theater, it has only a short time to earn its money as a theatrical release. After a few weeks or (if the movie is a blockbuster or an Academy Award winner) months, attendance will diminish. The days of one film (such as The Sound of Music, 1965) playing at the same theater for a year are gone, and unlikely to return. Therefore, distributors have to judge box office receipts carefully and
recalibrate the number of theaters that are showing a film. A movie with good word-of-mouth and sustained interest (such as March of the Penguins, 2005) will be shown on more screens, while an underperforming film may need a different advertising campaign (as with Munich, 2005) or might be withdrawn altogether.

After the domestic theatrical release, a film’s earning potential is extended by its release in overseas theaters. There is also revenue to come from DVD and Blu-ray disc sales, internet downloads, and the licensing to a variety of TV rights, including pay-per-view, premium cable channels, basic cable channels, and terrestrial television. The distributor can also extend a film’s life by licensing merchandising rights to makers of toys, mugs, T-shirts, recordings, and video games. Since the release of Star Wars in 1977, and the highly successful accompanying figurines and book tie-ins, merchandising has taken on a new importance. Many products relating to a movie are now sold even before the release of the film.

The role of the film critic
Good planning and dealmaking does not ensure a hit. Neither does advance audience interest. Often, the success of a movie begins (or ends) with film critics.

Film critics are the first to slot a movie into its place in the film canon. They pre-screen the movie and tell the audience whether they believe it is worth the price of admission. Despite the critics, however, the strongest force for the popularity of a movie is the audience. Based on the film’s stars, subject matter, director, time of year, and the cultural atmosphere of the time, the public decides whether to go and see a film or not. Audiences are affected by timing: Jaws, for example, worked well as a summer blockbuster. They also want an element of familiarity: Shakespeare in Love works, but Marlowe in Love probably wouldn’t. Finally, the time has to be right culturally: the Western Brokeback Mountain, about gay ranch hands, was very successful when released in 2005, but 20 years ago, it may have been only an arthouse picture.
Movie Genres
When a film is labeled a Western, a musical, or a comedy, audiences already have certain expectations about it. Within each genre, films may differ in many respects, but they will share comparable, recognizable patterns in theme, period, setting, plot, use of symbols, and characterization.

The concept of genre really began during the Hollywood studio period. It helped production decisions and made a film easier to market. Also, during Hollywood’s golden era, when the studios were turning out hundreds of films at a rapid rate, a generic concept provided scriptwriters with a template with which to work.

Each studio specialized in a particular genre: Universal (horror), Warner Bros. (gangster), MGM (musicals), and Paramount (comedy). Some directors became connected with a specific genre: John Ford (Westerns), Cecil B. DeMille (epics), Alfred Hitchcock (thrillers), Vincent Minnelli (musicals), and Douglas Sirk (melodramas). However, it was with the stars that the public most associated certain types of picture: James Cagney, Edward G. Robinson (gangster films); Joan Crawford, Barbara Stanwyck (melodramas); Fred Astaire, Betty Grable (musicals); John Wayne, Randolph Scott (Westerns); and Boris Karloff, Béla Lugosi (horror films). Performers were so closely linked with certain genres that it became an event when they departed from the norm. “Garbo Laughs!” was the publicity line for Ernst Lubitsch’s Ninotchka (1939), which prepared audiences to accept Greta Garbo, who had previously been seen only in melodramas, in a comedy.

Today, genres and actors have become more flexible, although stars such as Bruce Willis and Sylvester Stallone remain linked in the public’s mind with action movies; likewise, Jim Carrey and Adam Sandler with comedies. There are still directors who specialize in certain genres: John Hughes in teen movies; Woody Allen in comedy; John Woo in action; and Wes Craven in horror.

Over the years, well-loved conventions have become clichés, such as the good cowboy and the villain having a showdown on a dusty street, and so traditional genres have been reinterpreted, challenged, or satirized. Sam Peckinpah and Sergio Leone’s Westerns can be termed revisionist, as can the film noirs of the Coen brothers. Audiences are familiar enough with genres to enjoy lampoons, such as Mel Brooks’ Blazing Saddles (1974) and Jay Roach’s Austin Powers movies of the late 1990s. Despite auteur film (the personal expression of a director) being the antithesis of genre film, directors such as Jean-Luc Godard, Jean-Pierre Melville, and Wong Kar Wai have used established genres for their own purposes.

Janet Leigh is about to be stabbed in the shower in Alfred Hitchcock’s Psycho (1960), one of the most famous and shocking scenes in film history.
Action-adventure

“Lights, camera, action” is the command given by the director at the beginning of each shot. Action films—often linked to adventure—tend to be real crowd-pleasers, with their combination of exciting storylines, physical action, and special effects.

This type of film encompasses several genres—Westerns, war films, crime pictures, and even comedies. The style is associated with non-stop action—dramatic chases, shoot-outs, and explosions—often centered around a male hero struggling against terrible odds. Action films offer pure escapism and entertainment to the audience, and are regularly big box-office hits.

It was in the 1980s that the action-adventure genre became established. The style inherited the law-and-order ideology from the “rogue cop” films of Clint Eastwood—such as the Dirty Harry movies—and the vigilante pictures of Charles Bronson in the late 1960s and 1970s. Hollywood’s big action films became increasingly gung-ho, with Top Gun (1986) as the apotheosis of renewed American power and confidence in the Reagan era. Among the action men who dominated the genre in the 1980s were Harrison Ford (Raiders of the Lost Ark, 1981), Bruce Willis (Die Hard, 1988), and Mel Gibson (Lethal Weapon, 1987).
Action heroes
No hero came larger or more testosterone-filled than former Mr. Universe, Arnold Schwarzenegger. Schwarzenegger made an impact in sword-and-sorcery fantasies (Conan the Barbarian, 1982), science-fiction action (The Terminator, 1984), and military movies (Commando, 1985). An equally macho fantasy figure was Sylvester Stallone as a Vietnam vet in the jingoistic Rambo cycle. These films glorified the power of the individual to solve political and social problems through an entertaining combination of excessive musculature and firearms.

Pre-1960s action heroes were far more moral, and their code was to kill only in self-defense. Costume epics featured flamboyant characters played by actors such as Douglas Fairbanks, who swashbuckled his way through The Mark of Zorro (1920), The Three Musketeers (1921), and Robin Hood (1922). Fairbanks’ worthy successors were Errol Flynn, Tyrone Power, and Stewart Granger in the US; while in France, Jean Marais, Gérard Philipe, and Jean-Paul Belmondo carried on the tradition. In Japan, Toshiro Mifune starred in numerous samurai films or jidai-geki, filled with furious swordplay.

Gender roles
Traditionally, action-adventure movies were aimed mostly at male audiences in their teens to mid-30s. The female characters in these films were generally shown as either having a restraining influence or fueling men’s violence. In the 1990s, however, a new style of action-adventure film began to appear, in which women played roles traditionally taken by men. In Ridley Scott’s Thelma and Louise (1991), two women

WHAT TO WATCH
The Mark of Zorro (Fred Niblo, US, 1920)
The Adventures of Robin Hood (Michael Curtiz and William Keighley, US, 1938)
The Seven Samurai (Akira Kurosawa, Japan, 1954)
Top Gun (Tony Scott, US, 1986)
Lethal Weapon (Richard Donner, US, 1987)
Thelma and Louise (Ridley Scott, US, 1991)
Mission: Impossible (Brian De Palma, US, 1996)
Animation

Film animation encompasses a multitude of styles, themes, and techniques. From the simplest drawing by hand, to images created using the most up-to-date digital technology, the genre has always aimed to appeal to the widest possible age range.

In the mid-19th century, long before the invention of film, devices to give drawings an illusion of movement were already in use. In 1832, a Belgian, Joseph Plateau, invented a piece of equipment that produced a moving picture from a series of drawings. The action was viewed through slits on a revolving disk. In 1882, Émile Reynaud introduced his Praxinoscope to the audience at the Musée Grevin in Paris, using perforated film, which projected images on a screen. However, when live action film was invented, animation was neglected until 1908, when it was almost reinvented by American J. Stuart Blackton. He pioneered stop-motion photography, a technique taken up by Émile Cohl in France. Cohl made more than 100 brief animated films between 1908 and 1918, and created the first regular cartoon character.

In 1909, Winsor McCay, an American cartoonist, created Gertie the Dinosaur using simple line drawing. It was the first animated cartoon to be shown as part of a theatrical program in the US. In 1918, he made probably the first animated feature, The Sinking of the Lusitania.

The years 1919–20 saw the emergence of the first cartoon production units. These turned out one-reel films about ten minutes long, which supported film programs. This was possible due to the labor-saving method of “cel” animation, which allowed the tracing of moving parts of characters on celluloid sheets without having to redraw the entire character and background for every frame of film.

In the 1920s, Pat Sullivan’s Felix the Cat reigned supreme—his witty thoughts given in bubbles—until the coming of sound transformed animated films. Walt Disney’s Steamboat Willie [1928] was the first cartoon with sound. It demonstrated the force of music, not as background accompaniment, but as an element intrinsic to the film’s structure and visual rhythm. From 1928, cartoon characters such as Max Fleischer’s Betty Boop and Disney’s Mickey Mouse, Donald Duck, and Goofy became as well-known as film stars. Disney’s studio streamlined cartoon production and dominated Hollywood animation in the 1930s, consolidating its position with the hugely successful animation features Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs [1937], Pinocchio [1940], Fantasia [1940—the first film to use stereo sound commercially], Dumbo [1941], and Bambi [1942].

Dave Fleischer, whose Popeye shorts proved very popular from 1933 to 1947, tried to rival Disney’s full-length cartoons with Gulliver’s Travels [1939].
and *Hoppity Goes To Town* (1941), but they were perhaps too sophisticated for children, and were not commercially successful. In the 1940s, MGM made headway with William Hanna and Joe Barbera’s cartoon shorts featuring Tom and Jerry, which had jazzy sound effects, little dialogue, and zany violence as frustrated cat Tom eternally pursuedresourceful mouse Jerry. Also at MGM, Tex Avery’s anarchism was given free rein in a series of crazy cartoons that exploded the boundaries of the genre. Among the best of these cartoons were *Screwball Squirrel* (1944) and *King-Size Canary* (1947).

At Warner Bros., Chuck Jones helped create Bugs Bunny, Porky Pig, and Daffy Duck. Jones was also responsible for the *Roadrunner/Coyote* series in the 1950s, noted for its speed and devastating use of the desert landscape. Another major force was UPA (United Productions of America), set up in 1948 by a breakaway group of Disney animators. In reaction to the naturalistic graphic style and sentimentality of Disney, UPA developed freer, more economical, contemporary art styles. Among their most famous creations was Mr. Magoo. All this inventive cartoon work was halted with the proliferation of television, when studios began to devote their output almost entirely to low-budget, mass-produced cartoons.

**Animation abroad**

While the US was developing animation, other countries were also experimenting with the genre. In Canada, Norman McLaren used many techniques, such as drawing directly on film, mixing live action and drawings, and pixillation (the use of a stop-frame camera to speed up and distort movement). In Great Britain, Len Lye painted directly onto film stock, while John Halas and Joy Batchelor made *Animal Farm* (1955), the first British animated feature film. However, it was in the 1990s that British animation was really put on the map by Aardman Animations with their plasticine characters Wallace and Gromit.

Sylvain Chomet’s *Belleville Rendez-vous* (2003) proved a huge success for French animation. Here, the elderly song-and-dance team make a comeback. 

Plasticine buddies—cheese-loving Wallace and his faithful dog Gromit—were the Oscar-winning creations of Nick Park and Aardman Animations.
**Waltz with Bashir** (2008), an animated documentary film from Israel, depicts director Ari Folman’s attempts to reconstruct his memories of the 1982 Lebanon War.

The green ogre and the talkative donkey were voiced by Mike Myers and Eddie Murphy, respectively, in the computer-animated *Shrek* (2001), which won the first Oscar for Best Animated Feature.

After Aardman Animations’ Nick Park and team won the Oscar for best short animation with *The Wrong Trousers* (1993), they were able to raise the finances to make *Chicken Run* (2000) and *Wallace and Gromit: The Curse of the Were-Rabbit* (2005). Meanwhile, France came up with a winner in Sylvain Chomet’s exhilarating *Belleville Rendez-vous* (2003).

In the former Czechoslovakia, puppet animator Jiri Trnka made his feature-length *A Midsummer Night’s Dream* (1959) without dialogue, and Karel Zeman made ten features, some combining live actors with animated models and drawings. Jan Svankmajer, a graphic artist and puppeteer, made *Alice* (*Neco z Alenky*, 1988), which follows Lewis Carroll’s heroine (played by an actress) through an animated land of wonders. The Zagreb animation studio in Croatia, formed in 1950, turned out a string of witty and inventive satires, while Polish animator Walerian Borowczyk made bitterly ironic films such as *Mr. and Mrs. Kabal’s Theatre* (1967).

**New talent**

In the US, after a decline in the quality of Disney animated features, there was a revival by a new crew of younger talents, who produced a string of hits unequalled since the 1940s, including *Beauty and the Beast* (1991) and *The Lion King* (1994). A new golden age of animation dawned at the beginning of the 21st century, leading to the creation of an Oscar for the Best Animated Feature. In 2003, it was awarded to Hayao Miyazaki’s inventive *Spirited Away*. In 2004, Pixar Animation Studios won the award for *The Incredibles*. 

*Waltz with Bashir*, an animated documentary film from Israel, depicts director Ari Folman’s attempts to reconstruct his memories of the 1982 Lebanon War.
Avant-Garde

Avant-garde is a term applied to any experimental movement in the arts that is in opposition to conventional forms. In film, it specifically refers to a group of influential and radical filmmakers who were active across Europe from the end of World War I.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film</th>
<th>Director, Country, Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>L’Inhumaine</em></td>
<td>Marcel L’Herbier, France, 1924</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Un Chien Andalou</em></td>
<td>Luis Buñuel, France, 1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>L’Age d’Or</em></td>
<td>Luis Buñuel, France, 1930</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In 1918, French poet Louis Aragon wrote that “film must have a place in the avant-garde’s preoccupations...if one wants to bring some purity to the art of movement and light”. Critic Riccioto Canudo argued in 1926 that film should express the filmmaker’s emotions as well as a character’s psychology and even their unconscious. The formalist possibilities of film were expounded by French filmmakers and theorists Louis Delluc and Jean Epstein, and underlined by the montage theory of the great Russian filmmakers of the 1920s.

Avant-garde film disturbed the accepted continuity of chronological development and attempted new ways of tracing the flow of the characters’ thoughts. Collages of fragmentary images, complex allusions, and multiple points of view replaced logical explanation of meaning. Avant-garde artists such as Man Ray, Hans Richter, Fernand Léger, Oskar Fischinger, and Walter Ruttmann, made films influenced by such movements as German expressionism, Russian constructuralism, surrealism, and Dadaism. Salvador Dalí’s contribution to Luis Buñuel’s *Un Chien Andalou* (1929) and *L’Age d’Or* (1930) was invaluable. Marcel L’Herbier, with *L’Inhumaine* (1924) and *L’Argent* (1928), hoped to create “visual music” by using sets created by modernist artists.

By the 1930s, Hollywood filmmakers were experimenting too. Director and editor Slavko Vorkapich called his montage sequences “symphonies of visual movement,” and dance director Busby Berkeley used overhead shots, *trompe l’oeil*, superimposition, trick photography, and surreal settings in his musicals.

The spirit of the avant-garde movement lived on in the American Underground and in the films of Jean-Luc Godard, Chris Marker, and Jean-Marie Straub and his wife Danièle Huillet. The latter couple, in particular, have never swerved from making films that break away from accepted notions of realism, disengage from bourgeois values, and question the primacy of narration.
Biopic

By its very nature, the biopic (biographical picture) exists across many genres. It could be a war film (*Patton*, 1970), an epic (*Lawrence of Arabia*, 1962), or a melodrama (*Mommie Dearest*, 1981). Yet there are characteristics that mark the biopic out as a genre of its own.

A biopic is essentially a dramatized portrayal of the life of a famous figure. In a conventional biopic, the protagonist falls from the height of fame and then goes on to make a triumphant comeback.

It was German-born William Dieterle who set the pattern with numerous biopics. His most successful ones—*The Story of Louis Pasteur* (1936), *The Life of Emile Zola* (1937), and *Juarez* (1939)—starred a heavily made-up Paul Muni. The most archetypal biopics to follow were *The Story of Alexander Graham Bell* (1939) with Don Ameche; *Young Tom Edison* and *Edison, the Man* (both 1940); *Yankee Doodle Dandy* (1942) with James Cagney as composer-entertainer George M. Cohan; *The Jolson Story* (1946); and *A Song to Remember* (1945), with Cornel Wilde as Chopin.

A close resemblance between the actor and the real-life figure was achieved by Henry Fonda in *Young Mr. Lincoln* (1939), Kirk Douglas as Van Gogh in *Lust for Life* (1956), Ben Kingsley in *Gandhi* (1982), and Anthony Hopkins in *Nixon* (1995). Joaquin Phoenix hit the right notes as Johnny Cash in *Walk the Line* (2005) and Jesse Eisenberg’s wardrobe in *The Social Network* (2010) perfectly matched Mark Zuckerberg’s. Some biopics focus on a single event that made a person famous, such as *127 Hours* (2010), based on a dramatic incident in mountaineer Aron Ralston’s life.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Young Mr. Lincoln* (John Ford, US, 1939)
- *Gandhi* (Richard Attenborough, UK, 1982)
- *A Beautiful Mind* (Ron Howard, US, 2001)
- *The Last King of Scotland* (Kevin Macdonald, UK, 2006)
- *Milk* (Gus Van Sant, US, 2008)
Comedy

In its various forms, from visual slapstick to verbal repartee, comedy has been part of film ever since a naughty boy stepped on a hose in the Lumière brothers’ Watering the Gardener, in 1895. Since then, actors have employed many different ways to make us laugh.

Comedy is one of the oldest theatrical genres. Originally derived from the commedia dell’arte (improvised comedy from 16th-century Italy) and the burlesque, circus, and vaudeville traditions, it was better suited to silent movies than tragedy. Slapstick, which derives its name from the wooden sticks that circus clowns slapped together to generate audience applause, was predominant in the earliest silent films, since it didn’t need sound to be effective.

The first film comics
Most of the earliest comedies were made by the French and, in 1907, the Pathé Company launched a series of films featuring the character Boireau, played by comedian André Deed—film’s first true comic star. Other comedians followed, both in France and Italy, each with their own specific character. The most gifted and influential of all the comic artists was Max Linder from France. Charlie Chaplin called him “the Professor to whom I owe everything.”

While the other comic stars were manic and grotesque, Linder adopted the character of a handsome young boulevardier, a bemused dandy with sleek hair, a trimmed moustache, and a silk hat that survived all catastrophes. By 1910, Linder was making one film a week, playing the character of a wealthy bachelor in hopeless pursuit of well-bred, pretty ladies. Just a year later, he was the highest-paid entertainer of the time, writing and directing his own films and enjoying fame across Europe.

Early US comics
It was not until 1912 that US comedy emerged, with Mack Sennett’s films for the Keystone company and, famously, the Keystone Kops. In five years, Sennett established the type of rapid, irreverent comedy forever associated with his name. Using fast motion, reverse action, and other camera and editing tricks, he usually ended his films with a death-defying chase, with many stunts executed by the comics themselves. Sennett filmed Mabel Normand and Fatty Arbuckle in the first custard pie-throwing scene known in film, in A Noise from the Deep (1913). He also made the first feature-length comedy, Tillie’s Punctured Romance (1914), starring Marie Dressler and Charlie Chaplin.

The four giants of American silent comedy—Chaplin, Buster Keaton, Harold Lloyd, and Harry Langdon—all emerged from one- or two-reelers to make features in the 1920s. Whereas Chaplin was cocky, Keaton stoical, and Lloyd foolhardy, Langdon cultivated the character of what writer and film critic James Agee called “an elderly baby.” With his white moon face and innocent, morose demeanor, he seldom instigated any of the chaos around him. Harold Lloyd’s stunt in Safety Last! (1923), in which he hung precariously on the side of a skyscraper, introduced a comedy of cheap thrills. Although he is now best known for his daredevil feats, only five of the 300 films Lloyd made contain such scenes.
Visual gags
Although the coming of sound diminished slapstick comedy, the tradition of visual gags was continued by the teams of Stan Laurel and Oliver Hardy in the 1930s, Bud Abbott and Lou Costello in the 1940s, and Dean Martin and Jerry Lewis in the 1950s. Peter Sellers fell about as the maladroit Inspector Clouseau in Blake Edwards’ Pink Panther series, first made in the 1960s. In France, the pratfall tradition was carried on by Jacques Tati, Pierre Etaix, and Louis De Funes; and in Italy by Toto. More recent examples include the Police Academy films of the 1980s, Jim Carrey in Ace Ventura Pet Detective and The Mask (both 1994), and the “gross out” comedies of the Farrelly Brothers, such as There’s Something About Mary (1998).

The birth of the wisecrack
The leading exponent of the wisecracking comedies that inevitably came with the talkies was the bibulous irascible, raspy-voiced W.C. Fields, two of his best films being The Bank Dick (1940) and Never Give a Sucker an Even Break (1941). Fields co-starred with Mae West in My Little Chickadee (1940), a spoof Western, in which they exploited their unique comic personae. West, with her ample hourglass figure, was a sashaying parody of a sex symbol and the mistress of sexual innuendo, and one of the few comedienne to make it big in the movies. Her racy wisecracks in She Done Him Wrong and I’m No Angel (both 1933) resulted in the formation of the Motion Picture Production Code. West responded by resorting to double-entendre to make her comedy a little less direct.

The Marx Brothers broke into film in 1929 with The Cocoanuts, but they had been performing on stage long before that. Four of the brothers—Groucho, Harpo, Chico, and Zeppo—had been in vaudeville since childhood, and by the 1920s, had become one of the most popular theatrical acts in the US. Uninhibited and irrepressible, they conveyed a sense of spontaneity as they disrupted everything around them with their unique brand of surreal, madcap humor. Although there were originally five brothers in the act, three soon took center stage. Groucho’s witticisms, Harpo’s dumb show, and Chico’s massacre of the English language combined several traditions of comedy. An anarchic spoof on warfare, Duck Soup (1933), directed by Leo McCarey, is considered by many to be their finest picture. Love Happy (1949) was the last film they worked on together.

Groucho Marx was a potent influence on Woody Allen (see p.182). Another was Bob Hope, who, in 1940, teamed up with Bing Crosby and Dorothy Lamour to make seven hilarious Road To... pictures.

Screwball comedy
Screwball comedy was a unique creation of Hollywood in the 1930s. Its main elements were irreverent humor, fast-paced action and dialogue, and eccentric characters—generally the idle rich.
The improbable plots commonly focused on the battle of the sexes. An archetypal film is Gregory La Cava’s *My Man Godfrey* (1936), which tells of a man (William Powell) from a shantytown who becomes butler to a wealthy family, straightens out their lives, and marries their scatterbrained daughter (Carole Lombard). Other screwball comedy gems were Frank Capra’s *It Happened One Night* (1934, the first film to win all five major Oscars), with Claudette Colbert as a runaway heiress and Clark Gable as a hard-boiled reporter; Mitchell Leisen’s *Easy Living* (1937) and *Midnight* (1939); and Leo McCarey’s *The Awful Truth* (1937). Howard Hawks directed the madcap *Bringing Up Baby* (1938) with Cary Grant and Katharine Hepburn—and a leopard in the title role; and the irreverent, fast-paced *His Girl Friday* (1940), also starring Cary Grant. Preston Sturges’ social comedies continued in a similar vein into the 1940s, but with the advent of World War II, frivolity and social ridicule seemed inappropriate.

The 1950s saw more sophisticated, harder-edged comedies such as Joseph Mankiewicz’s *All About Eve* (1950) and several Katharine Hepburn–Spencer Tracy films in which they took the battle of the...
sexes to a new level, particularly in George Cukor’s *Adam’s Rib* (1949). The latter could be seen as a forerunner of the glossy Rock Hudson–Doris Day movies: *Pillow Talk* (1959), *Lover Come Back* (1961), and *Send Me No Flowers* (1964), and other romantic comedies of the 1960s and beyond. The formula for these “rom-coms” (or “chick flicks,” as they would be dubbed a few decades later) was “boy meets girl, boy loses girl, boy gets girl.” This was a durable formula, as evidenced by later variations, such as Rob Reiner’s *When Harry Met Sally* (1989), Garry Marshall’s *Pretty Woman* (1990), Mike Newell’s *Four Weddings and a Funeral* (1994), James L. Brooks’ *As Good as It Gets* (1997), and Nancy Meyers’ *Something’s Gotta Give* (2003).

**Ealing comedy**

Long before British comedies became internationally popular in the 1990s, Britain had made the delightful Ealing comedies from the 1940s to the 1950s. These included Charles Crichton’s *The Lavender Hill Mob* (1951), and Alexander MacKendrick’s *The Man in the White Suit* (1951) and *The Ladykillers* (1955), all of which starred Alec Guinness. He also played eight different roles in Robert Hamer’s *Kind Hearts and Coronets* (1949). In 2004, *The Ladykillers* was remade by the Coen brothers.

**Satire**

Parallel to Hollywood romantic comedies were black satires, such as Stanley Kubrick’s *Dr. Strangelove* (1964) and Robert Altman’s *M*A*S*H* (1970); the more genial genre spoofs of Mel Brooks’ *Blazing Saddles* (1974) and *Young Frankenstein* (1974); the wacky humor of Jim Abrahams’ and the Zucker brothers’ *Airplane!* (1980) and *The Naked Gun* series (1988–91); as well as Mike Myers’ deliciously silly *Austin Powers* movies (1999–2002)—parodies of the James Bond films.

Although a number of “naughty” French comedies were shown widely in the 1960s, it was *La Cage aux Folles* (1978)—Edouard Molinaro’s drag queen farce—that broke all box office records in the US for a foreign language film to that date. Hollywood remade it as *The Birdcage* (1996), along with a number of other French comedies, such as Coline Serreau’s *Three Men and a Cradle* (*Trois Hommes et un Couffin*, 1985), which became *Three Men and a Baby* (1987). Italian comedy became popular abroad after the success of Mario Monicelli’s *Big Deal on Madonna Street* (*I Soliti Ignoti*, 1958) about a group of useless crooks trying to carry out a heist. It was remade by Louis Malle in a California setting, as *Crackers* (1984), and was the inspiration behind Woody Allen’s *Small Time Crooks* (2000).

The US comedians that came to the fore in the 1980s and 1990s included Eddie Murphy (*Trading Places*, 1983), Steve Martin (*L.A. Story*, 1991), and Jim Carrey (*The Cable Guy*, 1996). Each, in their own way, continued the genre and displayed a flair for broad, visual comedy rather than elegant, verbal wit.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The General* (Clyde Bruckman and Buster Keaton, US, 1927)
- *Duck Soup* (Leo McCarey, US, 1933)
- *His Girl Friday* (Howard Hawks, US, 1940)
- *The Ladykillers* (Alexander Mackendrick, UK, 1955)
- *Four Weddings and a Funeral* (Mike Newell, UK, 1994)
- *The Full Monty* (Peter Cattaneo, UK, 1997)
- *Bridget Jones’s Diary* (Sharon Maguire, UK, 2001)
- *The Devil Wears Prada* (David Frankel, US, 2006)
Costume Drama

The classic costume drama, or period piece, derives from literary sources. The best examples of the genre are typified by lavish costumes and design that succeed in capturing, in meticulous detail, the ambience of the particular era in which they are set.

Becky Sharp (1935) was the first Technicolor feature film and the sixth adaptation of William Makepeace Thackeray’s novel Vanity Fair. The most visually striking moment in the film was the ball scene, which showed off the women’s gorgeous gowns and the soldiers’ red uniforms to great effect. Technicolor and costume dramas were made for each other, but the marriage was only consummated in 1939 with Gone With the Wind.

In 1938, Bette Davis had won the Best Actress Oscar for her performance as the spoiled Southern belle Julie Marsden in William Wyler’s Jezebel (1938), set in pre-Civil War New Orleans. In one scene, Davis arrives at a ball—at which unmarried girls traditionally wear white—dressed in a scarlet gown, to scandalize the assembled company. The impact of this single splash of color was brilliantly suggested by Ernest Haller’s black-and-white photography.

Melodrama

Gainsborough Pictures in England made a series of melodramatic period pieces in the 1940s with Margaret Lockwood, James Mason, Phyllis Calvert, and Stewart Granger. Examples include Leslie Arliss’ The Man in Grey (1943) and The Wicked Lady (1945). Two decades later, Tony Richardson’s bawdy Oscar-winning version of Henry Fielding’s Tom Jones (1963) captured a similar spirit. In the 1980s, James Ivory made refined costume dramas, adapted from the novels of Henry James and E.M. Forster.

Across the world

Unusually, Martin Scorsese entered Ivory territory with The Age of Innocence (1993). Other leading directors who made rare ventures into the genre were Stanley Kubrick with Barry Lyndon (1975); Ingmar Bergman with Fanny and Alexander (1982); Peter Greenaway with The Draughtsman’s Contract (1982); Stephen Frears with Dangerous Liaisons (1988); and Mike Leigh with Topsy-Turvy (1999). In Italy, Luchino Visconti made two historical romances: Senso (1954) and The Leopard (1963). In the 1990s, France turned out a string of them, including Jean-Paul Rappeneau’s Cyrano de Bergerac (1990) and The Horseman on the Roof (1995), and Patrice Chéreau’s La Reine Margot (1994).

Jane Austen mania

Cult

The term “cult movie” denotes any film that, for a reason unallied to its intrinsic artistic quality, has attracted obsessive devotion from a group of fans. The expression “so bad it’s good” is often used to describe many cult movies.

Considered one of the worst film directors of all time, Edward D. Wood has gathered a cult following. So cheap were Wood’s films that the spaceships in Plan 9 from Outer Space (1958) were represented by spinning hubcaps and paper plates.

Reefer Madness (1936) was a propaganda film made by a religious group to warn of the dangers of marijuana. The movie follows a group of dope peddlers who turn clean-cut teenagers into raving lunatics by giving them a puff of “the demon weed.” Reefer Madness remained in obscurity for nearly 40 years until its re-release in 1972. It became a camp hit, especially among the pot-smoking youth—the very people it had aimed to alarm.

The Rocky Horror Picture Show (1975), combining the conventions of science fiction, horror movies, and musicals, with elements of transvestism and homosexuality, attracted fans, dressed as characters from the film, to midnight screenings. Russ Meyer’s “nudie-cutie” films also gained a cult following, especially Faster, Pussycat! Kill! Kill! (1965).

Gaining more of a following among gay audiences was John Waters’ Pink Flamingos (1972), starring drag superstar Divine.

Cultists revel in films with ludicrous titles, such as Santa Claus Conquers the Martians (1964) or Attack of the 50ft. Woman (1958). A more mainstream film would occasionally catch people’s imagination, such as Rob Reiner’s This Is Spinal Tap (1984) and Bruce Robinson’s acidly witty Withnail and I (1987).

WHAT TO WATCH

- Plan 9 from Outer Space [Edward D. Wood, US, 1958]
- Faster, Pussycat! Kill! Kill! [Russ Meyer, US, 1965]
- Pink Flamingos [John Waters, US, 1972]
- The Wicker Man [Robin Hardy, UK, 1973]
- The Rocky Horror Picture Show [Jim Sharman, UK, 1975]
- Withnail and I [Bruce Robinson, UK, 1987]
- Fight Club [David Fincher, US/Germany, 1999]
Disaster

The heyday of the disaster movie was the 1970s, the decade in which this sub-genre of action movies reached its zenith. A string of films were released, featuring stellar casts threatened by earthquakes, sinking ships, fires, air crashes, tidal waves, and other catastrophes.

The success of Airport (1970)—in which an airliner comes under a bomb threat—spawned three sequels and the spoof Airplane! (1980). It also initiated a cycle of disaster movies that included Earthquake (1974), a film made in Sensurround, a process that gave audiences the sensation of a minor tremor at certain climactic moments.

Taking advantage of this vicarious enjoyment of others in peril and of the latest special effects was producer Irwin Allen, dubbed “The Master of Disaster.” He produced The Poseidon Adventure (1972), in which Gene Hackman, Shelley Winters, and Ernest Borgnine, among others, try to escape from a capsized luxury liner; and The Towering Inferno (1974), in which Paul Newman and Steve McQueen battle to rescue people from a burning 138-story hotel.

These films actually formed part of a second wave of disaster movies. The first included San Francisco (1936), In Old Chicago (1937), and The Rains Came (1939)—an earthquake, a fire, and a flood feature as the respective climaxes of each movie—unlike the films of the 1970s, where the disasters were central to the plot. The genre faded after Allen followed his triumphs with the risible The Swarm (1978), in which Michael Caine battles killer bees, and Beyond The Poseidon Adventure (1979), featuring Caine again, now trying to loot the ship.

There was a revival of disaster movies in the mid-1990s with Independence Day (1996), Titanic (1997), Armageddon (1998), and The Day After Tomorrow (2004), all benefitting from the arrival of computer-generated imagery (CGI).

What to Watch

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Movie</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Director</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Cast</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Airport</td>
<td>1970</td>
<td>George Seaton</td>
<td>US</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Poseidon Adventure</td>
<td>1972</td>
<td>Ronald Neame</td>
<td>US</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Towering Inferno</td>
<td>1974</td>
<td>John Guillermin</td>
<td>US</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence Day</td>
<td>1996</td>
<td>Roland Emmerich</td>
<td>US</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titanic</td>
<td>1997</td>
<td>James Cameron</td>
<td>US</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jake Gyllenhaal stars in The Day After Tomorrow (2004), Roland Emmerich’s big-budget warning about the effects of global warming on the planet.
Documentary

The documentary, or non-fiction film, goes back to the very beginning of film history. Since undergoing a renaissance and becoming more popular than ever at the beginning of the 21st century, the genre could be considered the most enduring of all film forms.

John Grierson, the leading force behind the British documentary movement in the 1930s, defined this type of film as “the creative treatment of actuality.”

Documentaries dominated film in its early years, but after 1908, they became secondary to fiction films. It was not until immediately after the Russian Revolution (1917) that they began to be taken more seriously, when propaganda pictures were sent across the vast country on “agitprop” (agitation and propaganda) trains to educate the masses about Communism. Filmmaker Dziga Vertov edited a series of “agitprop” films called Kino-Pravda (Cinema Truth) between 1922 and 1925. These were created from newsreel sequences to which he added slow or reverse motion, animation, texts, and still photographs.

In contrast to the didactic Russian films were American Robert Flaherty’s ethnological documentaries, such as Nanook of the North (1922). The future directors of King Kong (1933), Merian C. Cooper and Ernest B. Schoedsack, directed two exotic adventure-travel movies: Grass (1925), following the people of a Persian tribe during their annual migration, and Chang (1927), the story of a Thai family’s struggle to survive life with a herd of elephants. In Germany, Walter Ruttmann’s Berlin: Symphony of a Great City (1927), an impressionistic view of a day in the German capital, was shot using cameras hidden in a moving van and in suitcases, to catch people unawares. Vertov used all the techniques of film at his disposal to make Man with a Movie Camera (1929), a filmed poem of a Soviet city. These experimental movies were part of an effort to distance documentaries from the style of fiction films.

Social comment

In Western Europe and the US, documentaries highlighted social and environmental problems. In the UK, the Crown Film Unit developed under Grierson, who believed that film should have a social purpose. The unit produced some of the most outstanding documentaries of the 1930s, including Alberto Cavalcanti’s Coal Face (1935); and Basil Wright and Harry Watt’s Night Mail (1936), both of which included W.H. Auden’s verse and Benjamin Britten’s music.

In the US, Pare Lorentz’s The River (1938) showed the effects of soil erosion in the Mississippi Basin. The film won the Best Documentary award at the Venice Film Festival, beating Leni Riefenstahl’s Olympia (1938), a movie about the 1936 Berlin Olympics. Dutch-born Joris Ivens’ The Spanish Earth (1937), with narration written and spoken by Ernest Hemingway, was one of the several films that supported the Republican cause during the Spanish Civil War (1936–39). The outbreak of World War II took both fiction and documentary filmmakers, on both sides, into the field of propaganda. The end of the war saw a drop in the output of documentary films in the West. Firstly, they had become too closely associated with wartime propaganda, and secondly, television documentaries were gaining prominence. It took more than 15 years for the crisis to pass.
Films of truth
In late 1950s England, Free Cinema—a movement that began with a series of shorts describing mostly working-class people and places—launched the careers of Lindsay Anderson, Tony Richardson, and Karel Reisz. In France, Alain Resnais’ career began with several remarkable short art films, including Van Gogh (1948), Guernica (1950), and Night and Fog (1955), a devastating documentary about Nazi concentration camps. Georges Franju’s powerful Blood of the Beasts (Le Sang des Bêtes, 1949) showed the daily slaughter of animals in a slaughterhouse juxtaposed with everyday life in Paris. Other filmmakers who have contributed to the cinéma verité (the cinema of truth) movement include Chris Marker and Jean Rouch. The latter held that the camera’s intervention stimulated people to greater spontaneity.

In the US, Direct Cinema was developed in the early 1960s, by a group of filmmakers, notably Richard Leacock, D.A. Pennebaker, and the Maysles brothers, Albert and David. Like cinéma verité filmmakers, exponents of Direct Cinema also believed that the camera should unobtrusively record the “truth.”

Fred Wiseman, a leading exponent of Direct Cinema, eavesdropped on many institutions in films such as High School (1968), Juvenile Court (1973), and Welfare (1975). Pennebaker’s Don’t Look Back (1967)—a behind-the-scenes look at Bob Dylan’s British concert tour—started a trend for “rockumentaries.” In this vein, Michael Wadleigh’s Woodstock (1970) stands out, and won the Oscar for Best Documentary Feature.

Reportage
From the late 1960s, there was a gradual move away from cinéma verité and the recording of reality, toward historical reporting and investigative exposés. These included Marcel Ophüls’ four-and-half-hour The Sorrow and the Pity (1969), which builds up a complex picture of France under the occupation. Ophüls’ Hotel Terminus: The Life and Times of Klaus Barbie (1988) was a disturbing portrait of the “Butcher of Lyon,” while Claude Lanzmann’s Shoah (1985) gave an insight into the Holocaust. Errol Morris’ investigation into a 1976 murder, The Thin Blue Line (1988), helped free an innocent man from death row, and his Fog of War (2003) put in the confessional the man who was the US Defense Secretary during the Vietnam conflict. No less serious were Michael Moore’s examinations of America’s dark side: Roger and Me (1989), Bowling for Columbine (2002), and Fahrenheit 9/11 (2004).

Documentaries now compete with fiction films at the box office. Être et Avoir (2002), the story of an inspirational rural school teacher in France; Spellbound (2002), about children competing in the US National Spelling Bee; and Super Size Me (2004), Morgan Spurlock’s take on fast-food and obesity in the US, were all international commercial hits.

Nicolas Philibert’s Être et Avoir (2002) is a delightful portrait of George Lopez, a dedicated rural school teacher. He is seen here with the impish Jojo.
Epic

Narratives in the epic tradition surpass the ordinary in scale and reach heroic proportions. This applies to the film genre too. Epic movies typically feature vast panoramas, with hundreds of extras, and are likely to be historical or Biblical stories containing spectacular scenes.

The first film to be worthy of the title of epic was *Cabiria* (1914), a huge spectacle made in Italy. It followed the adventures of a slave girl during the Second Punic War in about 200 BCE. Its great success in the US inspired D.W. Griffith to embark on his large-scale productions—*The Birth of a Nation* (1915) and *Intolerance* (1916). However, it was Cecil B. DeMille who became most associated with epics, with a series of films that started with *The Ten Commandments* (1923), and went on to his 1956 remake of the same film. Fred Niblo’s *Ben-Hur* (1925) featured a spectacular sea battle and a breathtaking chariot race (replicated in William Wyler’s 1959 version of the film).

Politics and epics

Sometimes, epic films had a topicality. In the USSR, Sergei Eisenstein and Dmitri Vasilyev’s *Alexander Nevsky* (1938), made under threat of Nazi invasion, told of how the hero defended Holy Russia in the 13th century against brutal Teutons. The film inspired Laurence Olivier’s *Henry V* (1944), made when Britain was preparing to launch an invasion of German-occupied France.

In the 1940s, MGM head Dore Schary was eager to adapt Henryk Sienkiewicz’s novel about Roman dictator Nero to film. He wanted to equate Nero with modern dictators. However, the hit $8-million movie *Quo Vadis* was not made until 1951.
**WHAT TO WATCH**

- **The Birth of a Nation** (D.W. Griffith, US, 1915)
- **Alexander Nevsky** (Sergei M. Eisenstein and Dmitri Vasilyev, USSR, 1938)
- **The Robe** (Henry Koster, US, 1953)
- **The Ten Commandments** (Cecil B. DeMille, US, 1956)
- **Ben-Hur** (William Wyler, US, 1959)
- **Spartacus** (Stanley Kubrick, US, 1960)
- **Doctor Zhivago** (David Lean, US, 1965)
- **Gladiator** (Ridley Scott, US, 2000)
- **Kingdom of Heaven** (Ridley Scott, Various, 2005)

---

**EPIC**

The first feature film in CinemaScope (see p.34) was **The Robe** (1953), a Biblical epic that began a renaissance of epics that filled the vast screen. Among the biggest and best were Howard Hawks’ **Land of the Pharaohs** (1955), King Vidor’s **War and Peace** (1956), Stanley Kubrick’s **Spartacus** (1960), and Anthony Mann’s **El Cid** (1961). From 1958, Italy made several “sword and sandal” movies with famous bodybuilders, such as Steve Reeves, who played Hercules and other mythological heroes.

**Filling the screen**

It was apt that the first feature film in CinemaScope was **The Robe** (1953), a Biblical epic that began a renaissance of epics that filled the vast screen. Among the biggest and best were Howard Hawks’ **Land of the Pharaohs** (1955), King Vidor’s **War and Peace** (1956), Stanley Kubrick’s **Spartacus** (1960), and Anthony Mann’s **El Cid** (1961). From 1958, Italy made several “sword and sandal” movies with famous bodybuilders, such as Steve Reeves, who played Hercules and other mythological heroes.

**Epic costs**

At a cost of around $40 million, **Cleopatra** (1963) took more than four years to shoot in Rome, nearly bankrupting Twentieth Century Fox in the process. Yet studios were still willing to invest in epics. Director David Lean made the leap from small black-and-white British pictures to long, lavish films, such as **Doctor Zhivago** (1965). Akira Kurosawa’s impressive **Kagemusha** (1980) was completed only with the assistance of his American producers. Michael Cimino’s **Heaven’s Gate** (1980) was the biggest flop of all time, costing United Artists $44 million and earning only $1.5 million at the box office. A new cycle of epics kicked off with Mel Gibson’s **Braveheart** (1995), and continued with Ridley Scott’s **Gladiator** (2000) starring Russell Crowe and Wolfgang Petersen’s **Troy** (2004) with Brad Pitt, both of which included computer-generated effects.

---

**Akira Kurosawa’s epic **Kagemusha** (1980) follows a thief who poses as a clan leader to confuse his enemy. It was the most expensive Japanese movie of the time.

**Cleopatra** (1963) was panned by the critics and avoided by filmgoers, but made its money back.
Film Noir

“Film noir” is a term that French film critics originally applied to the dark, doom-laden, black-and-white Hollywood crime dramas of the 1940s—such as *The Maltese Falcon* (1941)—which were seen in French movie theaters for the first time after World War II.

The roots of film noir can be seen in the German expressionist films of the 1920s and 1930s, such as Robert Wiene’s *The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari* (1920) and Fritz Lang’s *M* (1931). The style and subject matter were also influenced by certain French films of the 1930s, including Jean Renoir’s *La Chienne* (1931) and *La Bête Humaine* (1938). Both were remade by Fritz Lang as noirs in Hollywood, as *Scarlet Street* (1945) and *Human Desire* (1954) respectively.

Noir in American society

The low-key lighting, off-center camera angles, and shadowy, claustrophobic atmosphere were imported to the US by emigré filmmakers, such as Lang, Robert Siodmak (*Phantom Lady*, 1944), Jacques Tourneur (*Out of the Past*, 1947), Otto Preminger (*Fallen Angel*, 1945), Billy Wilder (*Double Indemnity*, 1944), and Edgar Ulmer (*Detour*, 1945), all of whom made some of the best film noirs. The style may have originated in Europe, but the subject matter was found in urban America and was inspired by hard-boiled crime writers, including James M. Cain, Raymond Chandler, Dashiell Hammett, and Cornell Woolrich.

Jane Greer plays a *femme fatale* who has caught Robert Mitchum in her web in *Out of the Past* (1947), which was released in the UK as *Build My Gallows High*.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Double Indemnity* (Billy Wilder, US, 1944)
- *Fallen Angel* (Otto Preminger, US, 1945)
- *The Big Sleep* (Howard Hawks, US, 1946)
- *Kiss Me Deadly* (Robert Aldrich, US, 1955)
- *Touch of Evil* (Orson Welles, US, 1958)
- *Chinatown* (Roman Polanski, US, 1974)
- *L. A. Confidential* (Curtis Hanson, US, 1997)
- *Sin City* (Frank Miller and Robert Rodriguez, US, 2005)
The word *chiaroscuro* comes from the Italian *chiaro* (bright) and *oscuro* (dark). It was first used to refer to the use of light and shade in paintings. The bold contrast between light and shade in cinematography gave film noirs their look and atmosphere. The effect is seen here in a scene from *The Killers* (1946), featuring Burt Lancaster and Ava Gardner.

Film noir developed during and after World War II, in the context of post-war anxiety and cynicism. The almost exclusively male anti-heroes of the genre, many of whom were private eyes, shared this malaise. They were disillusioned loners roaming through dark alleyways, rundown hotels, cheerless bars, and gaudy nightclubs. The detectives, the police, and the villains were all as corrupt and mercenary as each other.

**Hard-boiled anti-heroes**

Alan Ladd made a name for himself as the baby-faced killer in *This Gun for Hire* (1942), his first film opposite vampish Veronica Lake. The couple teamed up again in *The Glass Key* (1942), based on Dashiell Hammett’s novel, and *The Blue Dahlia* (1946), scripted by Raymond Chandler.

Chandler’s cynical private eye, Philip Marlowe, was portrayed most memorably by Humphrey Bogart in Howard Hawks’ *The Big Sleep* (1946).

Chandler also co-wrote the script for *Double Indemnity*, the archetypal noir, in which an insurance salesman (Fred MacMurray) is led into fraud and murder by the amoral and seductive Barbara Stanwyck. Many film noirs center around a weak man whose life is ruined when he gets caught in a web of passion, deceit, and murder, by a beautiful and charming—but unscrupulous and double-dealing—femme fatale.

**Post-noir and neo-noir**

By the early 1950s, the classic period of film noir had ended, but there were isolated examples of the genre still being made, such as Robert Aldrich’s *Kiss Me Deadly* (1955) and Orson Welles’ *Touch of Evil* (1958).

In the 1960s, Jean-Pierre Melville kept film noir alive in France with his crime thrillers. Some years later, a number of post- and neo-noirs appeared in the US.

Notable among these were Robert Altman’s *The Long Goodbye* (1973); Roman Polanski’s *Chinatown* (1974); Lawrence Kasdan’s *Body Heat* (1981); the Coen brothers’ *Blood Simple* (1984); and Curtis Hanson’s *L.A. Confidential* (1997). All of these movies paid homage to film noirs of the past.
Gangster

The gangster movie came into being as a distinct genre in Prohibition America of the 1920s, when alcohol was banned and racketeers flourished. The crime films of the late 1920s and 1930s were updated to dramatic effect in the mob movies of the 1970s and 1990s.

Although the gangster film came into its own only after the introduction of sound—guns blazing, cars screeching, and fast-paced, tough, and slangy dialogue—urban crime had provided material for this genre from film’s earliest days. One of the first was D.W. Griffith’s 17-minute *The Musketeers of Pig Alley* (1912), set in a New York slum. Raoul Walsh, a former assistant to Griffith, made his first feature film *Regeneration* (1915), about a New York street gang. Later, in Germany, Fritz Lang’s *Dr. Mabuse The Gambler* (1922), about a master criminal who tries to take over the world, portended the coming of Hitler. The first true gangster films, however, were Josef von Sternberg’s *Underworld* (1927, with George Bancroft); and Lewis Milestone’s *The Racket* (1928), both of which dealt with organized crime. Sternberg followed up with two more crime films starring Bancroft—*The Dragnet* (1928) and *Thunderbolt* (1929), his first film with sound. Rouben Mamoulian’s *City Streets* (1931), with Gary Cooper, featured the first sound flashback.

New realism

It was the cycle of gangster movies produced by Warner Bros. that achieved a new realism. Some were based on real incidents and living hoodlums. Mervyn LeRoy’s *Little Caesar* (1931), depicting the rise and fall of a gang boss, was closely modeled on Al Capone. The final line, “Mother of Mercy, is this the end of Rico?” spoken by the dying Edward G. Robinson, was just the beginning of a Hollywood crime wave—50 gangster movies were made in 1931 alone. *Little Caesar* made Robinson a star. James Cagney achieved the same status for William Wellman’s *Public Enemy* (1931), which includes the celebrated scene in which Cagney shoves half a grapefruit into Mae Clarke’s face.

There were complaints that these films endowed gangsters with a certain kind of glamor. When Howard Hawks’ *Scarface* (1932) was released, it immediately ran into trouble with the censors. Some of the violent scenes had to be cut and the subtitle “Shame of the Nation” added. One of the great classics of the genre, *Scarface* starred Paul Muni as a brutish, childish, and arrogant racketeer. Brian De Palma directed a violent remake in 1983.

In 1934, the puritanical Production Code was enforced, stating that “crime will be shown to be wrong and that the criminal life will be loathed and that the law will at all times prevail.” Villains could no longer be protagonists. Gangster films were, however, Hollywood’s most profitable movies. So the studios switched to making law enforcement officers the heroes. Cagney and Robinson changed sides, though the movies were still about gangsters, and no less violent.

William Wyler’s *Dead End* (1937) and Michael Curtiz’s *Angels With Dirty Faces* (1938) showed just what a bad influence a gangster can have on children. The stars of these films, Humphrey Bogart and James Cagney, faced each other in Raoul Walsh’s *The Roaring Twenties* (1939), the documentary-style culmination of the Hollywood gangster cycle.

The end of the era

World War II saw the demise of the gangster movie, which reappeared in the 1940s in the guise of film noir (see pp.98–99). Henry Hathaway’s *Kiss of Death* (1947) introduced Richard Widmark to the screen as a giggling psychopathic killer. Walsh and Cagney
were reunited in White Heat (1949), in which the latter played a murderer with a mother complex. Roger Corman picked up the genre in the late 1950s and 1960s with Machine-Gun Kelly (1958), starring Charles Bronson; and The St. Valentine’s Day Massacre (1967). In France, Jacques Becker’s influential Hands off the Loot! (Touchez pas au Grisbi, 1954), starring the magisterial Jean Gabin in the role of an aging gangster, was a precursor to Jean-Pierre Melville’s crime dramas of the 1960s. In 1960, both Jean-Luc Godard and François Truffaut paid homage to the American gangster picture, in Breathless (A bout de souffle) and Shoot the Pianist respectively.

Akira Kurosawa did the same in Japan with two adaptations of Ed McBain cop novels: The Bad Sleep Well (1960) and High and Low (1963). There were also the yakuza (Japanese organized crime) films, such as Seijun Suzuki’s Tokyo Drifter (1966), Kinji Fukasaku’s Battles Without Honor and Humanity (1973), and Takeshi Kitano’s Fireworks (Hana-Bi, 1997).

In the US, Arthur Penn’s Bonnie and Clyde (1967) and Francis Ford Coppola’s The Godfather (1972) gave a new direction to the genre, while Mean Streets (1973), featuring a group of small-town hoods, established Martin Scorsese’s reputation. Scorsese went on to make GoodFellas (1990), Casino (1995), and Gangs of New York (2002); the last had street gang warfare in 19th-century New York as its subject.

Other directors—Sergio Leone (Once Upon a Time in America, 1984), Warren Beatty (Bugsy, 1991), and the Coen brothers (Miller’s Crossing, 1990)—made successful gangster films; in the UK, Guy Ritchie started a trend of British crime movies with Lock, Stock and Two Smoking Barrels (1998). Quentin Tarantino made the most impact on the genre, with Reservoir Dogs (1992) and Pulp Fiction (1994). Both recalled early Warner Bros. heist classics such as John Huston’s The Asphalt Jungle (1950).

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- Little Caesar (Mervyn Leroy, US, 1931)
- Public Enemy (William Wellman, US, 1931)
- Angels With Dirty Faces (Michael Curtiz, US, 1938)
- Bonnie and Clyde (Arthur Penn, US, 1967)
- The Godfather (Francis Ford Coppola, US, 1972)
- GoodFellas (Martin Scorsese, US, 1990)
- Pulp Fiction (Quentin Tarantino, US, 1994)
- Snatch (Guy Ritchie, UK, 2000)
- Gangs of New York (Martin Scorsese, US, 2002)
- Road to Perdition (Sam Mendes, US, 2002)
Horror

**Horror movies** tap into our deepest fears and anxieties, and what is suggested is often more frightening than what is revealed. The German expressionist films of the 1920s, influenced by the English Gothic novel, were among the first examples of the genre.

The high watermark of Hollywood horror was the 1930s. The films of the period were informed by a crystallization of influences, which included Mary Shelley’s *Frankenstein*, Bram Stoker’s *Dracula*, and Robert Louis Stevenson’s *Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*; German expressionist films like *The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari* (1920) and *Nosferatu* (1922); and the emigration of European filmmakers to Hollywood from the mid-1920s. However, the two most influential films (both 1931) were directed by an American, Tod Browning, and an Englishman, James Whale. Browning’s *Dracula*, featuring Bela Lugosi’s chilling performance, and Whale’s *Frankenstein*, with Boris Karloff, set the style for a cycle of horror films, mainly from Universal Studios.

**Classic chillers**

Browning had previously made eight horror movies with Lon Chaney. Whale was to contribute two more classic horrors to the genre: *The Old Dark House* (1932) and *The Bride of Frankenstein* (1935). The former was another strand of the horror genre—the haunted-house movie, one of the first being *The Cat and The Canary* (1927), directed by German-born Paul Leni. Universal also created a new creature in *The Werewolf of London* (1935) and *The Wolf Man* (1941), the latter with the hulking Lon Chaney Jr., who was to reprise the role three more times.

Arguably the best of the *Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde* films was Rouben Mamoulian’s 1931 version (the fifth) starring Fredric March. The next year also saw the release of Danish Carl Dreyer’s *Vampyr*, which had an eerie, dreamlike quality.

During the 1940s, the real horrors of World War II made monster movies seem innocuous in comparison. The chillers produced by Val Lewton at RKO relied on a suggestion of horror.

---

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Nosferatu* [F.W. Murnau, Germany, 1922]
- *The Bride of Frankenstein* [James Whale, US, 1935]
- *Cat People* [Jacques Tourneur, US, 1942]
- *Halloween* [John Carpenter, US, 1978]
- *Ring* [*Ringu*] [Hideo Nakata, Japan, 1998]
rather than its depiction. Each scene in Jacques Tournier’s *Cat People* (1942) and *I Walked with a Zombie* (1943), and Mark Robson’s *The Seventh Victim* (1943) was invested with an underlying fear of the supernatural.

**Low-budget scares**

In the 1950s and 1960s, Britain’s Hammer Studios brought all the notorious monsters back to life in gory Technicolor. They made stars of Christopher Lee and Peter Cushing in a number of *Dracula* and *Frankenstein* films. Also in England in the 1960s, Roger Corman produced a series of garish adaptations of Edgar Allen Poe’s short stories, most of which featured Vincent Price’s ghoulish hamming. Following Corman’s

low-budget independent example was George A. Romero, whose horror movies were full of slavering zombies, from *Night of the Living Dead* (1968) to *Land of the Dead* (2005). In the 1960s and 1970s, Italy also produced a stream of startling, baroque horror flicks directed by Mario Bava and Dario Argento.

The 1970s saw a number of gory horror films, including Tobe Hooper’s exploitative *The Texas Chainsaw Massacre* (1974) and William Friedkin’s hit, *The Exorcist* (1973). John Carpenter’s *Halloween* (1978), Sean Cunningham’s *Friday the 13th* (1980), and Wes Craven’s *A Nightmare on Elm Street* (1984), all featured terrorized teens and spawned endless sequels, which were invariably inferior. *The Blair Witch Project* (1999) showed what could be achieved with a tiny budget. The protagonists of the movie filmed on two video cameras as if it were a real documentary (see p.55).

The one country that has produced more horror films than any other is Japan, which has almost redefined the genre. The most successful of Japanese horror films was Hideo Nakata’s *Ring* (*Ringu*, 1998), about a video tape that shocks to death those who watch it. The film was remade in the US in 2002 as *The Ring*.

Old favorites, such as *The Mummy*, which first terrified filmgoers in 1932, continue to be revisited. The 1999 version of the film benefits from the use of CGI technology.

**Frances Dee** features in Jacques Tournier’s *I Walked with a Zombie* (1943), an example of RKO’s horror output of the 1940s. The atmosphere and lighting of the movie contributed greatly to its disturbing tone.
Martial Arts

The popularity of martial arts movies grew in the early 1970s due to the West’s growing interest in Eastern philosophy and the star presence of Bruce Lee. In recent years, the genre has been rediscovered through films such as *Hero* (2002).

Martial arts movies typically include a series of brilliantly choreographed fights in which the protagonist is outnumbered by enemies armed with knives or clubs, and defeats them with his or her bare hands. The plots are usually simple affairs of good versus evil.

The most well-known actor in this field was Bruce Lee, whose reputation is based on only four films—*Fists of Fury* (1971); *The Chinese Connection* (1972); *The Way of the Dragon* (1972), which he wrote and directed himself; and *Enter the Dragon* (1973), in which he and two others manage to free hundreds of prisoners from an island fortress over which an evil warlord holds sway. *Enter the Dragon* was Lee’s last completed film, before his mysterious death at the age of 32. It was given the Hollywood treatment and made a fortune for Warner Bros.

From the 1980s, a plethora of martial arts movies appeared, such as John G. Avildsen’s *The Karate Kid* (1984), and those with Jean-Claude Van Damme (“the muscles from Brussels”), Chuck Norris, Steven Seagal, and Jackie Chan, whose comic take on the genre earned him the nickname “the Buster Keaton of kung fu.” Jet Li, often called Bruce Lee’s true successor, began a new wave of kung fu movies in China in the 1990s, such as *Once Upon a Time in China* (1991), directed by Tsui Hark.

The martial arts movie *Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon* (2000), with its outstanding special effects, became the highest grossing foreign-language film ever released in the US.

Bruce Lee prepares for action in *Enter the Dragon* (1973), which was the first American-produced martial arts film. It made a legend of Lee and inspired a generation of filmmakers.

Jackie Chan, a fan of both Buster Keaton and Bruce Lee, successfully combines physical comedy with action.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Movie</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Fists of Fury</em></td>
<td>Wei Lo, Hong Kong, 1971</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>The Chinese Connection</em></td>
<td>Wei Lo, Hong Kong, 1972</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Enter the Dragon</em></td>
<td>Robert Clouse, Hong Kong/US, 1973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>The Karate Kid</em></td>
<td>John G. Avildsen, US, 1984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Once Upon a Time in China</em></td>
<td>Tsui Hark, Hong Kong, 1991</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon</em></td>
<td>Ang Lee, Taiwan/Hong Kong/US, 2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Hero</em></td>
<td>Zhang Yimou, China/Hong Kong, 2002</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Melodrama

In between the male-oriented war films, Westerns, and action movies that Hollywood turned out in the 1930s and 1940s, there was “the woman’s picture” or melodrama. The genre continued successfully into the 1950s and 1960s, with a slightly more feminist slant.

The term “melodrama” is often used to refer to Hollywood tearjerkers whose plots revolve around a woman who is the victim of adultery, unrequited love, or a family tragedy. The heroine goes on to overcome these difficulties or, at least, learns to cope with them. British dramas were often too restrained to become melodramas, though David Lean’s heartbreaking Brief Encounter (1945), about an illicit, seemingly un consummated affair, comes close.

Among the American directors who instigated these high-class soap operas were Frank Borzage, Edmund Goulding, and John M. Stahl. Borzage’s forte was sentimental romance, especially with the sweet and innocent-looking Janet Gaynor (Seventh Heaven, 1927; Street Angel, 1928) and the delicate, tragic Margaret Sullavan in four movies, including Little Man, What Now? (1934), about young lovers fighting against adversity.

Goulding, at Warner Bros., provided Bette Davis with some of her best and most typical melodramas, including Dark Victory (1939), in which she goes blind before dying radiantly. Stahl pulled out all the stops for Leave Her to Heaven (1945), a lurid tale of a woman (Gene Tierney) whose jealousy ruins all those around her. He also directed three elegant “weepies:” Magnificent Obsession (1935), Imitation of Life (1934), and When Tomorrow Comes (1939), all remade (the latter as Interlude, 1957) by Douglas Sirk, whose films of the 1950s are considered the peak of Hollywood melodrama.

Directors Rainer Werner Fassbinder (Germany) and Pedro Almodóvar (Spain) both embraced the flamboyant style and plot absurdities of the Sirkian soaps, while commenting on them. In 2002, Todd Haynes made the perfect Sirk pastiche, Far from Heaven.

Many of these melodramas depended on the leading lady. Barbara Stanwyck (King Vidor’s Stella Dallas, 1937), Bette Davis (Irving Rapper’s Now, Voyager, 1942), and Joan Crawford (Michael Curtiz’s Mildred Pierce, 1945) reigned supreme among the soap queens, all three sacrificing themselves for others in the films mentioned and in many others. While India (Nargis Dutt), France (Arletty), Greece (Melina Mercouri), and Italy (Anna Magnani) all produced their own stars, arguably the greatest actress in the melodrama genre was Kinuyo Tanaka of Japan. She featured in 14 of Kenji Mizoguchi’s films, including The Life of Oharu (1952) and Sansho, the Bailiff (1954)—period films that transcended the genre.

Film poster, 1939

WHAT TO WATCH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film Title</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Director/Producer/Sources</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Imitation of Life</td>
<td>1934</td>
<td>John M. Stahl, US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stella Dallas</td>
<td>1937</td>
<td>King Vidor, US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now, Voyager</td>
<td>1942</td>
<td>Irving Rapper, US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred Pierce</td>
<td>1945</td>
<td>Michael Curtiz, US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brief Encounter</td>
<td>1945</td>
<td>David Lean, UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Life of Oharu</td>
<td>1952</td>
<td>Kenji Mizoguchi, Japan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

© Trevor Howard bids Celia Johnson goodbye on the platform where they first met, in David Lean’s Brief Encounter (1945), written by Noël Coward.
Musical

Born with the coming of sound, the movie musical had its base in vaudeville and opera. With its brazen blending of fantasy and reality, the musical provided audiences with an accessible and immediate escape from life, first in the Great Depression, and then beyond.

European style

In the late 1920s and early 1930s, European artists and technicians flooded Hollywood, bringing with them a cosmopolitan style and approach. Their music-theater background was opera and operetta. They knew little of the American tradition of vaudeville, the inspiration behind so many “backstage” musicals; and they did not perceive the US as a glamorous enough setting for musical comedy.

Paris was the glittering backdrop of three musicals that German-born Ernst Lubitsch made for Paramount—the most European of the studios—which starred Jeanette MacDonald and Maurice Chevalier. Chevalier’s Gallic charm and MacDonald’s Anglo-Saxon reserve and self-mockery made a seductive, piquant combination. The Love Parade (1929), with its lavish settings, songs integrated into the scenario, and sexual innuendo, set a pattern for screen operettas. At MGM, Lubitsch directed Chevalier and MacDonald again in The Merry Widow (1934), while Russian-born Rouben Mamoulian directed the duo in the witty and stylish Love Me Tonight (1932).

Backstage musicals

Coming from the American vaudeville tradition, The Broadway Melody (1929) pioneered the backstage musical, which was to dominate the genre, on and off, for decades to come. It was also the first all-talking, all-singing, all-dancing movie, and the first film with sound to win an Oscar for Best Picture. The plots of backstage musicals revolved around the problems of putting on a show. They followed the auditions, the rehearsals, the bickering, the wisecracking chorus girls, the out-of-town tryouts, the financial difficulties, and the final, spectacular production, which often featured a youngster taking over the lead at the last moment and
achieving instant stardom. Unlike in operettas, people only sang and danced within the confines of the show. Another formula was to dispense with plot altogether in favor of a string of statically filmed numbers. The first of these was *The Hollywood Revue of 1929* (1929), in which Arthur Freed and Nacio Herb Brown’s song, *Singin’ in the Rain*, was first heard.

MGM paid three extravagant tributes to Broadway impresario Florenz Ziegfeld: *The Great Ziegfeld* (1936), which features a gigantic revolving wedding cake; *Ziegfeld Girl* (1941), which, with clever editing, shows Judy Garland on top of the same cake; and *Ziegfeld Follies* (1946), which featured MGM’s biggest stars of the period, including Fred Astaire and Gene Kelly.

![Lucille Ball, bedecked in plumes of feathers, cracks a whip at a posse of girls dressed as black cats, performing a feline dance in *Ziegfeld Follies* (1946).](image-url)
Great dancers

Astaire has been the greatest dancer in the history of film so far. He remains unsurpassed in invention, virtuosity, and elegance. Although he tried various cinematic forms, they never hindered the purity of his dancing, either solo or with his many dancing partners, the most famous of whom was Ginger Rogers. The two first teamed up in *Flying Down to Rio* (1933), after which they danced together through eight more RKO musicals—all light-hearted comedies of errors set against sophisticated, cosmopolitan settings—till 1939. Astaire then moved with ease into MGM’s Technicolor musicals.

As a dancer, choreographer, and director, Gene Kelly became one of the most creative forces in the 1950s, the heyday of the musical. He experimented with slow motion, multiple images, animation, and trick photography to extend the appeal of dancing. He showed off his varied dancing skills in the 18-minute ballet that ends Vincente Minnelli’s *An American in Paris* (1951) and in the exuberant title number of *Singin’ in the Rain* (1952), a film that was co-directed by Kelly and Stanley Donen.

What distinguished the films that burst forth from MGM by directors such as Donen, Kelly, and Minnelli was the integration of musical numbers into the film’s narrative theme. In these features, song, dance, and music no longer punctuated the story, but actually worked to advance the plot. Minnelli’s sumptuous *Gigi* (1958) was among the very last musicals especially written for the screen, aside from the stream of colorful Elvis Presley vehicles in the 1960s.

Screen adaptations

In the early days of the musical, studios lavished fortunes on celluloid versions of Broadway shows in the hope of repeating their success, but these bore little resemblance to the stage originals.
More faithful adaptations began in 1950, with MGM’s *Annie Get Your Gun. Guys and Dolls* (1955), *Oklahoma!* (1955), *The King and I* (1956), *South Pacific* (1958); and in the 1960s, *West Side Story* (1961), *My Fair Lady* (1964), and *The Sound of Music* (1965) followed. However, after *Hello, Dolly* (1969) flopped, the musical—like the Western—became a rare phenomenon. The genre saw a limited revival in the 1970s, with Bob Fosse’s *Cabaret* (1972), which captured the essence of Berlin in the early 1930s, and *Saturday Night Fever* (1977) and *Grease* (1978), the films in which John Travolta made his name.

**Musicals abroad**

The Hollywood musical had some influence on the few notable musicals made outside the US. In the Soviet Union in the 1930s, Grigori Aleksandrov made four Hollywood-style musicals, the best known being *Jazz Comedy* (1934). Jacques Demy’s *The Young Girls of Rochefort* (1967) was a direct nod to the MGM musical—Gene Kelly was persuaded to feature—but his *The Umbrellas of Cherbourg* (1964), in which all the dialogue was sung, was intrinsically French.

Until the mid-1960s, British musicals were mostly genteel affairs that had little impact outside the UK. That changed with US-born Richard Lester’s Beatles’ films—*A Hard Day’s Night* (1964) and *Help!* (1965)—followed by Carol Reed’s Oscar-winning *Oliver!* (1968), Ken Russell’s *The Boy Friend* (1971), and Alan Parker’s *Bugsy Malone* (1976). Other examples were few and far between until Parker’s *Evita* (1996). Interest in the American musical was retained in Baz Luhrmann’s visually extravagant *Moulin Rouge* (2001) and in further reproductions of Broadway hits, such as Rob Marshall’s *Chicago* (2002) and Susan Stroman’s *The Producers* (2005). Sadly, musicals written directly for the screen, which made it a cinematic genre independent of the theater, have become almost obsolete.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Le Million</th>
<th>(René Clair, France, 1931)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>42nd Street</td>
<td>(Lloyd Bacon, US, 1933)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>The Merry Widow</em></td>
<td>(Ernst Lubitsch, US, 1934)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Top Hat</em></td>
<td>(Mark Sandrich, US, 1935)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Meet Me in St. Louis</em></td>
<td>(Vincente Minnelli, US, 1944)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Singin’ in the Rain</em></td>
<td>(Gene Kelly, Stanley Donen, US, 1952)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Gigi</em></td>
<td>(Vincente Minnelli, US, 1958)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Cabaret</em></td>
<td>(Bob Fosse, US, 1972)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Grease</em></td>
<td>(Randal Kleiser, US, 1978)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Dirty Dancing</em></td>
<td>(Emile Ardolina, US, 1987)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Moulin Rouge!</em></td>
<td>(Baz Luhrmann, Australia/US, 2001)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Hairspray</em></td>
<td>(Adam Shankman, US/UK, 2007)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Propaganda

Produced with the intention of persuading viewers of a particular belief or ideology, propaganda films have been used by governments around the world since the early 20th century. Though documentary is the most popular form, drama is also used to convey a “message.”

The manipulative power of movies was recognized from the earliest days of film; part of its effectiveness came from the mistaken belief that the camera cannot lie. Propaganda films came of age during World War I, when every major belligerent power commissioned official films showing its enemy in an unfavorable light.

Political aims

Vladimir Lenin, the head of the Soviet state, realized at the beginning of the Russian Revolution of 1917 that film was the most important of all the arts because it could educate the masses—many of whom were illiterate—to support Bolshevik aims. Almost all the great silent Soviet films of the 1920s, by Sergei Eisenstein, V.I. Pudovkin, and Alexander Dovzhenko, as well as Dziga Vertov’s Kino-Pravda (literally Cinematic Truth) newsreels (see p.94), were made for propaganda purposes. At the same time, the films were revolutionary in form. Between the wars, many British documentaries, such as Housing Problems [1935], explored social evils. In the US, the state tried to sell the New Deal—the reform of the economy during the Great Depression—to the public with Pare Lorentz’s The Plow that Broke the Plains [1936]. In Germany, Kuhle Wampe [1932], directed by Slatan Dudow, focused on the effects of unemployment, while G.W. Pabst’s Westfront 1918 [1930] showed the horror of life in the trenches. However, after
Film is **not an extension** of revolutionary action. Film is and must be revolutionary action in itself.

Cuban filmmaker Santiago Álvarez

the Nazis took over the film industry in 1934, anti-Semitic films serving the government’s policies became *de rigueur*. The *Triumph of the Will* (1935), Leni Riefenstahl’s documentary film of the Nuremberg Rally of 1934, earned her the reputation of being Germany’s foremost ideological propagandist.

**World War II and beyond**

During World War II, British director Humphrey Jennings made documentaries about the effect of the war on ordinary people. His *London Can Take It!* (1940) and *Listen To Britain* (1942) did much to influence public opinion in the US. When the US entered the war in 1941, a stream of anti-Nazi dramas were produced, with titles such as *Hitler’s Madman* (Douglas Sirk, 1943) and *Hitler’s Children* (Edward Dmytryk, 1943). Tarzan, Sherlock Holmes, and even Donald Duck (who appeared in Walt Disney’s *Der Fuehrer’s Face*, 1943) were recruited into battle against the enemy. Frank Capra, John Huston, William Wellman, William Wyler, and John Ford served in the American Office of War Information, and contributed to the war effort, significantly in Capra’s *Why We Fight* (1942–45). During the Cold War, the US Information Service’s anti-Soviet documentaries, and the crude fiction films that replaced Nazis with Communists, had little effect in the liberal climate of the 1960s and 1970s. Some of the most effective propaganda films were, in fact, anti-American, such as *Hanoi, Tuesday 13th* (1967), a short by Santiago Álvarez.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Triumph of the Will*  
  (Leni Riefenstahl, Germany, 1935)
- *The Plow that Broke the Plains*  
  (Pare Lorentz, US, 1936)
- *Der Fuehrer’s Face*  
  (Jack Kinney, US, 1943)

*In To Whom Does the World Belong?* (1932), children from Berlin’s tent city look up to see an unemployed young man about to throw himself off a building. The film was banned by the Nazis.
Science Fiction and Fantasy

In science fiction and fantasy films, imaginary worlds and scenarios are constructed—often with the aid of special effects—to enable the improbable to become possible. Themes within these films include alien life forms, space and time travel, and futuristic technology.

Johnny Depp plays a naive man-made boy in Edward Scissorhands (1990), Tim Burton’s tragi-comic satire, hatched from an idea that the director had as a child.

Jean Cocteau, who directed the magical Beauty and the Beast (La Belle et la Bête, 1946), said that “the cinema is a dream we all dream at the same time.” This is especially true of science fiction (sci-fi) and fantasy films. Victor Fleming’s The Wizard of Oz (1939) separates reality and fantasy by showing Dorothy’s dream domain in glorious Technicolor and her home in monochrome. Fantasy adventures go beyond the limitations of our minds to an imagined, but not always preferable, world. Similarly, the worlds that science fiction creates are often warped. Many fantasy adventures are about displacement, where characters find themselves in a strange, sometimes hostile environment. Examples include Nicolas Roeg’s The Man Who Fell to Earth (1976), Steven Spielberg’s E.T.: The Extra-Terrestrial (1982), Tim Burton’s Edward Scissorhands (1990), and the Chronicles of Narnia series (2005–).

Early sci-fi

Audiences still delight in films from the pre-digital days of film. The space travel genre was started by George Méliès’s A Trip to the Moon (1902), based on Jules Verne’s story (see p.14). Méliès went on to film more of Verne’s visionary novels, many of which—such as Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea and A Journey to the Center of the Earth—were filmed and refilmed over the years.

Russian film’s first venture into the territory of science fiction was Yakov Protazanov’s Aelita (1924), a comedy-drama featuring two Russians who land on Mars and organize a Soviet-style revolution against the autocratic Queen Aelita. However, it would be many years before Russia returned to the genre, with Andrei Tarkovsky’s Solaris (1972) and Stalker (1979), both of which are technologically convincing despite having minimal special effects.

In France, René Clair’s first film, The Crazy Ray (1923), tells of a mad scientist who, with the aid of a magic ray (an effect created with stop-motion photography), causes people to freeze in different positions. After the influential Metropolis (1927), Fritz Lang embarked on The Woman in the Moon (1929), about a scientist who believes the moon is rich in gold and tries to corner the market. Raoul Walsh’s The Thief of Bagdad (1924), starring Douglas Fairbanks, set new Hollywood standards for special effects that still astonish, despite Alexander Korda’s impressive 1940 Technicolor remake. Fairbanks climbs a magic rope, braves the Valley of Monsters, and sails over rooftops on a magic carpet.

Sci-fi writers

The 1930s and 1940s were not very rich in science fiction or fantasy movies. However, there were three superlative adaptations of H.G. Wells novels: James Whale’s The Invisible Man (1933), in which Claude Rains made his first screen (dis)appearance;
William Cameron Menzies’ *Things to Come* (1936), about an apocalyptic world war; and Lothar Mendes’ *The Man Who Could Work Miracles* (1936), in which the gods grant a clerk the power to do what he wishes. Wells also provided the source material for *The War of the Worlds* (1953)—remade by Spielberg in 2005—and *The Time Machine* (1960). Both were produced by Hungarian-born special effects expert George Pal, whose *Destination Moon* (1950) began a stream of Hollywood sci-fi movies in the 1950s.

Robert Wise’s *The Day the Earth Stood Still* (1951), an anti-war sci-fi classic, features an alien who warns that unless nuclear weapons are destroyed, his race will annihilate Earth.

Unlike the low-budget sci-fi that dominated the 1950s, Stanley Kubrick’s *2001: A Space Odyssey* (1968) revolutionized space travel films with its technology. The screenplay by Arthur C. Clarke was adapted from one of his own short stories. Other science fiction writers whose novels have been adapted to film include Ray Bradbury (*Fahrenheit 451*, 1966), Stanislaw Lem (*Solaris*, 1972), and Isaac Asimov (*I, Robot*, 2004). Many of the novels and short stories of Philip K. Dick have also been made into films, including *Blade Runner* (1982), *Minority Report* (2002), and *The Adjustment Bureau* (2011).

Monster movies

In Japan, a decade after the horrors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, *Godzilla* (1954) was the first of a series of Godzilla movies, in which many of the creatures were the result of nuclear radiation. The films were influenced by *The Beast from 20,000 Fathoms* (1953), about a dinosaur revived by an atomic blast; countless imitations followed. The monster was animated by Ray Harryhausen, the most celebrated of all special effects (SFX, see p.72) men, whose crowning achievement was Don Chaffey’s *Jason and the Argonauts* (1963).

Special effects

To quote the motto of the *Star Trek* series, sci-fi and fantasy films “boldly go where no man has gone before” and so, are more reliant on special effects than any other genre. With *Star Wars* (1977), the art of special effects entered a new age. Computer-generated imagery (CGI) soon dominated most American blockbusters of this genre from the 1980s, often becoming their *raison d’être*. Ironically, the Wachowski brothers’ *The Matrix* (1999), which depended heavily on CGI, is a cautionary tale about computers taking over the world. Steven Spielberg made magic with *Jurassic Park* (1993), in which a wealthy entrepreneur secretly builds a theme park on a remote island, featuring living dinosaurs created from prehistoric DNA. James Cameron effectively used CGI in immersive 3-D technology to transport the audience to Pandora, an exotic alien world, in his Oscar-winning movie *Avatar* (2009).
Serial

The serial was a multi-episode, usually action-adventure, film. It was shown in movie theaters in weekly instalments and each chapter ended on a cliffhanger. It is the only obsolete cinematic genre, though some of its features are evident in television soap operas and mini-series.

From the earliest days of film, serials were an important ingredient of movie theater programs. *The Adventures of Kathlyn* (1913) was the first true serial, but a year later, its director Louis Gasnier caused a sensation with *The Perils of Pauline* (1914), starring the most famous “serial queen,” Pearl White. She played the title character and endured all sorts of indignities from villains, such as being tied to a railroad line.

In France, Louis Feuillade was directing serials such as *Fantômas* (1913–14), the story of a master criminal. His greatest triumph was *Les Vampires* (1915–16), which had a dreamlike quality admired by general public and surrealists alike. In Germany, Fritz Lang made his reputation with *The Spiders* (1919–20), featuring the use of mirrors, hypnosis, underground chambers, and arch criminals.

In the US, 28 serials were made in 1920 alone. With the coming of sound, the main studios started producing serials of better quality. These included Universal’s *Flash Gordon* (from 1936) with Larry “Buster” Crabbe in the title role, battling his nemesis Ming the Merciless (Charles Middleton). It was the most expensive serial ever made—at $350,000, three times the average serial budget. Crabbe also starred in *Buck Rogers Conquers the Universe* (1939).

Other hit serials of the 1930s were *Dick Tracy*, *Zorro*, *The Lone Ranger*, and *Hawk of the Wilderness*. During World War II, *Captain America*, *Superman*, and *Batman* all faced German or Japanese villains. In the 1950s, mainly due to the advent of television, the production of serials began to diminish. The Western serial *Blazing the Overland Trail* (1956) was the last ever produced.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*The Perils of Pauline*  
(Louis Gasnier, US, 1914)

*Flash Gordon*  
(Frederick Stephani, US, 1936)

*The Lone Ranger*  
(John English and William Witney, US, 1938)
Series

Series may be sequels (The Godfather: Part II), prequels (the Star Wars saga), or films with different plots but the same characters (the Indiana Jones cycle). The convention of putting numerals after film titles, as in Spider-Man 2 (2004), did not begin until the 1970s.

Before the 1970s, feature film sequels were rare, yet favorite characters kept on reappearing in numerous films. One of the first was Tarzan, who initially swung into view in 1918, played by Elmo Lincoln in Tarzan of the Apes. Several other silent Tarzans appeared before Johnny Weissmuller’s famous yodeling call was heard in Tarzan the Ape Man (1932). Weissmuller, a former US Olympic swimming champion, went on to make 19 Tarzan movies over the next 16 years.

Series made up a significant part of Hollywood’s B picture output from the 1930s. Among the longest running were Andy Hardy (1938–58), Sherlock Holmes (1939–46), Dr. Kildare (1938–47), Charlie Chan (1931–49), and various movies featuring a gang of lovable juvenile delinquents: The Dead End Kids, The East Side Kids, and The Bowery Boys (1938–58). Notable series from the 1960s onward included The Pink Panther and Planet of the Apes.

The French-Italian co-production Don Camillo (1951–65), about a parish priest in conflict with a Communist mayor, was a major international hit. In England, the broad Carry On... farces ran from 1958–78, while the James Bond films began with Dr. No in 1962, making it the longest continuing series in the English language. The ingredients of the Bond recipe remain virtually unchanged to this date.

Among the highest grossing series in film history are The Lord of the Rings (2001–03) and Harry Potter (2001–11), both adapted from novels. However, in terms of numbers, the Japanese series Zatoichi (1962–2003) remains unbeaten. Its hero—a blind swordsman—featured in 27 films.
Teen

In the 1950s, producers began to recognize a market for youth-oriented films, the number of which grew steadily until a dramatic increase in the 1980s. Often set in a school, these movies invariably showed teens trying to attract the opposite sex and escape adult control.

Teenagers were usually patronized and ridiculed in films made before the 1950s. An example was the extremely popular Andy Hardy series of the 1930s and early 1940s, which starred Mickey Rooney as a happy-go-lucky adolescent getting into scrapes.

The growing teen audience of the 1950s began to identify with new stars like Marlon Brando (The Wild One, 1953) and James Dean (Rebel Without a Cause, 1955). In the next decade, a series of “beach party” movies came out, while Roger Corman’s biker and LSD films appealed to a hipper youth audience.

In the 1970s, George Lucas’ seminal American Graffiti (1973) sparked off other “rites-of-passage” pictures. Then came the so-called “Brat Pack,” a group of young actors associated with the films of writer-director John Hughes, including The Breakfast Club (1985) and Pretty in Pink (1986), the latter directed by Howard Deutch.

Although most teen stars fade from view as they (and their fans) mature, a few have gone on to productive careers, including Demi Moore, Rob Lowe, and James Spader. Actors such as Drew Barrymore and Scarlett Johansson have established themselves as true 21st-century stars. However, Miley Cyrus is already beating a path for the next generation...

WHAT TO WATCH

- Rebel Without a Cause (Nicholas Ray, US, 1955)
- American Graffiti (George Lucas, US, 1973)
- The Breakfast Club (John Hughes, US, 1985)
- Mean Girls (Mark Waters, US, 2004)

Film poster, 1959

Thriller

Thrillers are gripping yarns of suspense, in which the tension is created by placing one or more characters in a threatening situation from which they have to escape. This type of film can cross several genres to produce action, science fiction, and even Western thrillers.

In *North by Northwest* (1959), Alfred Hitchcock, “The Master of Suspense,” perfected one of the fundamental thriller types: the picaresque pursuit. This is usually a mystery, involving spies or terrorists, in which the protagonist is the pursued or the pursuer, attempting to solve a crime or prevent a disaster. Among the number of films that could be called Hitchcockian are Carol Reed’s *The Third Man* (1949), Stanley Donen’s *Charade* (1963) and *Arabesque* (1966), and several thrillers by Brian De Palma, particularly *Obsession* (1976).

Another Hitchcockian theme is the “woman-in-peril” psychological thriller, as epitomized by *Psycho* (1960). Other potent examples are *Gaslight* (1940 and 1944), in which a man drives his wife slowly insane to gain an inheritance; Anatole Litvak’s *Sorry, Wrong Number* (1948), in which an invalid (Barbara Stanwyck) overhears, on the phone, a plot to murder her; Terence Young’s *Wait Until Dark* (1967), in which Audrey Hepburn plays a blind woman terrorized by gangsters; and Phillip Noyce’s *Dead Calm* (1989), in which Nicole Kidman battles a crazed castaway on a yacht.


**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Third Man* [Carol Reed, UK, 1949]
- *Psycho* [Alfred Hitchcock, US, 1960]
- *The Constant Gardener* [Fernando Meirelles, UK/Germany, 2005]
Underground

The term “underground” as a film genre originated in the US toward the end of the 1950s. It applied to experimental filmmaking, which was rooted in the European avant-garde but was strongly connected to the American Beat movement that emerged at the time.

In the 1940s, experimental filmmaking began in the US, encouraged by European artists and filmmakers, including Oskar Fischinger and New York-based Hans Richter and Marcel Duchamp. Maya Deren’s *Meshes of the Afternoon* (1943) was one of the first independent underground films. Dealing with a suicide, it is famous for its four-stride sequence: from beach to grass to mud to sidewalk to rug. In the early 1950s, younger directors like Stan Brakhage emerged, working in a similar mode. Their films are often described as “psychodramas.”

In 1955, brothers Jonas and Adolfo Mekas started the magazine *Film Culture*, which was crucial to new American film. Jonas Mekas’ *Guns of the Trees* (1961) was one of several feature-length films inspired by the French New Wave.

Toward the end of 1960, the New American Cinema Group was formed, favoring films that were “rough, unpolished, but alive.” Like many such films, Jack Smith’s *Flaming Creatures* (1963) embraced Hollywood even as it defied its narrative traditions by using clips of “tits’n’sand” movies.

The mode for campness was exploited by Andy Warhol in movies such as *Blow Job* (1963). A year later, Kenneth Anger’s gay biker film *Scorpio Rising*, starring Nelson Leigh, Ernie Allo, and Bruce Byron, was released, and it became a seminal movie in US underground film.

Michael Snow attempted to redefine our way of seeing by exploring new time and space concepts in films such as *Wavelength* (1967).

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Meshes of the Afternoon* (Maya Deren, US, 1943)
- *Wavelength* (Michael Snow, Canada/US, 1967)

*K Maya Deren stars in her own *Meshes of the Afternoon* (1943), a study of feminine angst. The film rejects the traditional narrative structure in favor of a dream logic."
War

**Battle scenes and war** have been the subject of films since the beginning of film, but as a genre, war movies came of age during World War I. Often, they take an anti-war stance, but equally, they can be made to stir up popular support and even serve as propaganda.

War films emerged as a major film genre after the outbreak of World War I. The most significant was D.W. Griffith’s *Hearts of the World* (1918), which used documentary material and a studio reconstruction of a French village occupied by “beastly Huns” led by a ruthless German officer (Erich von Stroheim).

Charlie Chaplin’s *Shoulder Arms* (1918), set partly in the trenches, was released only a few weeks before the armistice, drawing howls of protest. Yet, it was Chaplin’s biggest triumph up to that time, proving that comedy could provide a much-needed release from tragic events.

After the armistice, war films all but ceased. Exceptions included Abel Gance’s *J’Accuse* (1919), which he described as “a human cry against the bellicose din of armies.” Rex Ingram’s *The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse* (1921), which made Rudolph Valentino a star, had a strong anti-war message. However, it was also so anti-German that some thought it promoted hatred between nations, and the film was banned in Germany and withdrawn from circulation for years.

War films were revived in the mid-1920s, with King Vidor’s *The Big Parade* (1925), Raoul Walsh’s *What Price Glory?* (1926), and William Wellman’s *Wings* (1927), the first film to win the Best Picture Oscar. When sound was first introduced, theaters were flooded with war films, and in 1930 alone, there appeared Howard Hawks’ *The Dawn Patrol*, Howard Hughes’ *Hell’s Angels*, James Whale’s *Journey’s End*, and Lewis Milestone’s *All Quiet on the Western Front*, a portrayal of the German perspective. In Germany itself, G.W. Pabst’s *Westfront 1918* (1930) depicted the futility of life in the trenches. However, as the memories of the war and the mood of anti-militarism that marked these films began to fade, the subject became less popular. Jean Renoir’s *La Grande Illusion* (1937), the first war film after some years, was a moving anti-war statement that did not actually include any fighting.

Hawks’ *Sergeant York* (1941), based on the true story of World War I’s most decorated US soldier (played by Oscar winner Gary Cooper), was
intended to inspire American audiences as the country emerged from isolation to join the fight against the Axis powers.

World War II has always been the most popular period for war genre filmmakers because the issues seemed more straightforward than in most wars. After the US entered the war, Hollywood turned out a stream of flag-waving action features, as did the UK. British films like Noël Coward’s *In Which We Serve* (1942) and Carol Reed’s *The Way Ahead* (1944) were deemed more realistic but more class-conscious than their US counterparts.

Unlike the usual war saga, Wellman’s *The Story of G.I. Joe* (1945) concentrated on the fatigue and anxiety that the common soldier suffered. The heroics were left to Errol Flynn and John Wayne, who were depicted winning the war almost single-handedly.

### After World War II

Post-war films were allowed to be a little more critical of the military establishment. Mark Robson’s *Home of the Brave* (1949) courageously took on the subject of racism in the US army, while few punches were pulled in *Attack!* (1956), Robert Aldrich’s powerful indictment of life in the military.

Japan, which had made jingoistic films during the war, now concentrated on pacifist themes. Kon Ichikawa’s *The Burmese Harp* (1956), is a cry of anguish for the victims of World War II. The next year saw Stanley Kubrick’s bitterly ironic and moving World War I drama, *Paths of Glory*. In contrast, the 1960s saw a number of war epics celebrating Allied victories, such as *The Longest Day* (1962), *The Battle of the Bulge* (1965), and *The Battle of Britain* (1969).

Robert Altman’s iconoclastic *M*A*S*H* (1970), although set in Korea, was plainly a reference to the Vietnam War. The only US film on the subject made during the Vietnam War was *The Green Berets* (1968), a gung-ho action movie starring John Wayne. It was only in the 1970s that this conflict was properly explored in movies. The most effective of these films were Michael Cimino’s *The Deer Hunter* (1978), Francis Ford Coppola’s *Apocalypse Now* (1979), Oliver Stone’s *Platoon* (1986), and Stanley Kubrick’s *Full Metal Jacket* (1987).

However, filmmakers constantly returned to World War II for inspiration. From Germany came Wolfgang Petersen’s *Das Boot* (1981), which followed the efforts of a U-boat crew to survive; and *Stalingrad* (1993). Russia, which had earlier made such remarkable films like Grigori Chukhrai’s *The Ballad of a Soldier* (1959) and Andrei Tarkovsky’s *Ivan’s Childhood* (1962), continued the tradition with Elem Klimov’s powerful *Come and See* (1985). In the US, there was an 18-year gap between Sam Fuller’s tough, symbolic *The Big Red One* (1980) and other distinguished World War II dramas, such as Terrence Malick’s *The Thin Red Line* and Steven Spielberg’s *Saving Private Ryan*, with its 30-minute opening sequence of a soldier’s eye view of battle.

The 1991 Gulf War was examined in Edward Zwick’s *Courage Under Fire* (1996) and David O. Russell’s *Three Kings* (1999). No matter which conflict is portrayed, the eternal truths of war lend a similarity to all war movies.

### What to Watch

- *J’Accuse* (Abel Gance, France, 1919)
- *Paths of Glory* (Stanley Kubrick, US, 1957)
- *Apocalypse Now* (Francis Ford Coppola, US, 1979)
- *Das Boot* (Wolfgang Petersen, Germany, 1981)
- *Full Metal Jacket* (Stanley Kubrick, US, 1987)
- *Saving Private Ryan* (Steven Spielberg, US, 1998)
- *No Man’s Land* (Danis Tanovic, Bosnia, 2001)
- *The Hurt Locker* (Kathryn Bigelow, US, 2008)

---

*The Hurt Locker* (2008), a film about the Iraq War, was directed by Kathryn Bigelow, who made history by becoming the first woman to win an Oscar for Best Director.
Western

The Western is not only the oldest of all film genres, but it is the only home-grown American cinematic form. From the 1920s to the early 1960s, it was the Western’s popularity that consolidated Hollywood’s dominance in the global film market.

The historical setting of films belonging to this genre is traditionally between the 1850s and the 1890s, a period that saw events such as the gold rushes in California and the Dakotas, the Civil War, the building of the trans-continental railroad, the Indian wars, the opening up of the cattle ranges and the subsequent range wars, and the steady spread westward of homesteaders, farmers, and immigrants. This was also the period that witnessed the virtual extermination of the buffalo and of the majority of the indigenous Native American tribes.

However, some Westerns go back to the time of the colonial era or forward to the mid-20th century. The geographical location is usually west of the Mississippi river, north of the Rio Grande river, and south toward the border with Mexico.

The most fundamental theme of the Western is the civilizing of the wilderness—the taming of nature, lawbreakers, and “savages” (usually Native Americans). Among the iconic elements are remote forts and vast ranches, and the small-town saloon, jail, and main street—where the inevitable showdown between hero and villain takes place. However, many of the best Westerns also have a psychological complexity that stretches beyond the simplistic good versus evil premise, toward the dimensions of Greek tragedy.
The birth of the Western

Before the beginning of film in 1895, there were the popular Wild West shows of “Buffalo Bill” Cody, Zane Grey’s frontier stories, Owen Wister’s The Virginian—the first modern Western novel, published in 1902—and dime novels about the exploits of heroes on both sides of the law: Wyatt Earp, Doc Holliday, Wild Bill Hickok, Calamity Jane, Bat Masterson, the James brothers, and Billy the Kid. As the newspaperman says in John Ford’s The Man Who Shot Liberty Valance (1962), “When the legend becomes fact, print the legend.” So by the time of the first narrative screen Western, Edwin S. Porter’s The Great Train Robbery (1903), the legends of the West were already embedded in popular culture.

That ten-minute film launched the career of “Broncho Billy” Anderson, who became the first Western hero. Other stars followed, the most famous being W.S. Hart and Tom Mix. Also in the early 1900s, D.W. Griffith was making Westerns, mainly featuring red devils thirsty for the blood of whites, such as the two-reeler The Battle of Elderbush Gulch (1913). The next year, Cecil B. DeMille’s The Squaw Man became the first feature shot entirely in Hollywood. More crucial to the growth of the genre was James Cruze’s The Covered Wagon (1923), a two-and-a-half-hour-long reconstruction of one of the greatest 19th-century treks across the US. Its success led to an increase in the production of Westerns, and allowed John Ford to make the far superior and longer The Iron Horse (1924).

WHAT TO WATCH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stagecoach (John Ford, US, 1939)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Man From Laramie (Anthony Mann, US, 1955)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Searchers (John Ford, US, 1956)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Magnificent Seven (John Sturges, US, 1960)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Man Who Shot Liberty Valance</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(John Ford, US, 1962)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Wild Bunch (Sam Peckinpah, US, 1969)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Once Upon a Time in the West</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Sergio Leone, Italy/US, 1968)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unforgiven (Clint Eastwood, US, 1992)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>True Grit (Joel and Ethan Coen, US, 2010)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Westerns were enhanced by the coming of sound, but the golden age began with John Ford’s *Stagecoach* (1939), beautifully shot in the now familiar Monument Valley, Utah. It raised the genre to artistic status, stamped Ford as one of the great directors of Westerns, and ensured John Wayne’s rise from B-movie obscurity to A-list stardom.

Most of the leading Hollywood directors made Westerns, including German-born Fritz Lang with *The Return of Frank James* (1940), *Western Union* (1941), and *Rancho Notorious* (1952); and Hungarian-born Michael Curtiz with *Dodge City* (1939), *Virginia City* (1940), and *Santa Fe Trail* (1940), all three starring Errol Flynn.

In this rich period, Ford made his resplendent Cavalry trilogy: *Fort Apache* (1948), *She Wore a Yellow Ribbon* (1949), and *Rio Grande* (1950)—romantic visions of the Old West with John Wayne at their center. Wayne also starred in Howard Hawks’ *Red River* (1948), in which his muscular macho security was contrasted with Montgomery Clift’s nervy angularity, creating a special tension. Hawks went on to make three more fine Westerns with Wayne, the best being *Rio Bravo* (1959).

Anthony Mann’s five films starred a new, tougher actor, James Stewart. His *Bend of the River* (1952) and *The Man from Laramie* (1955) were among the most distinguished Westerns of the 1950s. Others include Budd Boetticher’s taut Westerns that starred Randolph Scott, including *Seven Men from Now* (1956); Henry King’s *The Gunfighter* (1950); Fred Zinnemann’s *High Noon* (1952); George Stevens’ *Shane* (1953); William Wyler’s *The Big Country* (1958); and Delmer Daves’ *Broken Arrow* (1950) and Robert Aldrich’s *Apache* (1954)—two of the few films in which Native Americans were treated sympathetically.
The decline of the genre

In 1950, Hollywood produced 130 Westerns. A decade later, this was down to 28. There are several explanations for this decline: the increase in Western television series, which replaced the many B-Western features produced for movie theaters; the fact that the ideology that formed the Western was becoming outmoded in the new, permissive society; and the rise of the more violent Spaghetti Westerns, which brought stardom for Clint Eastwood. These Italian-produced films were influenced in plot and tone by Japanese samurai films, as was John Sturges’ *The Magnificent Seven* (1960), a transplanting of Akira Kurosawa’s *Seven Samurai* (1954).

The genre was kept alive by Sam Peckinpah’s nostalgic but harsh views of the Old West and revisionist Westerns such as Arthur Penn’s *Little Big Man* (1970). However, studios considered the Western a moribund genre, hence Kevin Costner’s long battle to make *Dances with Wolves* (1990). His patience paid off when it won seven Academy Awards, including Best Picture. Two years later, Clint Eastwood’s *Unforgiven* also won the Best Picture Oscar. In a modern twist to the genre, the award-winning *Brokeback Mountain* (2005) features a ranch hand and a cowboy in love.

*Kevin Costner* and Mary McDonnell in *Dances with Wolves* (1990), in which Costner is adopted by a Sioux tribe.

*Jake Gyllenhaal* and Heath Ledger star in *Brokeback Mountain* (2005), based on E. Annie Proulx’s short story.
World Film
In an age of internationalism, film has proved the most global of the arts. As more and more people are visiting the Taj Mahal, the Kremlin, and Mount Fuji, audiences are increasingly appreciative of Indian, Russian, and Japanese films, as well as the rich output of many other countries.

In the 1890s, early film came into being almost simultaneously in the US, Great Britain, France, and Germany. Within 20 years, film had spread to all parts of the globe, developed a sophisticated technology, and become a major industry. Today, both the sheer diversity of world film and the number of movies produced is staggering. This chapter attempts to cover as many countries and as many significant films as possible but a book of any size cannot hope to include everything. (The omission of countries, such as the Netherlands and some from Southeast Asia, is addressed in this introduction.)

In the 1920s, the general public went to see silent movies from many parts of the world. However, a wider appreciation of world film by the West only really began after World War II, when Italian, Japanese, German, and French motion pictures were once more available. The increasing awareness of the quality of these films was aided by the recognition given each year by the Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences. Vittorio De Sica’s *Shoeshine* (1946) was the first to receive a special award in 1947. In 1956, Federico Fellini’s *La Strada* (1954) became the first winner of the new Academy Award for the Best Foreign Language (as in non-English language) Film.

In the last few decades, it has gradually become recognized that entertainment is not the preserve of Hollywood. Gangster movies, horror films, whodunits, Westerns, war epics, melodramas, musicals, and love stories are produced all over the globe. A glance at the long list of American remakes of “foreign” films will confirm that Hollywood has drawn inspiration from world film. Neither is it one-way traffic. There are the film noirs of Jean-Pierre Melville that are based on the American model, and countless quotes in French New Wave films that come from Hollywood movies. Witness the popularity of Spaghetti Westerns and the influence of US movies on German directors Wim Wenders and Rainer Werner Fassbinder.

From its earliest days, Hollywood has benefited from an influx of gifted stars from abroad. From Sweden came Greta Gustafsson [Garbo] and Ingrid Bergman (mother of Isabella Rossellini). From Germany came Maria Magdelena Von Losch [Marlene
Dietrich) and from Austria, Hedy Kiesler (Hedy Lamarr). Italy gave the US Sofia Scicolone (Sophia Loren), while Egypt supplied Michel Shalhoub (Omar Sharif). From Brazil came Maria do Carmo Miranda Da Cunha (Carmen Miranda). Over the last few decades, it has become common for actors, such as Burt Lancaster, Donald Sutherland, Nastassja Kinski, Isabella Rossellini, Gérard Depardieu, Charlotte Rampling, Antonio Banderas, Juliette Binoche, Penelope Cruz, Audrey Tatou, and Jackie Chan, to move with ease between English-speaking and foreign-language films. Directors, too, brought their expertise to Hollywood, including Victor Sjöström (Sweden), Fritz Lang (Germany), Billy Wilder (Austria), Jean Renoir (France), Miloš Forman (Czechoslovakia) to name but a few. One of the first European directors to have a career on two continents was Louis Malle, who directed *Atlantic City* (1980) in the US and then returned to his native France for *Au Revoir Les Enfants* (1987). In recent years, there has been even more cross-fertilization: a New Zealander, Peter Jackson, directed *The Lord of the Rings* (2001–03); and a Mexican, Alfonso Cuarón, directed *Harry Potter and the Prisoner of Azkaban* (2004). However, the supreme example is Taiwanese-born Ang Lee, who has directed movies that range from typically English (*Sense and Sensibility*, 1995) to Asian (*Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon*, 2000), and American (*Brokeback Mountain*, 2005).
2005). Dutch director Paul Verhoeven made successful erotic thrillers, such as Spetters (1980) and The Fourth Man (1983), in his homeland, before crossing the Atlantic to make major hits such as RoboCop (1987), Total Recall (1990), and Basic Instinct (1992). Other notable directors to come from the Netherlands were documentary filmmakers Joris Ivens and Bert Haanstra, and Fons Rademakers, who directed The Assault (1986)—winner of the Best Foreign Film Oscar. From Belgium came André Delvaux, whose films, which merged dream and reality, put him in the tradition of other Belgian artists like René Magritte. Most conspicuous are the Dardenne brothers, Jean-Pierre (born 1951) and Luc (born 1954), whose international reputation has grown over the years with such realistic dramas as The Promise (1996), Rosetta (1999), The Son (2002), and The Child (2005).

In Southeast Asia, Indonesia is mostly known for popular teenage films and musicals. Since 1998, a new generation of filmmakers has emerged that includes as many female as male directors, writers, and producers. The majority of Thai films are made for entertainment, mixing comedy, melodrama, and music. Wisit Sasanatieng’s Tears of the Black Tiger (2000) was a successful pastiche of such genres. Pen-Ek Ratanaruang’s musical Monrak Transistor (2001) was another Thai film that did well internationally, as did the bizarre Tropical Malady (2004), directed by Apichatpong Weerasethakul. Vietnam’s most celebrated director is Tran Anh Hung, whose The Scent of Green Papaya (1993), Cyclo (1995), and The Vertical Rays of the Sun (2000) were released worldwide. In the Philippines, Lino Brocka gained recognition internationally when his films Insiang (1976), Jaguar (1979), and Bona (1980) won acclaim at the Cannes Film Festival.

As a result, it could be said that the center of film has shifted from its traditional bases in the US and Europe to Asia and beyond.
Africa

There are three distinct areas of film production on the African continent, all rising out of centuries of colonialism, and mostly divided linguistically into films in Arabic, French, and English. Recent years have seen an increase in big-budget hits seen by Western audiences.

Many African nations did not have a film industry before they became independent of colonial rule in the 1960s and 1970s. Since then, film has begun to flourish and productions have attracted international attention. France has been a major provider of financial resources for African filmmakers, many of whom have received training at film schools in Europe.

From the 1930s, Arab film became synonymous with Egyptian film. Soon to become the pre-eminent genre, the Egyptian musical made its first appearance in 1932 with The Song of the Heart, directed by Italian Mario Volpi. However, the production of films made in North Africa as a whole remained very low until well after World War II. It was only with the emergence of director Youssef Chahine that Egyptian cinema began to be taken seriously internationally. He would alternate between big-budget productions, such as Alexandria... Why? (1978) and Adieu Bonaparte (1985); and patently political films, such as The Sparrow (1973), about Egypt’s Six-Day War against Israel. His film Cairo Station (1958) focused on the dispossessed. Chahine’s films and Shadi Abdelsalam’s The Night of Counting the Years (1969), about the robbing of mummies’ tombs, all stood out from the commercial dross of the Egyptian film industry.

In the Maghreb, Algeria’s first films about independence reflected the struggle for liberation, the most famous being Gillo Pontecorvo’s

WHAT TO WATCH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film</th>
<th>Director</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Money Order</td>
<td>Ousmane Sembene, Senegal</td>
<td>1968</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Night of Counting the Years</td>
<td>Shadi Abdelsalam, Egypt</td>
<td>1969</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xala</td>
<td>Ousmane Sembene, Senegal</td>
<td>1975</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chronicle of the Burning Years</td>
<td>Mohammed Lakhdar-Hamina, Algeria</td>
<td>1975</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexandria... Why?</td>
<td>Youssef Chahine, Egypt</td>
<td>1978</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Man of Ashes</td>
<td>Nouri Bouzid, Tunisia</td>
<td>1986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yeelen</td>
<td>Souleymane Cissé, Mali</td>
<td>1987</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yaaba</td>
<td>Idrissa Ouadragoa, Burkina Faso</td>
<td>1989</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Silences of the Palace</td>
<td>Moufida Tlatli, Tunisia</td>
<td>1994</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waiting for Happiness</td>
<td>Abderrahmane Sissako, Mauritania</td>
<td>2002</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Battle of Algiers (1966), an Italian-Algerian co-production. Mohammed Lakhdar-Hamina’s Chronicle of the Burning Years (1975), which traces the history of Algeria from 1939 to 1954, was among the most expensive productions to come out of the developing world. Algeria, Morocco, and Tunisia have all produced award-winning films over the years, such as Tunisian Moufida Tlatli’s The Silences of the Palace (1994), both an emotionally powerful look at the role of women in a changing world and a rare movie by a woman filmmaker working in a male-dominated Arab country. Senegalese filmmaker Ousmane Sembene, the pre-eminent director of sub-Saharan African film, has likewise done some pioneering work, thanks to which younger African film directors, such as Souleymane Cissé from Mali and Idrissa Ouedraogo from Burkina Faso, were able to make their mark. FESPACO, the most famous African film festival, held biannually in Ouagadougou, Burkina Faso, since 1969, has been a wonderful shop window for sub-Saharan film.

Under the years of apartheid, South Africa produced very little of worth. Many films post-apartheid continued to look back on that period. Mapantsula (1988) by Oliver Schmitz, and Graham Hood’s Oscar-winning Tsotsi (2005), about black-on-black violence, look at the present day.

Ousmane Sembene, born in 1923, is the director of a number of acclaimed films, and is considered the father of black African film.

Tsotsi (2005), which follows the life of a violent gang leader in Johannesburg, South Africa, won Best Foreign Language Film at the 2006 Academy Awards.
The Middle East

Although the film of this region has been dominated by films from North Africa, particularly Egypt and the Maghreb, there have been significant films made in the Middle East, many based on the political tensions in the area.

In Lebanon, before the long civil war started in 1975, movie theater attendance was the highest in the Arab world (though the country produced few features of its own). Syria and Iraq made a number of strong documentaries, but like their neighbors, turned out few feature films.

However, at the beginning of the 21st century, the tragic situation in the Middle East, particularly the tensions between Israel and Palestine, gave rise to some of the best films to come from that area. Palestinian writer-director Elia Suleiman’s Divine Intervention (2002) uses black humor to examine the situation at an Israeli-Palestinian checkpoint. The Syrian Bride (2004), by Israeli director Eran Riklis, is also set in no-man’s land, in an arid area between checkpoints at the Israeli and Syrian borders. The first feature by Palestinian director Tawfik Abu Wael, Thirst (2004) is a beautifully composed film about an Arab family living in an abandoned village in a dusty corner of Israel.

Amos Gitai, the Israeli director best known internationally, made Free Zone (2005), in which three women—an American, an Israeli, and a Palestinian—become traveling companions in a remote area of Jordan. The controversial Foreign Film Academy Award nominee, Paradise Now (2005) traces 24 hours in the lives of two Palestinian suicide-bombers. Director Hany Abu-Assad is a Palestinian born in Israel, and he made the story an exciting thriller, while at the same time perceptively revealing the minds of these “martyrs”.

**Iran**

In the 1990s, the films of Iran entered the world stage with the gradual thaw in the country’s strictly controlled popular culture. What was revealed was a most original and vibrant national film culture.

Iran, under its various authoritarian regimes, had produced only a few notable films over the years. However, in the 1960s, a handful of Iranian films began to be seen abroad. Among the first was Dariush Mehrjui’s *The Cow* (1968), about a farmer who loses his beloved cow, assumes the animal’s identity, and slides into madness. This minutely observed study of village life and its sparse style presaged later Iranian movies.

After the Islamic Revolution of 1979, film was condemned for its perceived Western values. Nevertheless, in 1983, a Cinema Foundation was established to encourage domestic film-making. As a result of this support, new directors such as Mohsen Makhmalbaf and Abbas Kiarostami emerged with a number of cinematic masterpieces. There followed many more, including Jafar Panahi, Majid Majidi, Marzieh Meshkini, Babak Payami, and Makhmalbaf’s daughter Samira, who, at 18, directed her first feature, *The Apple* (1998), which launched her as a leading figure in world film.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Cow* (Dariush Mehrjui, 1968)
- *The White Balloon* (Jafar Panahi, 1995)
- *Taste of Cherry* (Abbas Kiarostami, 1997)
- *The Children of Heaven* (Majid Majidi, 1997)
- *Blackboards* (Samira Makhmalbaf, 2000)
- *The Day I Became a Woman* (Marzieh Meshkini, 2000)
- *Secret Ballot* (Babak Payami, 2001)
- *Kandahar* (Mohsen Makhmalbaf, 2001)

Despite the rigid restrictions imposed by the fundamentalist Islamic regime, the majority of Iranian film—which is one of the most subtly feminist in the world—has managed to find ingenious ways of making profound statements about the human condition.

*Women* in their colorful but imprisoning burqas make a journey across Afghanistan in Mohsen Makhmalbaf’s hotly topical *Kandahar* (2001).
Eastern Europe

The histories of Poland, Hungary, and former Czechoslovakia in the 20th century, and of their film industries, follow certain similar patterns—independence followed by Nazi subjugation, then repressive Communism, liberalization, a hardening of the regime, and freedom.

The first film studio in Poland was built in Warsaw in 1920, two years after the country’s independence. In 1929, a group of avant-garde filmmakers formed START, a society for devotees of artistic film. The best known of these directors, Aleksander Ford, became a key figure in Polish film. His most important “socially useful” films were *The Street Legion* (1932) and *People of the Vistula* (1936).

During World War II, filmmaking was still permitted in countries under German occupation, except in Poland, for fear of a subtle use of patriotic references. The devastation of the war forced the film industry to begin from scratch. The majority of post-war films tended to deal with the Nazi occupation, the horrors of the ghetto, and the heroes of the resistance. Aleksander Ford’s *Border Street* (1948) was one of the first of a cluster of Polish films that emerged from the rubble of the war. It follows several families, from different social classes in pre-war Warsaw, whose lives are changed by the tragic events of the period.

Ford’s *Five Boys from Barska Street* (1953), the first major Polish film in color, was about juvenile delinquency. The assistant on the film was Andrzej Wajda, whose first feature film, *A Generation* (1955), was to give a very different view of Polish youth. *Kanal* (1957) and *Ashes and Diamonds* (1958) completed Wajda’s war trilogy and brought Polish film to the world’s attention as never before.

The late 1950s and 1960s were fertile times for Polish film, which produced Andrzej Munk’s *Eroica* (1957); Jerzy Kawalerowicz’s *Mother Joan of the Angels* (1961), set in a 17th-century convent and one of the first Polish films seen in the West not dealing with a war theme; Roman Polanski’s *Knife in the Water* (1962); Wojciech Has’ *The Saragossa Manuscript* (1965); and Jerzy Skolimowski’s *Walkover* (1965). Many of these directors were graduates of the excellent film school in Lodz. However, after 1968, as in neighboring Hungary and former Czechoslovakia, political repression and censorship limited freedom of expression, as a result of which, film suffered.

*Zygmunt Malanowicz* and Jolanta Umecka embrace in Roman Polanski’s first feature, *Knife in the Water* (1962). This absurdist drama of sexual rivalry and the generation gap received an Oscar nomination and brought Polanski immediate fame.
In the mid-1970s, in the face of censorship, a new trend called the Cinema of Moral Concern surfaced, characterized by sensitivity to ethical problems and a focus on the relationship between the individual and the state. Examples are Andrzej Wajda’s *Man of Marble* (1976), Krzysztof Zanussi’s satires *Camouflage* (1977) and *The Constant Factor* (1980), Agnieszka Holland’s *Provincial Actors* (1979), and Krzysztof Kieslowski’s *No End* (1984).

**Hungary**

During its brief period under Communism in 1919, Hungary became the first country to nationalize its film industry, several months ahead of the Soviet Union. However, when Horthy’s fascist government came into power in 1920, it was put back into private ownership. Alexander Korda, Mihály Kertész (Michael Curtiz), Paul Fejos, and film theoretician Béla Balázs, all of whom had made valuable contributions to Hungarian film, were forced to leave the country. The quality of films was at its lowest during Hungary’s alliance with the Axis powers during World War II. The first important post-war success was Géza von Radványi’s *Somewhere in Europe* (1947), which marked the return of Balázs as a screenwriter and led to the re-nationalization of the film industry. In the late 1950s, helped by the setting up of the Balázs Béla Studio, a younger generation of filmmakers made their mark: Miklós Jancsó (*The Round-Up*, 1965), István Szabó (*Father*, 1967), and István Gaál (*The Falcons*, 1970). Gaál’s film draws an impressive analogy between the taming of wild birds and a way of life that requires blind obedience. Pal Gábor’s *Angi Vera* (1979), which eloquently conveys the repressive

![Klaus Maria Brandauer](right) plays an actor who sells his soul when working under the Nazis in István Szabó’s Oscar-winning film *Mephisto* (1981).

![In Miklós Jancsó’s *The Round-Up* (Szegénylegények, 1965), a group of peasants is tortured in an attempt to find the leader of a partisan movement.](left)
climates of Stalinist Hungary in the late 1940s, surprised and impressed critics in the West. Márta Mészáros, formerly married to Miklós Jancsó, also made a reputation with her intimist films on the female condition, most particularly her three-part “Diary” (1982–90): *Diary for My Children*, *Diary for My Loves*, and *Diary for My Mother and Father*. Béla Tarr emerged in the 1990s as one of the most remarkable of European directors, with his seven-and-a-half-hour *Sátántangó* (1994), and *Werckmeister Harmonies* (2000), in which the long take is stretched to its limits.

**Czechoslovakia**

Czechoslovakia became an independent nation in 1918, but competition from German and US films limited independent Czech film for some time. Two films stood out during the end of the silent era: Gustav Machaty’s *Erotikon* (1929), which achieved much of its erotic effect by symbolic imagery, and Curt Junghan’s *Such is Life* (1929), which dealt with conditions of working-class life in Prague. However, Machaty’s greatest claim to fame was *Ecstasy* (1933), in which the nude scenes played by Hedy Kiesler (later Lamarr) caused a furore. The Pope protested when it was shown at the Venice Film Festival, the
nude scenes were cut in the US, and Hedy’s husband tried to buy up all the prints. Protests aside, the film is, in fact, full of pastoral beauty.

In 1933, the Barrandov studios, one of the best equipped in Europe, opened in Prague. During the war, the Germans took it over, which interrupted any advance in the industry. After the war, the national film school, FAMU, was set up in Prague, and a new generation of directors emerged from it, notably Ivan Passer, Jiří Menzel, Vera Chytilová, and Miloš Forman. Ján Kadár’s *The Shop on the High Street* (1965) was the first Czech film to win a Foreign Film Oscar, followed by Menzel’s *Closely Observed Trains* (1966). The Russian invasion of 1968 ended this exciting period of activity. Kadár, Passer, and Forman left for the US. Chytilová, whose *Daisies* (1966) was the most anarchic film of the period, was silenced. The animosity toward the Russians is dealt with in *Kolya* (1996), in which a Czech finds himself with a Russian stepson, whom he learns to love.

Film censorship was less rigorous in Slovakia: directors, such as Stefan Uher, Dušan Hanák, and Juraj Jakubisko, were able to pursue their careers relatively freely. Since the formation of the Czech Republic and Slovakia in 1993, the film industries have developed their own distinct characters.

---

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*Knife in the Water*  
(Roman Polanski, Poland, 1962)

*The Shop on the High Street*  
(Ján Kadár, Czechoslovakia, 1965)

*The Round-Up*  
(Miklós Janscó, Hungary, 1965)

*Loves of a Blonde*  
(Miloš Forman, Czechoslovakia, 1965)

*Daisies*  
(Vera Chytilová, Czechoslovakia, 1966)

*Closely Observed Trains*  
(Jiří Menzel, Czechoslovakia, 1966)

*Man of Marble*  
(Andrzej Wajda, Poland, 1976)

*The Three Colours* trilogy  
(Krzysztof Kieslowski, Poland, 1993–94)

*Divided We Fall*  
(Jan Hrebejk, Czech Republic, 2000)

*The Turin Horse*  
(Béla Tarr, Hungary, 2011)

---

Five-year-old Andrei Chalimon attempts to imitate his musician stepfather in the title role of Jan Sverák’s charming Oscar-winning *Kolya* (1996).
The Balkans

Given the political upheavals that this region of Europe has suffered since the advent of film, it is not surprising that its film production has been sporadic and often traditionalist. However, in recent years, these countries have produced a number of talented filmmakers.

Yugoslavia
In Yugoslavia, the best of the small output of pre-World War II feature films was Mihajlo Popovic's *With Faith in God* (1931), a Serbian World War I epic. After 1945, the country’s films dealt almost exclusively with the war, as in the popular “partisan” movies. However, it was animation films that made an impact abroad, especially through the work of the Zagreb school, a refreshing alternative to Walt Disney.

The best-known directors are Dusan Makavejev, officially disapproved of at home due to the sexual and political content of his films, and Aleksandar Petrovic, whose *Three* (1965) and *I Even Met Happy Gypsies* (1967) were nominated for the Best Foreign Film Oscar. Bosnian Emir Kusturica burst onto the scene in 1981, winning awards with each new film.

Bulgaria
In 1915, seven years after gaining independence, Bulgaria produced its first feature film, *The Bulgarian is Gallant*. It starred and was directed by Vassil Gendov, who also directed Bulgaria’s first talkie, *The Slaves’ Revolt* (1933). During World War II, only propaganda films were allowed and then, under Communist rule, features focused on the Soviet socialist realism model. As with elsewhere in Europe, there was an improvement from the 1960s, with Vulo Radev’s *The Peach Thief* (1964) being among the first internationally important productions. Metodi Andonov’s *The Goat Horn* (1972)—remade by Nikolai Volev in 1994—became the most critically acclaimed Bulgarian film of the time.

Romania

Romania took a long time to build the semblance of a film industry, which has produced about 15 films a year from the 1960s. A breakthrough was made with Liviu Ciulei’s *Forest of the Hanged* (1964), which won Best Director at Cannes in 1965. This anti-war drama had an understated quality, in contrast to earlier propaganda epics. Lucian Pintilie, arguably the best-known Romanian director, made his first feature, *Sunday at Six*, in the same year.

Until his death in 1989, Communist despot Nicolae Ceausescu controlled the arts with an iron fist. During his time in power, rigid censorship rules forced directors to employ various metaphors to get their films released, and it was not until 16 years after his death that they could rid themselves of these constraints. Although several New Wave films can be seen as metaphors of Romanian society, they are, at the same time, almost documentarylike observations of it—disturbing works of intense realism, with underlining black humor. The first was Cristi Puiu’s *The Death of Mr. Lazarescu* in 2005, followed by Catalin Mitulescu’s *The Way I Spent The End of The World*, Corneliu Porumboiu’s *12.08 East of Bucharest*, Radu Muntean’s *The Paper Will Be Blue* (all 2006); and Cristian Mungiu’s *4 Months, 3 Weeks and 2 Days* (2007), which won the Palme d’Or at Cannes in 2007.

Greece

Although the first Greek film appeared in 1912, long periods of instability crippled any attempts at forming a film industry—few features were produced until the 1950s. Michael Cacoyannis reached the peak of his popularity with *Zorba the Greek* (1964); and since the 1970s, Theo Angelopoulos has achieved iconic status.

Turkey

Omer Lutfi Akad was the D.W. Griffith of Turkish film. His feature *In the Name of the Law* (1952) marked a departure from the cheap melodramas being made at the time, but it was almost three decades before Yilmaz Güney became the most internationally acclaimed director Turkey has ever produced. However, several of his best films, including *Yol* (1982), were directed by proxy as he languished in prison for his left-wing political activities. Since Güney, there has been an impressive string of Turkish films including Yesim Ustaoglu’s *Journey to The Sun* (1999), Nuri Bilge Ceylan’s *Uzak* (2002), and Semih Kaplanoglu’s *Angel’s Fall* (2005).
Russia

In the 1920s, Russian film was the most exciting and experimental in the world, until the heavy hand of Stalinism came down with a vengeance. Despite occasional masterpieces, it would be many years before the country re-emerged to take its place among the great cinematic nations.

There was little of cinematic interest in pre-Revolution Russia as it was impossible to deal with contemporary issues under strict Tsarist censorship. Films depended heavily on adaptations from literature or the theater, and until World War I, foreign films dominated the Russian market. The leading director was Yakov Protazanov, who directed more than 40 films between 1909 and 1917. He was one of the few members of the old guard to remain in Russia after the revolution in October 1917, going on to make the Soviet Union’s first science fiction movie, Aelita in 1924.

In their first days of power, the Bolsheviks established a State Commission of Education, which included an important subsection devoted to film. As the new Soviet leader, Lenin realized the immense value of film as propaganda, and early Soviet film played an important role in getting the revolutionary message across to the people, with “agitprop” trains (see p.94) employed to trawl the vast country. Film schools were set up in Moscow and Petrograd (later Leningrad) in 1918 and the film industry was nationalized a year later.

However, because of the Civil War and the blockade of foreign films, film stock, and equipment, it took a few years before Russia could start producing more than a handful of feature films.

Things started to change in 1924 as the economy improved. The Soviet government declared that the state would not interfere in matters of artistic style—even non-naturalistic and avant-garde expression—but that the films should have a revolutionary content. Thus began an exciting and fruitful period of filmmaking. Lev Kuleshov, one of the first theorists of film, put his research at the services of his first feature, the gag-filled satire, The Extraordinary Adventures of Mr. West in the Land of the Bolsheviks (1924). Using mobile cameras, quick cutting, and sequences derived from American chase films, the film managed to deride the West’s stereotyped view of “mad, savage Russians” while creating its own stereotyped American—the Harold-Lloyd type Mr. West.

Russian experimentation

There followed the silent masterpieces of Sergei Eisenstein, Vsevolod Pudovkin, Alexander Dovzhenko, Boris Barnet, Abram Room, Dziga Vertov, and the directing duo of Leonid Trauberg.

However, despite occasional masterpieces, it would be many years before the country re-emerged to take its place among the great cinematic nations.

WHAT TO WATCH

- The Battleship Potemkin (Sergei Eisenstein, 1925)
- Storm Over Asia (Vsevolod Pudovkin, 1928)
- Man with a Movie Camera (Dziga Vertov, 1929)
- Earth (Alexander Dovzhenko, 1930)
- Ivan the Terrible Parts I and II (Sergei Eisenstein, 1944/58)
- The Cranes Are Flying (Mikhail Kalatozov, 1957)
- Ballad of a Soldier (Grigori Chukhrai, 1959)
- The Color of Pomegranates (Sergei Parajanov, 1969)
- Come and See (Elem Klimov, 1985)
- Russian Ark (Aleksandr Sokurov, 2002)
and Grigori Kozintsev, all bursting with creative enthusiasm. Leading the way was Eisenstein’s *The Strike* (1925), for which he used the “dynamic montage”—that is, visual metaphors and shock cuts. This reached its peak in *The Battleship Potemkin* (1925), with its memorable Odessa Steps sequence (see p.261), and *October* (1928).

Taking the same subject as *October* (the 1917 Russian Revolution), Pudovkin portrayed a different slant in *The End of St. Petersburg* (1927), while Dovzhenko made *Earth* (1930), a pastoral symphony dedicated to his native Ukraine. Barnet directed a number of delightfully fresh satirical comedies such as *The Girl with the Hatbox* (1927) and *The House on Trubnaya* (1928). Abram Room’s *Bed and Sofa* (1927) used warmth and humor to depict a ménage-à-trois. Trauberg and Kozintsev’s film, *The New Babylon* (1929), set in Paris at the time of the Commune in 1871, brilliantly used montage and lighting to contrast the lives of the rich and the poor. Meanwhile, Vertov continued to make documentaries, culminating in *Man with A Movie Camera* (1929).

Tragically, this great period of Russian experimentation came to an end as Stalin tightened his grip. More and more of the best films, especially those of Eisenstein, were attacked for being “bourgeois,” due to their use of symbolism and modernistic visual style. By the end of 1932, the slogan “socialist realism,” a phrase attributed to Stalin himself, was *de rigueur* in all the arts. Socialist realism was opposed to “formalism,” or art that put style above content. Soviet art had to be optimistic, understandable, and loved by the masses. This meant that the experimentation that had made Soviet film great was now heavily controlled.

*Counterplan* (1932), directed by Fridrikh Ermler and Sergei Yutkevich, about the foiling of a sabotage attempt on a steel plant, was, according to one writer, “the first victory of socialist realism in Soviet film.”

Nevertheless, in the period before World War II, the Soviet Union did produce some films that can still be enjoyed today, such as the Hollywood-style musicals, *Jazz Comedy* (1934) and *Volga-Volga* (1938), made by Grigori Aleksandrov, a former colleague of Eisenstein. Mark Donskoy’s *Gorky* trilogy—*The Childhood of Maxim Gorky* (1938), *My Apprenticeship* (1939), and *My Universities* (1940)—was rich in incident, character, and period detail; it was one of the few masterpieces of socialist realism. Another was Eisenstein’s first film with sound, *Alexander Nevsky* (1938), with a wonderful score by Sergei Prokofiev.

### The death of Stalin

During World War II, the film industry concentrated mainly on morale-boosting documentaries. One of the few features made was Eisenstein’s *Ivan The Terrible* (1944), which was made in two parts, the first approved by Stalin, but the second banned and not released until 1958. The post-war years represented a low point in Soviet film both in quality and quantity. It was only after Stalin’s death in 1953, and Khrushchev’s famous speech in 1956 (which attacked aspects of Stalinism), that it began to pick up. The result of this “thaw” was a number of films that merited international success. Mikhail Kalatozov’s *The Cranes Are Flying* (1957), a lyrical love story, won the Best Film award at Cannes, while Grigori Chukhrai’s *Ballad of a Soldier* (1959), an un rhetorical and moving portrait of everyday life in wartime Russia, won a Special Jury Prize.

This relative freedom of expression continued into the mid-1960s, with some notable films, such as Josef Heifitz’s *The Lady with the Little Dog* (1959); Kozintsev’s *Hamlet* (1964); Andrei Innokenti Smoktunovsky stars as the Prince of Denmark (left), with Viktor Kolpakov as the Gravedigger in *Hamlet* (1964).
Tarkovsky’s *Ivan’s Childhood* (1962); and Sergei Parajanov’s *Shadows of Our Forgotten Ancestors* (1964), before repression set in again. Tarkovsky’s *Andrei Rublev* (1966) and Parajanov’s *The Color of Pomegranates* (1969) were both shelved. Despite some exceptions, including Sergei Bondarchuk’s remarkable eight-hour *War and Peace* (1966–67), good films were few and far between until the late 1970s when Vladimir Menshov directed *Moscow Does Not Believe in Tears* (1980), a romantic comedy-drama that won the Best Foreign Film Oscar in the same year.

**The post-Communist era**

After the fall of Communism, there was a phase when most Russian films were either kitsch or imitations of American action movies. However, after its initial reaction against the past, Russia once again became one of the leading cinematic countries, with films such as Pavel Chukhrai’s *The Thief* (1997); Aleksandr Sokurov’s *Russian Ark* (2002); and Andrei Zvyagintsev’s *The Return*, Aleksei German Jr.’s *The Last Train*, and Boris Khlebnikov and Aleksei Popogrebsky’s *Koktebel* (all 2003).

The breakup of the Soviet Union meant that the former Soviet Republics were able to establish films characteristic of their region, good examples of which are cosmopolitan Georgian director Otar Iosseliani’s *Brigands–Chapter VII* (1996) and Jamshed Usmonov’s *Angel on the Right* (Tajikistan, 2002).
The Nordic Countries

Considering the small size of their populations, the cinematic contribution of the Nordic countries, led by Sweden and Denmark, has been phenomenal. From Ingmar Bergman to Lars von Trier, many directors from this part of Europe have been highly influential.

In 1906, Nordisk Film (the oldest existing film company in the world) provided the impetus for the rise of Danish film. Some of the early Danish films had “shocking” subjects with such titles as The White Slave Trade (1910), The Morphine Takers (1911), and Opium Dreams (1914). Production dipped after World War I and took a long time to recover, forcing Denmark’s most famous directors, Carl Dreyer and Benjamin Christensen, to seek work elsewhere. In Sweden, Dreyer shot The Parson’s Widow (1920) and Christensen made his most famous film, Witchcraft through the Ages (1922), a semi-documentary movie made using a series of tableaux inspired by artists Hieronymus Bosch and Pieter Bruegel. Dreyer went back to Denmark during World War II, and made one of his best films, Day of Wrath (1943). However, fearing imprisonment by Nazis for what were seen as allusions to the tyranny of the occupation in the film, he fled to Sweden until after the war. Among the light comedies and soft porn produced in Denmark in the 1950s, only Dreyer’s Ordet (1955), which won the Golden Bear in Berlin, stood out.

Notable Danish films from the 1960s were Palle Kjærulff-Schmidt’s Once There Was a War (1966), about a boy in Copenhagen during the occupation, and Henning Carlsen’s Hunger (1966), adapted from Knut Hamsun’s novel about a penniless writer.

Swedish film

In Sweden, the Svenska Bio studio was founded in 1907, and two years later, Charles Magnusson joined as production manager. In 1912, he signed up two directors, Victor Sjöström and Mauritz Stiller, who were to transform Swedish film. In the same year, Magnusson and Julius Jaenzon co-directed The Vagabond’s Galoshes, based on a Hans Christian Andersen fairy tale, which had sequences shot on location in France and the US, and included an early tracking shot.

Mauritz Stiller made sophisticated, ironic sex comedies, such as Love and Journalism (1916) and Erotikon (1920), before moving closer to the more somber Swedish literary tradition with films based on the novels of Selma Lagerlöf. Sjöström, with Karin, Daughter of Ingmar (1920) and The Phantom Carriage (1921), and Stiller, with Sir Arne’s Treasure (1919) and Greta Garbo’s first feature film, The Saga of Gosta Berling (1924), gave Sweden

WHAT TO WATCH

The Phantom Carriage [Victor Sjöström, Sweden, 1921]
Day of Wrath (Carl Dreyer, Denmark, 1943)
Persona [Ingmar Bergman, Sweden, 1966]
Babette’s Feast [Gabriel Axel, Denmark, 1987]
Festen [Thomas Vinterberg, Denmark, 1998]
The Idiots [Lars von Trier, Denmark, 1998]
Songs from the Second Floor [Roy Andersson, Sweden, 2000]
O’Horten [Bent Hamer, Norway, 2007]
The Girl with the Dragon Tattoo [Niels Arden Oplev, Sweden/Denmark/Germany/Norway, 2009]

a reputation for making films of high artistic quality. When Sjöström, Stiller, and Garbo left for Hollywood in the mid-1920s, Swedish film suffered. The only director of note in the 1930s was Gustaf Molander, whose most famous film was *Intermezzo* (1936), a weepie in which the young Ingrid Bergman had her first starring role. Producer David O. Selznick saw it and offered Bergman a contract and a Hollywood-style remake of the film two years later. One of the most significant Swedish films of the 1940s was Alf Sjöberg’s *Frenzy* (1944), about misunderstood youth. It not only launched 26-year-old Ingmar Bergman—whose first screenplay this was—and teenage actress Mai Zetterling, but instigated the renaissance of Swedish film. From his debut film, *Crisis* (1946), Bergman’s talent was immediately recognized, and from the 1950s, he personified Swedish film. Other directors, such as Arne Mattsson (*One Summer of Happiness*, 1951) and Arne Sucksdorff (*The Great Adventure*, 1953) also gained some recognition abroad.

In the 1960s, a younger generation of directors emerged such as Bo Widerberg, most renowned for the tragic love story, *Elvira Madigan* (1967), and Vilgot Sjöman, who caused a scandal with the sexually explicit *I Am Curious Yellow* (1967) and *I Am Curious Blue* (1968). Mai Zetterling’s first two films as director, *Loving Couples* (1964) and *Night Games* (1966), were wickedly sensuous Strindbergian dramas with a feminist twist.

However, Ingmar Bergman continued to cast his shadow. Following his classics of the 1950s, notably *The Seventh Seal* (see p.299) and *Wild Strawberries* (both 1957), he made a series of psychodramas (such as *Persona*, 1966), most of them starring Liv Ullmann. (In 2000, Ullmann would direct *Faithless*, a compelling film about their relationship, written by Bergman.) She also starred in Jan Troell’s *The Emigrants* (1971) and *The New Land* (1972), two heartfelt sagas of Swedes who emigrated to the US in the 19th century. In 1959, Ullmann had her first starring role in *The Wayward Girl*. This tale of sexual liberation was the last film by Edith Carlmar, Norway’s first female director, who made ten features between 1949 and 1959. In 1957, another Norwegian film had made an impact internationally—Arne Skouen’s *Nine Lives*—based on the real-life experience of resistance fighter, Jan Baalsrud.

Finland’s film of note in the 1950s was Edvin Laine’s *The Unknown Soldier* (1955)—still the country’s highest-grossing film ever. Jörn Donner made many films dealing with sexuality. He was Finland’s best-known director until the arrival of...
the idiosyncratic Aki Kaurismäki, who, in the 1980s, put the country firmly on the cinematic map with *Leningrad Cowboys Go America* (1989), *Drifting Clouds* (1996), and *The Man Without a Past* (2002).

Like Kaurismäki, Fridrik Thor Fridriksson from Iceland is the sole international representative of his country. He started to gain wide recognition in the 1990s with offbeat films like *Cold Fever* (1995) and *Devil’s Island* (1996).

Films from the Baltic countries that were emerging from Soviet domination, tentatively began to be recognized abroad after 2000. These included Kristijonas Vildziunas’s *The Lease* (Lithuania, 2002), Laila Pakalnina’s *The Python* (Latvia, 2003), and Jaak Kilmi and René Reinumägi’s *Revolution of Pigs* (Estonia, 2004).

A creative explosion

The 1980s onward have been a time of great creativity in the Nordic countries. In Denmark, it began when Danish films won Best Foreign Film Oscars two years in succession: Gabriel Axel’s *Babette’s Feast* (1987) and Bille August’s *Pelle the Conqueror* (1987). In 1995, Lars von Trier and Thomas Vinterberg jointly formulated the artistic manifesto *Dogme 95*, which turned low-budget film aesthetics into a rich cinematic principle. Among the *Dogme* films to make an impact worldwide were Vinterberg’s *Festen* (*The Celebration*), von Trier’s *The Idiots* (both 1998), Søren Kragh-Jacobsen’s *Mifune* (1999), Lone Scherfig’s *Italian for Beginners* (2000), and Annette Olesen’s *Minor Mishaps* (2002).

Germany

Despite the considerable contribution that Germany has made to the history of film, there was a wide gap between its greatest period—the Silent Era—and the new dawn of German film in the 1970s, almost half a century later.

“Never before and in no other country have images and language been abused so unscrupulously as here. Nowhere else have people suffered such a loss of confidence in images of their own, their own stories and myths, as we have,” proclaimed German director Wim Wenders in 1977. Wenders was referring to the fatal legacy of Nazism, which permeated so many German films, whether from the Federal Republic (West Germany) or the Democratic Republic (East Germany). This permeation took place mainly between 1949 and 1989, but also before and after that period.

Much of this is expounded by critic Siegfried Kracauer in his book, From Caligari to Hitler (1947), which analyzed the German psyche through the country’s films. The book’s starting point is Robert Wiene’s The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari (1920, see p.259), which was to become a trademark of German film in the 1920s, with its stylized, distorted studio sets, artificial lighting, and shadows.

The Silent Age

Before World War I, there were 2,000 movie theaters and two large film studios near Berlin. Most German films were farcical comedies and static adaptations from literature and the stage. Nevertheless, there were some films that anticipated the expressionist style of Dr. Caligari, such as the first of the three versions of The Student of Prague (1913), an early spark that ignited German film’s love of supernatural subjects, leading in turn to the making of expressionist classics. The film starred Paul Wegener, who sells his reflection to obtain the means to woo the girl of his choice. Wegener also played the role of the monster in The Golem (1915), which he co-directed with Henrik Galeen.

Film production increased dramatically during World War I because films from enemy countries— the US, France, and England—were not shown in Germany. The renowned company UFA (Universum Film Aktiengesellschaft) was formed in 1917 and remained the dominant force in the industry until the end of World War II. Among the directors who emerged at this time were F.W. Murnau, Paul Leni, Fritz Lang, and Ernst Lubitsch. Murnau’s Nosferatu (1922), Leni’s Waxworks (1924), and Lang’s two-part Dr. Mabuse the Gambler (1922) and Metropolis (1927) were

WHAT TO WATCH

The Last Laugh (F.W. Murnau, 1924)
Pandora’s Box (G.W. Pabst, 1929)
The Blue Angel (Josef von Sternberg, 1930)
M (Fritz Lang, 1931)
The Bridge (Bernhard Wicki, 1959)
Kings of the Road (Wim Wenders, 1976)
The Marriage of Maria Braun (Rainer Werner Fassbinder, 1978)
The Tin Drum (Volker Schlöndorff, 1979)
Das Boot (Wolfgang Petersen, 1981)
Run Lola Run (Tom Tykwer, 1998)
expressionistic masterpieces. Lubitsch was also directing lavish historical romances, such as *Madame Du Barry* (1919), *Anne Boleyn* (1920), and *Pharaoh's Wife* (1922).

At the same time, there were the *kammerspiel* (chamber play) films, chiefly Lupu Pick's *Shattered* (1921) and Murnau's *The Last Laugh* (1924). Two other popular genres also emerged—"street films" such as G.W. Pabst's *The Joyless Street* (1925), with 20-year-old Greta Garbo (in her last European film); and "mountain films," which focused on man's battle against Nature. The latter was exemplified by the films of Arnold Fanck, the best being *The White Hell of Pitz Palu* (1929). Appearing in four of Fanck's films was director Leni Riefenstahl, whose first feature as a director, *The Blue Light* (1932) was a similar "mountain film."

### The end of the Golden Age

Before the Golden Age was terminated by Hitler, there were a number of significant sound films: Josef von Sternberg's *The Blue Angel* (1930), Pabst's *Westfront 1918* (1930) and *The Threepenny Opera* (1931), and Leontine Sagan's *Madchen in Uniform* (1931), about a lesbian relationship. Fritz Lang's *M* (1931), with Peter Lorre as a child killer, and *Testament of Dr. Mabuse* (1933) were also produced during this period. The latter, made as Hitler seized power, had the mad villain expressing sentiments too close for Nazi comfort. This provoked Joseph Goebbels, the Minister of Propaganda, to ask Lang to change the last reel. Lang refused to do so and fled the country.

All filming now came under the control of Goebbels, who also purged all Jews from the industry. More than 1,000 films were made under the Nazis, most of them frivolous comedies and musicals, balanced with a number of anti-Semitic propaganda pieces, including *Jew Süss* and *The Eternal Jew* (both 1940). Other propaganda films were *Hitlerjunge Quex* (1933), and Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will* (1935) and *Olympia* (1938). One of the few movies to survive the period was *The Adventures of Baron Munchausen* (1943), an elaborate fantasy, superbly photographed in Agfacolor. It was produced to celebrate the 25th anniversary of UFA studios.

After the war, it took just as long to rebuild the film industry as it did to rebuild the now Allied-occupied country. Almost all the production facilities, including UFA and Tobis studios, were in the Russian zone and were taken over by DEFA, the newly formed State film company. Most of the post-war films (known as "rubble films") in both East and West Germany were marked by strong sociological content, in an attempt to come to terms with bitter reality. After the division of Germany in 1949, the two industries developed separately—East Germany made films with a heavy political slant, while West Germany, in contrast, turned out more escapist entertainment.
A slow rebirth

The 1950s was a fallow period for German films, although they produced several stars, such as Romy Schneider, Horst Buchholz, Curd Jürgens, and Maria Schell, all of whom became internationally recognized. The only film of much note was Bernhard Wicki’s *The Bridge* (1959), about seven schoolboys who, drafted into the dregs of Hitler’s army in 1945, are asked to defend a bridge against American tanks, which they do to the death.

In the early 1960s, West German filmmaker Alexander Kluge wrote a manifesto demanding subsidies and the setting up of a film school. It paved the way for a new wave of directors including Volker Schlöndorff, Rainer Werner Fassbinder, Werner Herzog, and Wim Wenders. There followed Hans-Jürgen Syberberg, with his attempts to demystify Germany’s cultural and historical past; Edgar Reitz, whose *Heimat* (made in a series from 1984–2005) mirrored modern German history; and feminist filmmakers Margarethe von Trotta and Helma Sanders-Brahms. Wolfgang Petersen’s *Das Boot* (1981), Oliver Hirschbiegel’s *Downfall* (2004), and Wolfgang Becker’s *Good Bye Lenin!* (2003) dealt with recent German history.

As the Nazi period—a subject that dominates the country’s films from the 1960s—recedes into the past, new, more confident German films have emerged, typified by Tom Tykwer’s *Run Lola Run* (1998), which cleverly covers the same time span in three different ways; Hans Weingartner’s *The Edukators* (2004), about a group of anarchists; and German-born Turk Fatih Akin’s *Head-On* (2004), a cry of rage on behalf of Turkish immigrants.
**France**

No other country, except the US, has contributed so much to the technical and artistic development of film than France. In fact, it could be argued that France has an even more enviable record, consistently producing films of both commercial and artistic merit.

Though there is still a dispute as to which country invented film, what is certain is that the Lumière brothers of France were the first to exploit it commercially. They first showed their films to the general public in Paris on December 28, 1895, the date generally acknowledged as marking the birth of film. Not long after this, film producers Léon Gaumont and Charles Pathé, realizing the commercial potential of the new medium, began to build their movie empires. Alice Guy-Blaché, in charge of production at Gaumont, became the first woman director with *La Fee Aux Choux* (*The Good Fairy and the Cabbage Patch*, 1896).

Some of the earliest French films, besides the magic cinematic tricks of Georges Méliès, were reproductions of classic plays that typically consisted of a series of tableaux. Early stars included legendary stage actress Sarah Bernhardt who starred in *Queen Elizabeth* (1912), which was distributed successfully in the US. However, the most famous French name there was that of elegant comedian Max Linder, who influenced Charlie Chaplin and other great comics of the silent screen. At the same time, Louis Feuillade was making his serials: *Fantômas* (1913–14), about a diabolical criminal, and *Les Vampires* (1915–16).

World War I disrupted French film production, allowing American film to become more dominant in Europe. After the war, the French developed it as an art form. Film theoretician Ricciotto Canudo referred to film as “The Seventh Art” and one of the first serious critics, Louis Delluc, an important director in his own right, coined the word *cinéaste* (filmmaker). The *Prix Louis Delluc* has been awarded annually since 1937 to the best French movie of the year. Germaine Dulac directed *The Seashell and the Clergyman* (1928), which was probably the first surrealist film, while Dulac’s *The Smiling Madame Beudet* (1923) is recognized as the first feminist movie. Other firsts include the use of slow motion in Jean Epstein’s *The Fall of the House of Usher* (1928), and the blurred image (*flou*) in Marcel L’Herbier’s *El Dorado* (1921). Abel Gance was a towering figure in French film, and was already using split-screen techniques in *J’accuse!* (1919)—long before his masterpiece *Napoléon* (1927).

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Napoléon* (Abel Gance, 1927)
- *L’Atalante* (Jean Vigo, 1934)
- *La Grande Illusion* (Jean Renoir, 1937)
- *Le Jour se Lève* (Marcel Carné, 1939)
- *Diary of a Country Priest* (Robert Bresson, 1951)
- *Hiroshima Mon Amour* (Alain Resnais, 1959)
- *Jules et Jim* (François Truffaut, 1962)
- *Weekend* (Jean-Luc Godard, 1967)
- *La Haine* (Mathieu Kassovitz, 1995)
- *The Class* (Laurent Cantet, 2008)
- *A Prophet* (Jacques Audiard, 2009)
- *Of Gods and Men* (Xavier Beauvois, 2010)

**The coming of sound**

From the 1930s, Jean Renoir, Marcel Pagnol, and Sacha Guitry relished using dialogue, while René Clair made musicals. This period was characterized by “poetic realism” as seen in the work of Marcel Carné (*Le Jour se Lève*, 1939), Jean Renoir (*La Bête Humaine*, 1938), and
Julian Duvivier (*Pépé le Moko*, 1937); all three films starred the charismatic Jean Gabin. The German occupation of France in 1940 sent Renoir, Clair, Duvivier, and German-born Max Ophüls into self-exile in Hollywood.

Carné remained in France, however, as did Jean Cocteau, Jacques Becker, Claude Autant-Lara, Henri Clouzot, and Robert Bresson. All made escapist films that avoided propaganda and the censor. After Liberation, Cocteau, Clouzot, Becker, and Bresson made some of their best work, while Renoir, Clair, and Ophüls made welcome returns. In 1946, the Centre National du Cinéma Français (CNC) was set up. One of its first actions was to protect the French film industry against the influence of foreign films—particularly American—by limiting the number shown. It also helped finance independent productions, many of which reflected the social and political climate of the post-war years, with a return to realism and film noir—the master of which was Jean-Pierre Melville.

However, in the 1950s, the veteran directors still dominated. Some, such as Marcel Carné, who had made the internationally acclaimed *Les Enfants du Paradis* (1945) during the occupation, saw their reputations gradually decline. Many succumbed to the lure of commercial film, turning out lavish but uninspired color movies, often in lucrative co-productions with Italy.

There was also a literary tradition pursued by Claude Autant-Lara, who adapted Stendhal, Maupassant, and Dostoevsky to the screen. The French stars of the 1950s were, to a great extent, the French stars of the 1930s and 1940s—Jean Gabin, Fernandel, Edwige Feuillère, Gérard Philipe, Danielle Darrieux, and Pierre Fresnay.

The first rumblings of discontent were given influential expression in 1948 by Alexandre Astruc, in an article called *The Birth of the New Avant-Garde: Le Caméra Styléo*. Astruc fulminated against the assembly-line method of producing movies, which the French industry had inherited from Hollywood, and where front-office interference ensured that maverick films were tailored to fit tried-and-tested formulas.
Cahiers du Cinéma

In 1951, critic André Bazin founded Cahiers du Cinéma, the most influential film magazine. Several young critics on the magazine decided to take practical action in their battle against traditional, literary French films, or cinéma de papa, by making movies themselves, taking advantage of the subsidies brought in by the Gaullist government. The leading figures of this movement, which soon became known as the “French New Wave,” were François Truffaut, Jean-Luc Godard, Alain Resnais, Claude Chabrol, Jacques Rivette, Eric Rohmer, and Louis Malle. This core group of directors initially collaborated and assisted each other, helping in the development of a common and distinct use of form, style, and narrative. This made their work instantly recognizable, and their influence is still felt across the film world.

In the 1980s, three young directors—Jean-Jacques Beinex, Luc Besson, and Leos Carax—gave a new, “postmodern” face to French film, deriving their aesthetics for their cool thrillers from commercials and pop videos. Women have also been among the first rank of French directors. After Agnès Varda and Marguerite Duras had become established, there followed Yannick Bellon, Nelly Kaplan, Coline Serreau, Diane Kurys, and Claire Denis; and excellent new French films and directors continue to emerge today. Examples include social satires (Laurent Cantet’s Human Resources, 1999 and Time Out, 2001); sophisticated comedies (Agnès Jaoui’s The Taste of Others, 2000 and Look at Me, 2004); personal dramas (François Ozon’s Five Times Two, 2004 and Time to Leave, 2005); films of urban decay (Mathieu Kassovitz’s La Haine, 1995); sexual explorations (Catherine Breillat’s Romance, 1999 and Gaspard Noé’s Irreversible, 2002); and romantic comedies (Jean-Pierre Jeunet’s Amélie, 2001).
Italy

Italy has had a profound influence on film style, particularly within three periods: pre-World War I with mammoth epics; the immediate post-World War II of the neorealists (see box, p.286); and from 1960 to the mid-1970s, with the “second film renaissance” led by Federico Fellini.

In 1905, the first Italian studios were built. They were owned by two of the largest production companies, Cines and Itala, both of which made successful costume dramas. At Cines, Mario Caserini directed Giovanna d’Arco (1908) and Ubaldo Maria del Colle made The Last Days of Pompeii (1913); while at Itala, Giovanni Pastrone made The Fall of Troy (1911) and, most significantly, Cabiria (1914). The latter, which tells of the adventures of a Sicilian slave girl rescued by the muscular Maciste, took more than six months to shoot and contained technical innovations such as dolly and crane shots. Its success in the US inspired D.W. Griffith and Cecil B. DeMille to embark on large-scale productions. These early spectacles would be the prototypes for “peplum” (“sword and sandal”) epics, popular in the 1950s.

World War I and competition from the US put an end to big production spectacles, and all the studios had closed down by 1922. Ironically, it was Mussolini’s Fascist regime that revived Italian film. The film school, Centro Sperimentale di Cinematografia, was founded in 1935, and Cinecittà Studios (soon to be known as “Hollywood on the Tiber”) was opened by Mussolini.

Although Italian film in the 1930s was dominated by “White Telephone” films (superficial tales of the wealthy) and propaganda films that looked back on the glory that was Rome, such as Scipione l’Africano (1937), there were some notable exceptions. Mario Camerini’s What Scoundrels Men Are! (1932), the first Italian film to be shot entirely on location, and Alessandro Blasetti’s Four Steps in the Clouds (1942), anticipated neorealism by using humble characters and ordinary backgrounds.

The neorealist movement

Luchino Visconti’s Ossessione (1943, see p.282), is regarded by many as the first neorealist movie. This label was applied to any post-Liberation film that dealt with the working class, and was shot on location, whether with actors or a non-professional cast. One of the key figures of the movement was Cesare Zavattini, who wrote scripts for almost all of Vittorio De Sica’s films from 1944–73, including Bicycle Thieves (1948, see p.286) and The Garden of the Finzi-Continis (1970). Although the world praised Italian neorealist films, they only made up a small percentage of production. After the war, Italian audiences preferred escapist entertainment, such as comedies starring Toto and Alberto Sordi.

By 1950, Italian neorealism began to decline, though De Sica’s Umberto D. (1952) and The Roof (1956) continued the tradition, and some younger
WHAT TO WATCH

The Flowers of St. Francis (Roberto Rossellini, 1950)

Umberto D. (Vittorio De Sica, 1952)

La Notte (Michelangelo Antonioni, 1961)

The Leopard (Luchino Visconti, 1963)

The Gospel According to St. Matthew (Pier Paolo Pasolini, 1964)

Amarcord (Federico Fellini, 1973)

1900 (Bernardo Bertolucci, 1976)

Cinema Paradiso (Giuseppe Tornatore, 1988)

Il Postino (Michael Radford, 1994)

The Best of Youth (Marco Tullio Giordana, 2003)

Gomorrah (Matteo Garrone, 2008)

Vincere (Marco Bellocchio, 2009)

Jasmine Trinca and Luigi Lo Cascio star in the 383-minute The Best of Youth (2003).
United Kingdom

Despite overwhelming competition from US films, British film has managed to survive in the shadow of its perceived rival in Hollywood. Creating films with a distinctly British flavor, it continues to export its talented directors and stars.

One of the first British production companies was founded as early as 1898, by an American, Charles Urban. Cecil Hepworth was one of the first English directors to realize the potential of the medium, his most famous film being *Rescued by Rover* (1905), a seven-minute thriller made on a budget of 8 pounds. Two directors of the Silent Era who stood out were George Pearson and Maurice Elvey.

Some soon-to-be important figures began making films in the 1920s: producer Michael Balcon, who would be the main force behind the films produced at Ealing Studios; Alfred Hitchcock (see p.210), who was already gaining a reputation as a master of suspense with films such as *The Lodger* (1927); Victor Saville, who later directed three musicals with Britain’s top musical-comedy star Jessie Matthews in the 1930s; and Herbert Wilcox, who made several films during the 1930s and 1940s.

To counteract the dominance of American films, a British quota system was introduced in 1927, under which exhibitors were obliged to show a 5 percent quota of British films, increasing to 20 percent by 1935. This led to an increase in the production of British films, but also had the adverse effect of encouraging cheap and inferior films, known as “quota quickies.”

The first British talkie was *Blackmail* (1929), directed by Alfred Hitchcock, who would go on to make some of the best British films of the 1930s. Alexander Korda, a Hungarian emigré, formed the production company London Films and built Denham Studios. He directed *The Private Life of Henry VIII* (1933), which broke US box office records and gave Charles Laughton the first Best Actor Oscar for a British film.

During World War II, there were some excellent morale-boosting features and documentaries by directors such as Humphrey Jennings (*London Can Take It!*, 1940); Carol Reed (*The Way Ahead*, 1944); David Lean and Noël Coward (*In Which We Serve*, 1942); Michael Powell and Emeric Pressburger (*The Life and Death of Colonel Blimp*, 1943); and Laurence Olivier, who made *Henry V* (1944) a patriotic pageant. Olivier also acted with Vivien Leigh in three films, including *Fire Over England* (1937).

After the war, entertainment was richly provided by the Ealing comedies (see p.90). However, war films such as Michael Anderson’s *The Dam Busters* and Guy Hamilton’s *The Colditz Story* (both 1955) continued to be made. In the late 1950s, younger
filmmakers began to feel that British films did not address contemporary issues. The change came about with Jack Clayton’s *Room at the Top* (1959), which treated class and sex with a refreshing frankness. A series of “kitchen sink” films of working-class life followed, outstanding among which were Karel Reisz’s *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning* (1960, see p.306), Tony Richardson’s *A Taste of Honey* (1961), John Schlesinger’s *A Kind of Loving* (1962), and Lindsay Anderson’s *This Sporting Life* (1963). These soon gave way to more escapist “Swinging London” films, and the cycle of James Bond movies, beginning with *Dr. No* (1962).

**Swinging London**


Quality began to decline in the 1970s, to be revived in the 1980s by Hugh Hudson’s *Chariots of Fire* (1981) and Richard Attenborough’s *Gandhi* (1982), both of which won Best Picture Oscars; Bill Forsyth’s *Gregory’s Girl* (1981); Peter Greenaway’s *The Draughtsman’s Contract* (1982); and Terry Gilliam’s *Brazil* (1985). From the early 1990s onward, there have been a number of commercial and critical successes, including Mike Newell’s romantic comedy, *Four Weddings and a Funeral* (1994), starring Hugh Grant; Danny Boyle’s crime drama *Trainspotting* (1996); Peter Cattaneo’s social comedy *The Full Monty* (1997); Guy Ritchie’s gangster movie *Lock, Stock and Two Smoking Barrels* (1998); and Stephen Daldry’s drama *Billy Elliot* (2000), about a boy torn between his love for ballet and the prejudices of his father. Other notable films are Stephen Frears’ crime thriller *Dirty Pretty Things* (2002); Kevin Macdonald’s award-winning documentary *Touching The Void* (2003); and the period drama *The King’s Speech* (2010), directed by Tom Hooper, which won Academy Awards for Best Original Screenplay, Best Actor, Best Director, and Best Picture.
Spain

For 36 years, under Franco’s repressive regime, it was almost impossible for Spain to create a vibrant film industry and for talented filmmakers to express themselves freely. However, after Franco, Spanish films became among the best in the world.

Any chance that Spain would have had to develop its small film industry in the early 20th century was dashed by the military dictatorship of Primo de Rivera from 1923–30. The arrival of sound coincided with the election of a democratic government in 1931, and an attempt was made to build up a film industry. Several studios were constructed and the first big production and distribution company, CIFESA, was founded in 1934. However, many gifted filmmakers, most notably Luis Buñuel, went to Hollywood to work on Spanish-language versions of American films. Before that, Buñuel had made Land Without Bread (1933), the first of only three films he was to make in his native country. A stark documentary on the poverty of peasants in a barren area of Spain, it so effectively revealed this social evil that it was promptly banned by the government.

Luis Buñuel’s third and last film made in Spain, Tristana (1970) starred Catherine Deneuve, and was set in the Spain of the 1920s.

Government dominance

After the Spanish Civil War, when the Nationalists came to power, they immediately brought the film industry under government control, imposing strict moral and political guidelines. The fact that José Luis Sáenz de Heredia’s fascistic Raza (1942), which is based on an autobiographical novel by General Franco, is regarded as one of the outstanding Spanish films of the 1940s says a lot about Spanish film of the period. However, in the next decade, despite restrictions, a distinctive type of film emerged, led by Juan Antonio Bardem and Luis García Berlanga. They co-directed This Happy Pair (1953), about a young couple’s financial struggles. Berlanga’s Welcome Mr. Marshall! (1953) is a sardonic look at the effect of the possibility of American aid on a small Spanish town. Despite cuts, El Verdugo (Not on Your Life, 1963) contains social criticism spiked with gallows humor. Bardem’s Death of a Cyclist (1955), a bitter comment on contemporary Spain, won the Grand Prix at Cannes. Bardem also bravely produced Viridiana (1961), which marked Buñuel’s return to Spain after 29 years. The film’s savage attack on the mentality and rituals of the Catholic church led to it being banned outright in Spain. Buñuel returned to the country in slightly more liberal times to make Tristana (1970).

Italian director Marco Ferreri directed three films in Spain in the 1960s, the best being The Wheelchair (1960), a black comedy in the Buñuel vein. Carlos Saura was the first Spanish director to deal with the Spanish Civil War and its aftermath. Saura’s films contain an oblique criticism of Franco’s regime and analyze the bourgeoisie, the church, the army, and sexual taboos. The Hunt (1966) was the first of many films to star his future wife, Geraldine Chaplin. Saura’s later films, such as Cria Cuervos (1976) and Elisa, My Life (1977), have a shifting

WHAT TO WATCH

Welcome Mr. Marshall! [Luis García Berlanga, 1953]
Death of a Cyclist [Juan Antonio Bardem, 1955]
Viridiana [Luis Buñuel, 1961]
The Spirit of the Beehive [Victor Erice, 1973]
Cria Cuervos [Carlos Saura, 1976]
Tierra [Julio Medem, 1996]
Talk to Her [Pedro Almodóvar, 2002]
The Sea Inside [Alejandro Amenábar, 2004]
chronology and an obsession with childhood. These two films starred the remarkable child actress Ana Torrent, who had made her mark in Victor Erice’s *The Spirit of the Beehive* (1973), about an 8-year-old girl who becomes obsessed with Boris Karloff’s good-bad monster in James Whale’s *Frankenstein* (1931). This impressive debut feature can be read partly as an allegorical account of a country living under the shadow of an authoritarian regime. Erice completed only three films in a career spanning nearly three decades, the other two being *El Sur* (1983), about a young girl’s relationship with her father, and *Quince Tree of the Sun* (1992), one of the best films on the creative process of art.

**A new dawn of creativity**

José Luis Borau’s *Furtivos* (1975), which exposes the harsh reality of Franco’s Spain, opened two months before the death of the Generalissimo. It was the first film to be distributed in Spain without a license from the censors. However, the expected burst of creativity in the new era had to wait until Pedro Almodóvar came on the scene in the 1980s with his outrageously camp melodramas. His movie *All About My Mother* (1999) won a Best Foreign Film Oscar, as did Fernando Trueba’s *Belle Epoque* (1992) and Alejandro Amenábar’s *The Sea Inside* (2004). Other first-class directors are Bigas Luna (*Jamón, Jamón*, 1992, and *The Tit and The Moon*, 1994); Julio Medem (*Tierra*, 1996, and *Sex and Lucia*, 2001); and Mexican-born Guillermo del Toro (*The Devil’s Backbone*, 2001). Trueba (*Two Much*, 1995) and Amenábar (*The Others*, 2001) have made the trip to Hollywood, while actors who have become famous in the US include Javier Bardem, Penélope Cruz, and Antonio Banderas. Veteran directors such as Carlos Saura and Mario Camus, whose *The Holy Innocents* (1984) is one of the best Spanish films in the last few decades, continue to remain active.

**In The Spirit of the Beehive** (1973), Ana (Ana Torrent) hands an apple to a fugitive whom she relates to the monster in the 1931 film, *Frankenstein.*

**Fernando** (Jorge Sanz), a deserter from the army during the Spanish Civil War, has to decide between three women, daughters of his best friend, in *Belle Epoque* (1992).
Portugal

Portugal has never had a large indigenous film industry, making only an average of ten films annually. However, the country has attracted foreign filmmakers and produced a great director in Manoel de Oliveira, who has put Portuguese film on the map.

In the late 1920s, under the influence of various European avant-garde movements, Portugal produced a number of remarkable films: José Leitão de Barros’s Maria do Mar (1930), Jorge Brum do Canto’s beautiful documentaries, and especially Manoel de Oliveira’s Working on the Douro River (1931), a series of images of the fishermen and workers in the director’s home town of Oporto. In 1942, Oliveira made his first feature, the neorealistic (see box, p.286) Aniki Bóbó, about the adventures of street urchins growing up in the slums of Oporto. He did not make another feature for 21 years, after which he would make one film a year into his nineties, creating a synthesis of literary, theatrical, musical, and visual material. Perhaps his most accessible film is Abraham’s Valley (1993), a sensual and understated version of Madame Bovary.

Other Portuguese directors of stature include António de Macedo (Sunday Afternoon, 1966); Fernando Lopes (On The Edge of the Horizon, 1993); João Botelho (A Portuguese Goodbye, 1986, and Hard Times, 1988); Paulo Rocha (River of Gold, 1998, and The Heart’s Root, 2000); and Teresa Villaverde (Três Irmãos, 1994). A notable figure was João César Monteiro, who starred in and directed God’s Comedy (1995), which won the Special Jury Prize at the Venice Film Festival. Monteiro himself appeared in many of his own long, observant, and often bizarre films.

What to Watch

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Director</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hard Times</td>
<td>1988</td>
<td>João Botelho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham’s Valley</td>
<td>1993</td>
<td>Manoel de Oliveira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God’s Comedy</td>
<td>1995</td>
<td>João César Monteiro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>River of Gold</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>Paulo Rocha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Delfim</td>
<td>2002</td>
<td>Fernando Lopes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

João César Monteiro plays the manager of an ice-cream parlor, who fantasizes about his young female employees in God’s Comedy (1995), which he also directed.

Leonor Silveira plays the sensuous Ema in Manoel de Oliveira’s Abraham’s Valley (1993), based on the novel by Agustina Bessa-Luís.
Canada

Canada’s close proximity to the US and the cultural gulf between its French- and English-speaking population has not prevented the development of an identifiable film industry, especially in the field of animation. The nation’s cinematic output has been particularly successful since the early 1970s.

The Canadian Pacific railroad set up a film unit as early as 1900, but it was only in 1939, when the National Film Board of Canada was established under John Grierson to counteract Hollywood’s dominance, that Canadian films began to make an impression worldwide. The NFB built up a strong animation department, where Norman McLaren was able to experiment with the art form. Michael Snow was prominent in avant-garde circles with his “abstract” films.

After World War II, Francophone Canadians began making films, many of which were cinema verité (see box, p.311) documentaries influenced by French director Jean Rouch. Among the leading figures in Canada were Pierre Perrault and Michel Brault. Gradually, French Canadian directors became the prime force in the Canadian film industry. Claude Jutra (My Uncle Antoine, 1971), Gilles Carle (The True Nature of Bernadette, 1972), and especially Denys Arcand, made their mark in the 1970s. Arcand, known as “the Godfather of the New Canadian cinema,” has continued to make trenchant satires on Quebec society, in Jesus of Montreal (1989) and The Barbarian Invasions (2003). It was easier and more likely that Anglophone directors, like Ted Kotcheff and Norman Jewison, could work in Hollywood. However, two English Canadian directors, David Cronenberg and Atom Egoyan, despite having worked abroad, remain resolutely Canadian in their different idiosyncratic ways.

Nick Stahl (left) plays Dodge and Joshua Close plays Oliver in Jacob Tierney’s Twist (2003), a gay take on Charles Dickens’ Oliver Twist, set in the hustler district of Toronto.

WHAT TO WATCH

- My Uncle Antoine (Claude Jutra, 1971)
- The True Nature of Bernadette (Gilles Carle, 1972)
- The Apprenticeship of Duddy Kravitz (Ted Kotcheff, 1974)
- The Decline of the American Empire (Denys Arcand, 1986)
- I’ve Heard the Mermaids Singing (Patricia Rozema, 1987)
- Dead Ringers (David Cronenberg, 1988)
- Jesus of Montreal (Denys Arcand, 1989)
- Exotica (Atom Egoyan, 1994)
- The Sweet Hereafter (Atom Egoyan, 1997)
- The Barbarian Invasions (Denys Arcand, 2003)
- Twist (Jacob Tierney, 2003)

Marie-Josée Croze plays Nathalie, who tries to offer comfort to a man dying of cancer, in Denys Arcand’s bleak and funny The Barbarian Invasions (2003).
Central America

Mexico has always been the leading producer of feature films in Latin America. Post-Revolution Cuba, which once produced more than 10 features a year, has gradually turned to digital filmmaking—the only solution for poor film-producing countries in Central America.

Until Sergei Eisenstein’s ¡Que Viva Mexico! (1932), Mexican audiences were exposed only to popular melodramas, crude comedies, and Spanish-language versions of Hollywood films. Eisenstein’s visit to Mexico inspired directors such as Emilio Fernández and cameraman Gabriel Figueroa, and the number of Mexican-made films grew. Fernández’s Maria Candelaria (1944), which was shot by Figueroa and starred renowned Hollywood actor Dolores del Rio, won Best Film at Cannes. Spanish exile Luis Buñuel made most of his films in Mexico from 1946 to 1960, perhaps the best being Los Olvidados (The Young and the Damned, 1950). Figueroa, who shot most of Buñuel’s Mexican films, also worked with John Ford (The Fugitive, 1947) and John Huston (The Night of the Iguana, 1964). During World War II, movie production in Mexico tripled. Argentina and Spain were run by fascist governments and so Mexico became the world’s largest producer of Spanish-language films in the 1940s. Although Mexico’s government was reactionary, it encouraged the production of films that it thought would help to articulate a true Mexican identity, in contrast to the view portrayed by Hollywood.


Cuban film

In pre-Revolution Cuba, films were mostly light musicals and comedies. Shortly after Castro took power in 1959, the Cuban Institute of Cinematic Art and Industry was set up to control film production and distribution. One of its founders was Tomás Gutiérrez Alea, who made some of Cuba’s finest films. Humberto Solás reinvented the historical epic with Lucía (1968); and Santiago Álvarez,
imprisoned more than once under Batista’s regime, made weekly newsreels. Using this footage, with stills, and cartoons, and other devices, he became a leading maker of short agitprop documentaries in the 1960s. The Vietnam war gave him the material for Hanoi, Tuesday 13th (1967) and LBJ (1968).

The Cuban Revolution attracted foreign directors such as Chris Marker (¡Cuba Sí!, 1961) and Agnès Varda (Salut les Cubains, 1963) to Cuba. One of the most remarkable films made there was Mikhail Kalatozov’s propagandist I Am Cuba (1964). Wim Wenders’ Oscar-nominated Buena Vista Social Club (1999), a documentary about the aging, homegrown musicians of the title, was shot in Havana.

Haiti, although it does not have a film industry to speak of, has been the subject of a number of documentaries. It is also the setting for several feature films, from Jacques Tourneur’s fanciful I Walked with a Zombie (1943) to Laurent Cantet’s Vers le Sud (2005), a film about sexual tourism.

WHAT TO WATCH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film</th>
<th>Director</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maria Candelaria</td>
<td>Emilio Fernández</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>1944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Perla</td>
<td>Emilio Fernández</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>1947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Los Olvidados</td>
<td>Luis Buñuel</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Am Cuba</td>
<td>Mikhail Kalatozov</td>
<td>Soviet Union/Cuba</td>
<td>1964</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memories of Underdevelopment</td>
<td>Tomás Gutiérrez Alea</td>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>1968</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucía</td>
<td>Humberto Solás</td>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>1968</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Like Water for Chocolate</td>
<td>Alfonso Arau</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>1992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amores Perros</td>
<td>Alejandro Gonzáles Inárritu</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Y Tu Mamá También</td>
<td>Alfonso Cuarón</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>2001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pan’s Labyrinth</td>
<td>Guillermo del Toro</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>2006</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In Lucía (1968), Raquel Revuelta stars in the title role—one of three women from different epochs, each demonstrating a woman’s changing role in a macho society.
Filmmaking in South America was extremely parochial and unsophisticated during the Silent Era, when local products were eclipsed by foreign films. Sound helped to advance the Argentinian and Brazilian film industries, however. During the 1930s, Argentina rivaled Mexico in the Latin-American market with its “gaucho” and tango movies, the most successful directed by José A. Ferreyra and starring tango singer Libertad Lamarque. In Brazil, the large number of illiterate people meant the studios had to produce films with sound quickly. One of the earliest was Alô, Alô, Brasil (1935), a musical that launched Carmen Miranda’s career. The most important figure in early Brazilian film was Humberto Mauro, who tried to elevate the poor quality of local production with serious features such as Ganga Bruta (1933), probably the first great Brazilian film. In the 1940s, film production in Brazil was down to its lowest level. At this time, Alberto Cavalcanti returned to his native land after a successful cosmopolitan career (particularly at Ealing Studios in England) to become head of production at the Vera Cruz film company. The first Brazilian movie to become internationally known, Lima Barreto’s poetic Robin Hood-type adventure O Cangaceiro (The Bandit, 1953), was made under Cavalcanti’s aegis.

Film languished in Argentina during the Peronist era (1946–55), until Leopoldo Torre Nilsson emerged to become one of the most famous of all Argentinian directors. The son of prolific director Leopoldo Torres Rios, Torre Nilsson began working with his father at the age of 15, and was a scriptwriter and assistant on many of his father’s films. His own movies, most of them adaptations from the novels of his wife, Beatriz Guido, broke away from the staple Argentinian product of superficial comedies and melodramas. House of the Angel (1957), The Fall (1959), and The Hand in the Trap (1961) are studies of a bourgeoisie repressed by a suffocating Catholic Church and its effect on adolescents. The Gothic claustrophobia of these films echoes the work of Spanish director Luis Buñuel without the biting irony. Summerskin (1961) and The Terrace (1963) show teenagers creating a world of their own, away from the stifling mansions of their parents. Unfortunately, by the mid-1960s, Torre Nilsson found it increasingly difficult to make the films he wanted because of the political and economic climate of his country.

WHAT TO WATCH

The Hand in the Trap (Leopoldo Torre Nilsson, Argentina, 1961)
Barren Lives (Nelson Pereira dos Santos, Brazil, 1963)
Antonio das Mortes (Glauber Rocha, Brazil, 1969)
The Hour of the Furnaces (Fernando Solanas/Octavio Getino, Argentina, 1970)
The Battle of Chile (Patricio Guzmán, Chile, 1975/79)
The Official Story (Luis Puenzo, Argentina, 1985)
Central Station (Walter Salles, Brazil, 1998)
City of God (Fernando Meirelles, Brazil, 2002)
The Secret in Their Eyes (Juan José Campanella, Argentina, 2010)
The New Wave and liberation
Brazilian film finally matured in the 1960s with Cinema Nôvo, a New Wave movement of young political filmmakers. The main figures were Glauber Rocha (Black God White Devil, 1964), Ruy Guerra (The Guns, 1964), Carlos Diegues (Ganga Zumba, 1963), and Nelson Pereira Dos Santos (Barren Lives, 1963). Produced under repressive conditions following the military coup in 1964, Antonio das Mortes (1969) was Rocha’s last radical cry from Brazil before almost 10 years in exile.

In Argentina, a group of filmmakers set up the independent Grupo Cine Liberacion. A leading figure was Fernando Solanas. His The Hour of the Furnaces (1968), a three-part masterpiece co-directed with Octavio Getino, presents a dazzling array of interviews, intertitles, songs, poems, footage from other films, and new material, bearing witness to the negative effects of neo-colonialism. This devastating film, made clandestinely, ends with a two-minute close-up of the dead Che Guevara (to whom the film is dedicated, along with “all who died fighting to liberate Latin America”). The film was partly responsible for new and rigorous censorship laws.

In the same year, Miguel Littin’s The Jackal of Nahueltoro (1969) was released. It was one of the best films to come out of Chile in the creative period just before and during the presidency of Salvador Allende. Based on a real case, it tells the story of an illiterate peasant murderer, who is taught to read and understand social values upon arrival in prison, only to be executed by a firing squad. Patricio Guzmán’s The Battle of Chile (1975–79), a powerful documentary on the events leading up to the overthrow of the Allende government by the CIA and the forces of General Pinochet, was smuggled out of the country into Cuba, where it took over four years to edit. The events of the bloody military coup in Chile on September 11, 1973, are seen through the eyes of two young boys in Andrés Wood’s Machuca (2004).
Latin resurgence

The 1980s saw a renaissance of Argentinian film. *Funny Dirty Little War* (1983), Hector Olivera’s black comedy of Peronist militants in the early 1970s, is a fast, furious, and funny political satire. Luis Puenzo’s moving *The Official Story* (1985) is about the fate of the children of the Disappeared—the thousands of Argentinian citizens who vanished without a trace during the “Dirty War” (1976–83). This courageous film won the Best Foreign Film Oscar. The previous year, María Luisa Bemberg’s *Camila*, an indictment of oppression during the dictatorship of 1847, was seen as a criticism of modern Argentina.

Carlos Sorin made the fascinating *A King and His Movie* (1986), about the difficulties of a director trying to make a historical film in Argentina. He followed this with the gently humorous road movie *Historias Minimas* (2002), and the canine comedy, *Bombón: El Pero* (2004). Among the other first-rate Argentinian films of this later period were Fabián Bielinsky’s *Nine Queens* (2000) and Pablo Trapero’s cop thriller *El Bonaerense* (2002). Other recent successes include Trapero’s semi-documentary *Familia Rodante* (2004) and Lucrecia Martel’s *The Holy Girl* (2004).

In Brazil, director Hector Babenco followed his searing exposure of homeless children (*Pixote*, 1981) with the prison drama *Carandiru* in 2003. The other well-known Brazilian director, Walter Salles, had hits with *Central Station* (1998) and *The Motorcycle Diaries* (2004), while Fernando Meirelles triumphed in 2002 with *City of God*.

In a lighter vein, Andrucha Waddington’s *Me, You, Them* (*E Tu Eles*, 2000), tells the story of a strong woman and her three husbands, all living together. Other countries not known for film production had successes, too, such as Juan Pablo Rebella and Pablo Stoll’s *25 Watts* (2001) and *Whisky* (2004), from Uruguay; Barbet Schroeder’s *Our Lady of the Assassins* (2000), from Columbia; and Rodrigo Bellott’s *Sexual Dependency* (2003), from Bolivia, which uses a split screen throughout.
China was one of the slowest countries in Asia to develop its own film industry, and many of its first films were derived from staged opera productions or light comedies. Although they attracted large local audiences, these films were rarely widely distributed. One problem was language. The main studios were in Shanghai, and when talking pictures arrived, the films were made in Mandarin rather than the local dialect, and few members of the audience could understand them. Small companies in Hong Kong then started making films in Cantonese, which were distributed in China. The first Chinese film to be acclaimed internationally was Cai Chusheng’s Song of the Fishermen (1934), about the daily hardships faced by fishermen on the Yangtze River. When Japan invaded Shanghai in 1937, many filmmakers left for Hong Kong or Taiwan. Others followed the government into exile in Chungking.

The Japanese took over the studios in order to produce propaganda films, and very few Chinese pictures were made. After the war, left-wing groups produced the best films, such as Zheng Junli’s Crows and Sparrows (1949), about a corrupt landlord and his tenants who fight for their rights. One of the last great films to come out of pre-Communist China, it was a landmark in its move toward a style not far from Italian neorealism (see box, p.286).

Films of the cultural revolution
The first film to be produced after the People’s Republic of China was established in 1949 was the Soviet-Chinese documentary, Victory of the Chinese People (1950) directed by Sergei Gerasimov. Xie Jin emerged as the brightest of the Chinese directors in the early 1960s with The Red Detachment of
Women (1960), based on the classic Chinese ballet, and Two Stage Sisters (1965). Both films revealed a vivid sense of color, composition, and inventive camera angles. The finely crafted Two Stage Sisters, although anti-Capitalist and pro-feminist, contained many elements of Hollywood melodrama. It was one of the last films made before the Cultural Revolution, during which Xie Jin was accused of “bourgeois humanism” and imprisoned for some years, only able to return to filmmaking in the late 1970s.

A mere six films were made during the Cultural Revolution, all of them crude propaganda, but visually striking; most were revised versions of previously filmed Peking operas. The White-Haired Girl (1970) and Red Detachment of Women (1971) were supervised by Mao Zedong’s wife, former film actress and dancer, Jiang Qing.

After the Cultural Revolution, film production picked up, and films made were highly critical of that period. Xie Jin’s Legend of Tianyun Mountain (1980), presented a bleak picture of a young girl pressurized by the Red Guard to leave her intellectual lover for political reasons. Wu Tian-ming’s Life (1984) was the first in a series of films that depicted a person’s struggle to retain some individuality. Wu belonged to The Fifth Generation—directors who graduated from the Beijing Film Academy in the 1970s. The most famous of these were Chen Kaige and Zhang Yimou, whose first films respectively, Yellow Earth (1984) and Red Sorghum (1987), made them the most widely known mainland Chinese directors ever. Chen’s Farewell My Concubine (1993) was the first Chinese film to win the Palme d’Or at Cannes. Notable movies from other Fifth Generation directors include Huang Jianxin’s The Black Cannon Incident (1986), a witty satire on bureaucracy, and Tian Zhuangzhuang’s Horse Thief (1986), filmed in Tibet.

WHAT TO WATCH

| Film                                | Director/Co-Director(s) | Year | Country
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Two Stage Sisters</td>
<td>Xie Jin</td>
<td>1965</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Touch of Zen</td>
<td>King Hu</td>
<td>1969</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Way of the Dragon</td>
<td>Bruce Lee</td>
<td>1972</td>
<td>Hong Kong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yellow Earth</td>
<td>Chen Kaige</td>
<td>1984</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Sadness</td>
<td>Hsiou-hsien Hou</td>
<td>1989</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ju Dou</td>
<td>Zhang Yimou and Yang Fengliang</td>
<td>1990</td>
<td>Japan/China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raise the Red Lantern</td>
<td>Zhang Yimou</td>
<td>1991</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yi Yi</td>
<td>Edward Yang</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon</td>
<td>Ang Lee</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Still Life</td>
<td>Jia Zhang Ke</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Hong Kong
In Hong Kong, where most of the population spoke Cantonese, film production reached its peak in 1960 with over 200 films being produced that year, so much so that the former British colony claimed to be “The Hollywood of the East.” The mixture of musicals, detective films, and soft porn gave way, in the late 1960s, to new-style martial arts films, which brought in huge profits from abroad—most of it going to the Shaw Brothers’ film company. The first kung fu (simply meaning “technique” or “skill”) film to get a general release in the West was Jeong Chang-hwa’s *Five Fingers of Death* (1972).

Taiwan
The first big swordplay hit was the Taiwanese production of *Dragon Inn* (1967). The director King Hu, who worked in Taiwan, went on to make *A Touch of Zen* (1969)—an exciting three-hour epic, set during the rule of the Ming dynasty, and one of the finest examples of the genre. Chang Cheh re-invented the swordplay film with a trilogy: *The One-Armed Swordsman* (1967), *Return of the One-Armed Swordsman* (1969), and *The New One-Armed Swordsman* (1971)—all three were quintessential tales of heroic bloodshed. Meanwhile, Golden Harvest, a production company started by Raymond Chow, broke the Shaw Brothers monopoly with Bruce Lee “chop-socky” hits, starting with *The Big Boss* (1971). After Lee’s premature death at the age of 32 in 1973, prolific director Chang Cheh continued the tradition, taking fight choreography to new heights. His films influenced other directors, such as John Woo and Liu Jialiang, and made many Hong Kong stars famous, including Ti Lung.

Although Taiwan was associated with kung fu movies, several directors made political and social dramas in a more cryptic style, the best known being Hou Hsiao-Hsien, whose work was similar to that of Japan’s Yasujiro Ozu. Today, the most internationally celebrated Taiwanese director is Ang Lee, whose work ranges from an updated version of the Chinese wu xia (samurai-style) tradition of storytelling involving myth, swords and magic (*Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon*, 2000) to Hollywood hits such as *Brokeback Mountain* (2005).
Korea

Although Korean films now loom large in the world film landscape, with international hits such as Park Chan-wook’s *Sympathy for Lady Vengeance* (2005), it is only since the mid-1990s that the films have established a distinctive character and been truly visible.

The fact that Korea was under Japanese rule from 1903 to 1945 did not help the establishment of a film industry, although a number of silent Korean movies were made. In 1937, when Japan invaded China, the Korean film industry was converted into a propaganda machine. However, after World War II, despite the country regaining its independence, it was soon divided into the Communist North and the Capitalist South.

Two of the most important Korean films appeared in the 1960s: Kim Ki-young’s *The Housemaid* (1960) and Yu Hyun-mok’s *Aimless Bullet* (1961). Both were dark, domestic melodramas that dealt with family life and survival in the years following the end of the Korean War (1950–53).

In 1962, the Motion Picture Law mandated that film companies must produce at least 15 films per year. Korean studios made more; however, few were seen outside the country. The leading director of the period was Shin Sang-ok, whose *My Mother and Her Guest* (1961), told through the eyes of a young girl who wants her widowed mother to marry again, is considered a masterpiece. Sang-ok and his wife were kidnapped from their native South Korea in the late 1970s and held for several years in the North to make movies for Kim Jong Il, the son of the North Korean leader. The couple were granted asylum in the US in 1986.

After a fallow period, there were some signs of revival in the 1980s when Im Kwon-taek’s films began to appear at festivals. He has made dozens of movies since 1962, and his breakthrough came with *Mandala* (1981), a film about Buddhist monks. Another of his films, *Adada* (1987), reflects the marginalized position of women in traditional Korean society. *Seopyeonje* (1993) is the story of a family of roaming pansori (a sort of Korean folk opera) and the singers’ struggles in post-war Korea. This film became an unexpectedly huge hit in Korea. In 2002, Im Kwon-taek won the Best Director award at Cannes for his magnificent *Chihwaseon*, about the life of a 19th-century Korean painter. In the same year, Lee Chang-dong’s astonishing *Oasis* (2002), about a love affair between a social misfit and a girl with cerebral palsy, won several awards.

In 1996, Hong Sang-soo made his debut with the award-winning *The Day a Pig Fell into the Well*, which weaves four characters’ experiences into a single story. The same year saw the debut of controversial director Kim Ki-duk, whose violent films such as *The Isle* (2000) and *Address Unknown* (2001) were balanced by the serene *Spring, Summer, Fall, Winter... and Spring* (2003). Other recent successes include Kang Je-gyu’s thriller *Shiri* (1999) and Park Chan-wook’s *Vengeance* trilogy—*Sympathy for Mr. Vengeance* (2002), *Oldboy* (2003), and *Sympathy for Lady Vengeance* (2005). Two films by women, Lee Jeong-hyang’s *The Way Home* (2002) and Jeong Jae-eun’s *Take Care of My Cat* (2001), have also been at the forefront of Korean film.
Japan

Japan has been making high-quality films since the beginnings of film, but they remained virtually unknown in the West for over half a century. Since the 1950s, however, Japanese film has become very successful, both critically and commercially.

For most of its history, Japanese film was divided into two categories: gendai-geki—films in a contemporary setting—and jidai-geki—period films that were usually set in the Togukawa era (1603–1868), before the country opened up to Western influence. A sub-genre was shomin-geki ("home dramas")—movies about families, of which directors Yasujirô Ozu and Yasujirô Shimazu were the most consistent practitioners.

At first, two theatrical traditions were carried over to film: the onnagata (males in female roles), and the benshi (an actor who stood at the side of the screen and narrated the film). However, as films became more realistic, the onnagata looked out of place and, with the coming of sound, the benshi also became redundant.

Following an earthquake in 1923, which devastated Tokyo and destroyed its film studios, Japan had to rely on foreign imports for some years. Gradually the industry recovered, though foreign audiences were still largely unaware of Japanese films. An exception was Teinosuke Kinugasa’s Crossways (1928). Its fragmentary close-ups, claustrophobic atmosphere of angst, and dark, stylized décor, were reminiscent of German expressionism, though the director had apparently not seen any German films up to that time.

The first Japanese talkie was Heinosuke Gosho’s The Neighbor’s Wife and Mine (1931), a delightful slice-of-life comedy. However, as Japan became increasingly militaristic, more and more right-wing propaganda films were being made. Humanists, such as Kenji Mizoguchi, avoided government propaganda, and later he would direct twin masterpieces: Osaka Elegy and Sisters of the Gion (both 1936), stories of exploited women in contemporary Japan.

Wartime Japan

All Japanese film came under state power in 1939 and film production slowed down. However, some of the great directors continued to make films in their own way. Ozu made There Was a Father (1942), one of his most affecting films. The most popular war film was Kozaburo Yoshimura’s The Story of Tank Commander Nishizumi (1940), which was not afraid to show the weakness and hardships that were associated with war.

American occupation

Under American occupation, a number of jidai-geki films were made in order to avoid censorship of contemporary issues. Despite the flood of American films and the problems of industrial disputes, Toho, the largest studio, did become established, along with relatively new directors such as Akira

WHAT TO WATCH

The Life of Oharu (Kenji Mizoguchi, 1952)
Seven Samurai (Akira Kurosawa, 1954)
Equinox Flower (Yasujirô Ozu, 1958)
An Actor’s Revenge (Kon Ichikawa, 1963)
Boy (Nagisa Ôshima, 1969)
Vengeance is Mine (Shohei Imamura, 1979)
Tampopo (Juzo Itami, 1985)
Hana-bi (Takeshi Kitano, 1997)
After Life (Hirokazu Koreeda, 1998)
Spirited Away (Hayao Miyazaki, 2001)
Still Walking (Hirokazu Koreeda, 2008)
Caterpillar (Koji Wakamatsu, 2010)
Kurosawa and Keisuke Kinoshita—who directed *Carmen Comes Home* (1951), the first Japanese color film. The breakthrough came when Kurosawa’s *Rashomon* (1950, see p.291) won the Grand Prix award at Venice in 1951, thus opening up the floodgates of Japanese films to the West. Among the most celebrated of that time were: *Seven Samurai* (Akira Kurosawa, 1954), *Tokyo Story* (Yasujirô Ozu, 1953), and *Ugetsu Monogatari* (Kenji Mizoguchi, 1953). Others were Kon Ichikawa’s anti-war films: *The Burmese Harp* (1956) and *Fires on the Plain* (1959); and Masaki Kobayashi’s *The Human Condition* (1959–61), an impressive and harrowing trilogy of socially conscious films.

During the same period, Ishirô Honda created *Godzilla* (1954), which led to a whole stream of movies featuring threatening prehistoric monsters and mutants, formed as a result of radioactivity caused by nuclear bombs. The dubbing in the West was atrocious, but the special effects were spectacular.

The 1960s saw Japanese film mature creatively, beginning with Kaneto Shindo’s *The Island* (1960), a tale—told beautifully in widescreen, without dialogue—about the hard life of a peasant family. Masaki Kobayashi’s *Harakiri* (1962) remained true to the traditions of period film, while managing to criticize the rigid codes of honor that are basic to their subject. Kobayashi’s *Kwaidan* (1964), one of the most expensive Japanese films up to that date, tells four tales of the supernatural using haunting imagery derived from Japanese art.

Among the new wave of Japanese directors, many of whom explored eroticism and violence, were Shohei Imamura (*The Insect Woman*, 1963 and *The Pornographer*, 1966); Hiroshi Teshigahara (*Woman in the Dunes*, 1964); Yoshishige Yoshida (*Eros plus Massacre*, 1969); and Nagisa Ôshima (*Death by Hanging*, 1968). It was Ôshima who took the sexual revolution still further with his *Ai No Corrida* (1976).
1980 and beyond

Old hands like Kurosawa, who made his two great spectacles *Kagemusha* (1980) and *Ran* (1985), and Imamura, whose *Ballad of Narayama* (1983) was adjudged the Best Film at Cannes, continued to have success. Of the younger generation, Juzo Itami was the bright new meteor of Japanese film in the 1980s, with his comic satires of Japanese culture: *Tampopo* (1985), *A Taxing Woman* (1987), and *A Taxing Woman’s Return* (1988), all starring his wife Nobuko Miyamoto.

At the turn of the 21st century, Japanese films kept on winning prizes at festivals and attracting large audiences. A dominant figure was Takeshi Kitano, whose films range from violent *yakuza* (gangster) movies (*Hana-bi*, 1997 and *Brother*, 2000) to period films (*Zatoichi*, 2003) and sentimental comedies (*Kikujiro*, 1999). Credited as “Beat” Takeshi, he has also acted in many films, including his own. In Kinji Fukasaku’s *Battle Royale* (2000), in which a school forces its pupils to slaughter one another on an island, Takeshi plays the role of a sadistic headmaster.

Japan has also produced some of the most effective horror films, many of which have been adapted by Hollywood. Hideo Nakata’s *Ringu* (1998)—Japan’s most successful horror film to date—led to a sequel, a prequel, and an American remake in 2002. Another Hollywood remake was *The Grudge* (2004), originally made by the same director, Takashi Shimizu, as the chiller *Ju-On* (2000). Also frightening, but more subtle, are the supernatural crime movies directed by Kiyoshi Kurosawa (no relation to Akira), such as *Pulse* (2001).

Other violent films included Takashi Miike’s *Audition* (1999). In a different vein are Hirokazu Koreeda’s films that explore memory and loss, such as *Nobody Knows* (2004), and Hayao Miyazaki’s charming *Spirited Away* (2001), which won the Oscar for the Best Animated Feature—a reflection of the rise in the huge popularity of Japanese anime films, first awoken in the West by *Akira* (1988).
India

India is the world’s largest producer of films—in the 1990s, the country made more than 800 films annually. It is the only country that has a bigger audience for indigenous films than imported ones. It also boasts one of the biggest international audiences.

Indian films mean different things to different people. For the majority, they mean “Bollywood” (a conflation of Bombay, the old name for Mumbai, and Hollywood), and for others, they mean exquisite art movies as exemplified by the work of Satyajit Ray. The films of Bollywood tended to be rigidly formulaic Hindi-language musicals, comedies, or melodramas. In the 1990s, Bollywood musicals, the staple of the Indian film industry, became more and more popular among non-Indians in the West—mainly for their kitsch qualities. Although they came into being with the coming of sound, some of the plots were already apparent in the popular silent films.

The most prominent of the early silent film director–producers was Dadasaheb Phalke, who introduced the mythological film, peopled by gods and goddesses of the Hindu pantheon. All the roles were played by men, as women were forbidden to act during the early 20th century. However, Phalke was ruined by the introduction of sound which, in a country with 18 major languages and more than 800 different dialects, inevitably resulted in the fragmentation of the industry and its dispersal into different language markets.

Mumbai, the original center of the industry, continued to dominate by concentrating on films in Hindi, the most widely-spoken Indian language.

In the south, Chennai (formerly Madras) developed its own massive industry with films in Tamil. Hindi and Tamil films constituted the majority of Indian film, both dominated by a Hollywood-style star system. Among minority language film, Bengali films gained prominence, thanks mainly to Satyajit Ray’s influence in the 1950s. The first talkie was Ardeshir Irani’s Alam Ara (1931), with dialogue in both Urdu and Hindi. It contained several song and dance numbers and its huge financial success led to films adopting a formula—stories set around songs.

At the same time, almost imperceptibly, Hindi film developed a tradition of socially aware films. Founded in 1934, the Bombay Talkies studio produced a number of such movies. However, it was only in the 1950s that Indian films began to be shown around the world. Among the first were Aan (1952), the first Indian feature in Technicolor, and Mother India (1957), both directed by Mehboob Khan. The latter starred Nargis (see p.105), and was nominated for a Best Foreign Film Oscar. Bimal Roy’s Do Bigha Zameen (1953), about the bitter issue of caste, won the Prix International at Cannes.
**Influence on world film**  
When Jean Renoir came to Kolkata (formerly Calcutta) in 1950 to shoot *The River* (1951), he was assisted by Satyajit Ray. Renoir encouraged Ray to fulfil his dream of making a film based on *Pather Panchali*, a novel by Bibhutibhushan Banerjee that deals with Bengali village life. With the majority of money coming from the West Bengal government, Ray was able to make *Pather Panchali* in 1955, the first film in his *Apu* trilogy. Aside from Renoir’s importance to Ray, the influence of *The River* cannot be overestimated. It was one of the first films from the West to show India other than as an exotic background to Kipling-style colonial adventures. It was only after this film that Fritz Lang visited India in 1956 to make *Taj Mahal*, later abandoned. 

James Ivory also made several films there, including *Shakespeare-Wallah* (1965) and *Heat and Dust* (1983). Another European director to be influenced was Louis Malle (*Phantom India*, 1969).

The success of Ray’s films proved that it was possible to work outside the commercial system. Those who benefited from this newly independent film included Marxists Mrinal Sen and Ritwik Ghatak, who developed a new kind of social film in opposition to Ray’s European humanism.

Sen, often called the “Bengali Godard,” attacked poverty and exploitation in Indian society. “I wanted to make disturbing and annoying films, not artistic ones,” he said. His *The Royal Hunt* (1976) and *And Quiet Rolls the Dawn* (1979) are powerful political parables that look at the complexities of the country. Meanwhile, Ghatak’s best-known films—*Meghe Dhaka Tara* (1960), *Komal Gandhar* (1961), and *Subarnarekha* (1965)—make up a trilogy based in Kolkata that addresses the subject of refugees.

In contrast, in Mumbai, Hrishikesh Mukherjee laid the foundation of genuine middle-class films, with *Anand* (1970). The film tells the story of a terminally ill man who, determined to remain cheerful, brings about positive changes in the lives of those around him. Meanwhile, Bollywood movies were improving in quality, both technically and artistically. Ramesh Sippy’s *Sholay* (1975), starring one of the greatest Bollywood actors, Amitabh Bachchan, is one of the most successful Hindi films of the 1970s.

In the 1980s, Indian “art film” was not so visible. However, in 1988, Mira Nair’s *Salaam Bombay!* became a huge international success. 

Made in record time and for little money, it was an impressively assembled mosaic of Mumbai’s street life, its harsh cruelties and fleeting pleasures. Other critically acclaimed Indian films in recent years have been Shekhar Kapur’s *Bandit Queen* (1994), an examination of caste discrimination, human suffering, and the role of women in India’s changing culture; Deepa Mehta’s *Fire* (1996), which references Indian mysticism and the epic poetry of the *Ramayana* as well as late-20th-century feminism; and Sudhir Mishra’s hard-hitting *Hazaaron Khwaishein Aisi* (2005), about three college students in the 1970s, and how the political and social upheaval of the times changes their lives.

India is the world’s largest producer of feature films, most of them musicals, the soundtracks of which are released before the movie is. Since the 1980s, the sale of music rights has generated income for the film industry equivalent to the distribution revenues.
Australia and New Zealand

Since the 1970s, Australian films have increasingly come to the world’s attention, while Peter Jackson, director of *The Lord of the Rings*, put New Zealand and its beautiful scenery on the map with his big-budget trilogy.

Australia has been making homegrown movies ever since *The Story of the Kelly Gang* (1906), believed to be the world’s first feature-length film at 66 minutes. However, in the beginning there was little incentive to make Australian movies because of the American and British exports. When World War I cut Australia off from European film imports, it began to turn out its own cheap productions, melodramas, and “black blocks farces”—broad comedies of rural families.

There was little attempt at art film, an exception being Raymond Longford’s *The Sentimental Bloke* (1919), Australian film’s first international success. Most other films transplanted Hollywood formulas, particularly the Western, to Australia.

By 1936, only four countries in the world were entirely “wired for sound:” the US, the UK, Australia, and New Zealand. The best-known Australian director from the early sound era was Charles Chauvel (1897–1959), who made two successful war films: *40,000 Horsemen* (1941) and *The Rats of Tobruk* (1944). Ken G. Hall’s wartime documentary, *Kokoda Front Line!* (1942), brought Australia its first Oscar. However, until the 1970s, Australian films meant films made in Australia by foreigners. For Ealing Studios, Harry Watt made Aussie Westerns such as *The Overlanders* (1946) and *Eureka Stockade* (1949), which began the trend for making British films in Australia. Among these directors were Stanley Kramer (*On the Beach*, 1959), Fred Zinnemann (*The Sundowners*, 1960), and Tony Richardson (*Ned Kelly*, 1970).

Phillip Noyce’s *Rabbit-Proof Fence* (2002) follows three young aboriginal girls in 1931 attempting to make a 1,500 mile trek home.
In 1973, the Australian Film Development Corporation (AFDC) came into being, and quickly bore fruit. The directors who emerged were Bruce Beresford (The Getting of Wisdom, 1977), Peter Weir (Picnic at Hanging Rock, 1975), Fred Schepisi (The Devil's Playground, 1976), Phillip Noyce (Newsfront, 1978), Gillian Armstrong (My Brilliant Career, 1979), and George Miller (Mad Max, 1979). All went on to have parallel careers in Hollywood. Of the next generation, Baz Luhrmann is the most celebrated. His first feature, Strictly Ballroom (1992), won many awards and became one of Australia’s most profitable films ever.

Although he worked mostly overseas, perhaps the first well-known New Zealand director was animator Len Lye, who invented the technique called “direct film,” or painting designs on film stock without using a camera. Jane Campion is another high-profile New Zealand director, whose An Angel at My Table (1990) launched her international career. While Campion, Roger Donaldson, and Geoff Murphy used their first films to enter Hollywood, Peter Jackson managed to lure the studios to Wellington in order to shoot his The Lord of the Rings trilogy (2001–03).
The definition of a director's function has been accepted only recently. Long considered just an anonymous member of a team, generally subordinate to the producer, the director is now pre-eminent in the perception of a film. Today, most film-lovers are familiar with a director's role. They know their names and even recognize their distinctive styles.

In the early days, the public was generally unaware of a director's name. People went to see movies on the strength of the stars and the subject. Gradually, certain directors became known because they made themselves visible. For instance, Cecil B. DeMille often introduced his films in trailers and Alfred Hitchcock made brief appearances in his films. This made them recognizable, and encouraged the public to associate them with a certain genre—in this case, the epic and the thriller respectively. It was the influential French magazine *Cahiers du Cinéma* that formulated the auteur theory in the mid-1950s. Its writers argued that a film, though a collective medium, always had the signature of the director on it, and that directors should be viewed in the light of thematic consistency. This formulation shed light on those directors, especially in the Hollywood studio system, who had never been considered within the “film as art” school of criticism, such as Vincente Minnelli, Howard Hawks, Nicholas Ray, and Otto Preminger. The theory was taken up by critics globally and the director was finally given his due as the principal creator of a film, if not the “onlie begetter.”

With the growth of film studies courses in universities, and the increased sophistication of audiences, many movie-goers are familiar with the names of such great directors of the past as Sergei Eisenstein, Ingmar Bergman, and Akira Kurosawa. Today, one hears audiences referring to the latest Spielberg movie rather than the latest Tom Hanks film.

Currently, there are directors emerging from obscurity, renowned ones adding to their filmographies, and new talent being discovered. This A–Z of Directors has been made as up-to-date as possible. It includes the young, the old, the quick, and the dead; international independent geniuses, Hollywood greats, cult figures, and underground and experimental filmmakers. The overall aim has been to include directors whose work has been shown globally, either in commercial movie theaters or art houses. The profiles are an attempt to give readers enough objective information to be able to assess the type, quality, content, and style of each director's work, and then to discover or rediscover them for themselves.

James Cameron and his crew are seen here shooting *Titanic* (1997), which won 11 Academy Awards, including Best Director.
Films directed by the prolific Woody Allen have amused adult audiences over many years. In the best of them, however, there is pain lurking beneath the comic surface.

Before directing films, Woody Allen was a stand-up comic whose subject matter was his own obsessions—his relationships with women and his analyst, and death—which he elaborated on in his films. His first five movies were constructed as closely linked revue sketches, although in Love and Death (1976), a witty pastiche of 19th-century Russian literature, he paid more attention to form. Annie Hall (1977) was a breakthrough film, successfully showing a complex relationship (based on his own with Diane Keaton), while Manhattan (1979) is a stunning black-and-white paean to New York, the city he loves. There is an autobiographical element in many of his films, most intense in Husbands and Wives (1992), during the filming of which he broke up with Mia Farrow, his real-life partner. Among his wittiest comedies are Take the Money and Run (1969), Bananas (1971), Sleeper (1973), Broadway Danny Rose (1984), and

The Purple Rose of Cairo (1985). Allen’s admiration for Ingmar Bergman is clear in Interiors (1978), his first “serious” movie. Other homages to Bergman include A Midsummer Night’s Sex Comedy (1982) and Deconstructing Harry (1997). He used Bergman’s favorite cameraman Sven Nykvist on Crimes and Misdemeanors (1989) and cast Max von Sydow, who acted in many Bergman films, in Hannah and Her Sisters (1986). Sweet and Lowdown (1999) and Stardust Memories (1980) were inspired by Federico Fellini. Match Point (2005) was a box-office hit and for Allen, “arguably maybe the best film” he’d made. Although in the 1990s, his work lost some of its resonance, Allen has managed to speak to a small but loyal audience of intelligent fans.
Pedro Almodóvar

**BORN** 1949–

**NATIONALITY** Spanish

**CAREER** 1974– FILMS 19

**GENRE** Underground, Melodrama

Pedro Almodóvar’s outrageous and provocative films have made him the most internationally acclaimed Spanish filmmaker since the death of oppressive military leader Franco in 1975. “My films represent the new mentality...in Spain after Franco died...because now it is possible to make a film like Law of Desire.” Despite its homoerotic sex scenes, Law of Desire (1987) was heralded as a model for Spain’s future cinema. Almodóvar’s forté is in incorporating elements of underground and gay culture into mainstream forms with wide crossover appeal, thus redefining perceptions of Spanish films and Spain itself. His first feature film, Pepi, Luci, Bom and Lots of Other Girls (1980), was made in 16mm and blown up to 35mm for public release. Although his breakthrough export success was Women on the Verge of a Nervous Breakdown (1988), he hit his stride in Spain with What Have I Done to Deserve This? (1984). In Matador (1986), he explores the link between violence and eroticism, while in High Heels (1991), All About My Mother (1999), Talk to Her (2002), and Bad Education (2004), he shows a warmth toward his characters.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *What Have I Done to Deserve This?* (1984)
- *High Heels* (1991)
- *All About My Mother* (1999)
- *Talk to Her* (2002)
- *Bad Education* (2004)

© Cecilia Roth, as the heroine of All About My Mother (1999), is seen against a poster advertising the appearance of her son’s idol (Marisa Parades) in A Streetcar Named Desire.

© Victoria Abril, one of Pedro Almodóvar’s leading ladies in the early 1990s, takes direction on the set of High Heels (1991).
Robert Altman

BORN 1925  DIED 2006
NATIONALITY American
CAREER 1951–2006  FILMS 36
GENRE Satirical comedy, Drama

With an individualism that gained him the reputation of being a difficult man for producers to work with, Robert Altman tried something different with each film. Unusual by US standards, he refused to make formulaic pictures.

After four forgettable movies, Altman was offered M*A*S*H (1970)—after 14 other directors turned it down. Its iconoclasm struck a chord in a US disenchanted with the Vietnam War. The director later subverted traditional Hollywood genres with revisionist Westerns such as McCabe & Mrs. Miller (1971), in which the hero (Warren Beatty) is a pimp; while Buffalo Bill and the Indians (1976) reveals William Cody (Paul Newman) as a phoney.

Altman liked to use the same actors, often getting performers to improvise their dialogues. He adeptly mapped out areas in which a group of people are brought together for a purpose. This allowed him to manipulate 24 characters in Nashville (1975), 40 in A Wedding (1978), and a huge cast in Short Cuts (1993) and Gosford Park (2001).

The experimental use of sound is a crucial feature of Altman’s films. Examples include simultaneous conversations and loudspeaker announcements in M*A*S*H, the 8-track sound system in California Split (1974), and the absence of a music score in Thieves Like Us (1974). After the relative failure of Popeye (1980), and being fired from Ragtime (1981), Altman was forced to work mostly in television. However, in 1992 he became the darling of Hollywood again with The Player.

WHAT TO WATCH
McCabe and Mrs. Miller (1971)
Nashville (1975)
The Player (1992)
Short Cuts (1993)
Gosford Park (2001)
A Prairie Home Companion (2006)

Theo Angelopoulos

BORN 1935
NATIONALITY Greek
CAREER 1970–  FILMS 13
GENRE History, Politics, Epic, Drama

In 1975, after the seven-year military dictatorship in his country ended, Theo Angelopoulos emerged on the international scene with some of the most ambitious Greek films to date.

A portrayal of official incompetence that subtly undermines the “Colonels’ regime,” Days of ’36 (Meres Tou ’36, 1972) is the first of a trilogy, followed by The Traveling Players (O Thiasos, 1975) and The Hunters (Oi Kynigoi, 1977), all allegories of 20th-century Greek politics. In later films, Angelopoulos used more widely known actors: Marcello Mastroianni in The Beekeeper (O Melissokomos, 1986), Harvey Keitel in Ulysses’ Gaze (To Vlemma tou Odyssea, 1995), and Bruno Ganz in Eternity and a Day (Mia aioniotita kai mia mera, 1998). Featuring slow pans and long takes, the films are rewarding metaphysical road movies. Other films of note are Landscape in the Mist (Topio stin omichli, 1988) and The Weeping Meadow (Trilogia: To livadi pou dakryzer, 2004), the first of a projected trilogy (followed by The Dust of Time, 2008) that is stylistically breathtaking and vividly descriptive.

WHAT TO WATCH
The Traveling Players (1975)
Landscape in the Mist (1988)
Eternity and a Day (1998)
The Weeping Meadow (2004)
The long tracking shots, set pieces, attention to design and architecture, and the relationship between the characters and their environment are hallmarks of Michelangelo Antonioni’s meditations on contemporary angst. Antonioni’s elegant first feature, Story of a Love Affair (Cronaca di un Amore, 1950), reveals a personal stamp, but his style reached its maturity with L’Avventura (1960), which redefined the perception of time and space in film. This film was followed by La Notte (1961) and L’Eclisse (1962) to form a trilogy that examined themes of alienation. In Il Deserto Rosso (1964), Monica Vitti portrays Giuliana, a housewife who is driven mad by the industrial landscape she is surrounded by. Antonioni used deep reds and greens to reflect her neurosis, while brighter colors appear during her flights of fantasy. In his next four films, the director cast his eye outside Italy: on China with a documentary, Chung Kuo—Cina (1972); on “Swinging Sixties” London in Blow-Up (1966), with a fashionable photographer at the film’s center; on liberated American youth in Zabriskie Point (1970), which ends spectacularly with a materialistic civilization exploding; and on arid North Africa in The Passenger (Professione: Reporter, 1975).

Back in Italy and reunited with Vitti, his lover with whom he made four films, Antonioni made The Oberwald Mystery (Il Mistero di Oberwald, 1981), one of the first major pictures to be shot on video. He worked on video for the next few years, although Identification of a Woman (Identificazione di una donna, 1982) was shot on film. In 1985, he had a stroke that partially paralyzed him. Despite this, he made Beyond the Clouds (Al di là delle nuvole, 1995)—based on his short stories.

WHAT TO WATCH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>L’Avventura</td>
<td>1960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Notte</td>
<td>1961</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L’Eclisse</td>
<td>1962</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Il Deserto Rosso</td>
<td>1964</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blow-Up</td>
<td>1966</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Passenger</td>
<td>1975</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ingmar **Bergman**

**BORN** 1918  **DIED** 2007  
**NATIONALITY** Swedish  
**CAREER** 1946–1982  **FILMS** 40  
**GENRE** Psychological, Metaphysical drama

Ingmar Bergman was a pastor’s son and his films were filled with religious imagery, paradoxically expressing a godless, loveless universe. His oeuvre can be seen as the autobiography of his psyche.

Dividing his directing between the stage and the screen, Bergman often introduced the theater into his films as a metaphor for the duality of personality. At least five of his films take place on an island, a circumscribed area like the stage. The subject of his early work is the struggle of adolescents against an unfeeling adult world. The transient, sun-soaked Swedish summer days, the only period of happiness before the encroachment of a winter of discontent, are captured glowingly in *Summer Interlude* (*Sommarlek*, 1951) and *Summer with Monika* (*Sommaren med Monika*, 1953). An operettalike comedy of manners, *Smiles of a Summer Night* (*Sommarnattens leende*, 1955) was the culmination of this first period. *The Seventh Seal* (*Det sjunde inseglet*), set in cruel medieval times, and *Wild Strawberries* (*Smultronstället*), both 1957, consolidated Bergman’s international reputation, as did *The Face* (*Ansiktet*, 1958)—a Gothic tale. The trilogy on the silence of God: *Through a Glass Darkly* (*Såsom i en spegel*, 1961), *Winter Light* (*Nattvardsgästerna*, 1963), and *The Silence* (*Tystnaden*, 1963), moved Bergman into a more angst-ridden world.

Although women have always been central to his work, it is with *Persona* (1966) that the female face in close-up became his field of vision. A succession of psychodramas followed, including the emotionally charged *Cries and Whispers* (*Viskningar och rop*, 1972). In *Autumn Sonata* (*Höstsonaten*, 1978), the director points an accusing finger at parental neglect, while *Fanny and Alexander* (*Fanny och Alexander*, 1982) is a magical evocation of childhood. He announced this film as his final feature and, although he continued to direct for television and theater, it was a superlative climax to his 36 years as one of film’s most profound artists.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WHAT TO WATCH</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Summer Interlude</em> (1951)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Smiles of a Summer Night</em> (1955)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>The Seventh Seal</em> (1957)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Wild Strawberries</em> (1957)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>The Face</em> (1958)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Cries and Whispers</em> (1972)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Autumn Sonata</em> (1978)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Fanny and Alexander</em> (1982)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Isak* (Erland Josephson) and Helena Ekdahl (Gunn Wallgren) share a moment of intimacy in *Fanny and Alexander* (1982), Bergman’s most autobiographical film.
Bernardo Bertolucci

**BORN** 1940  
**NATIONALITY** Italian  
**CAREER** 1962–  
**FILMS** 15  
**GENRE** Epic, Political, Psychological drama

The son of a well-known poet, and winner of a prestigious poetry prize himself, Bernardo Bertolucci believes that “film is the true poetic language,” a claim justified by many of his wide-ranging films.

Bertolucci directed his first film *The Grim Reaper (La Commare Secca)*, 1962 at the age of 22. In his second, *Before the Revolution (Prima della Rivoluzione)*, 1964, he began to explore important themes in his work: father-son relationships and political-personal conflict—themes also seen in *The Spider’s Stratagem (Strategia del Rago)*, 1970. *The Conformist (Il Conformista)*, 1970 successfully brought together his Freudian and political concerns in pre-war Italy. However, it was *Last Tango in Paris* (1972) that gained him worldwide notoriety, mainly because of the loveless sex scenes between Paul, a middle-aged American (Marlon Brando), and a young Frenchwoman, Jeanne (Maria Schneider).

With *1900* (1976), a film about class struggle, Bertolucci turned away from the introspection of his previous films. *The Tragedy of a Ridiculous Man (La Tragedia di un uomo ridicolo)*, 1981, an ambiguous view of terrorism, failed to please the public and the critics; but *The Last Emperor* (1987), the first Western film to be made entirely in China and covering 60 years of the country’s history (1906–67), won nine Oscars, including Best Director, Best Picture, and Best Cinematography. *The Sheltering Sky* (1990), set in Africa; *Little Buddha* (1993); and *The Dreamers* (2003) are other Bertolucci films of note.

Luc Besson

**BORN** 1959  
**NATIONALITY** French  
**CAREER** 1983–  
**FILMS** 9  
**GENRE** Thriller, Science fiction

Even into his forties, Luc Besson was the enfant terrible of French film, getting his inspiration from comic books, Hollywood blockbusters, and pop videos.

Besson’s first contribution to the French movement Cinema du Look in which style overrides content, was the flashy *Subway* (1985), set in a vividly imagined Paris metro that is inhabited by social misfits. The breathtaking *The Big Blue (Le Grand Bleu)*, 1988, about two deep-sea divers, was a more personal project—Besson’s parents were diving instructors. Both *Nikita* (1990), a homage to the American action movie, and *Léon* (1995), set in New York, are thrillers but also explore personal growth and morality. Besson’s work reached its climax in the stylish science fiction, *The Fifth Element* (1997)—with its spectacular special effects—about evil aliens out to destroy mankind. In contrast, the exquisite black-and-white film *Angel-A* (2005) is set in a hauntingly vacant Paris.
Robert Bresson

**BORN** 1901 **DIED** 1999

**NATIONALITY** French

**CAREER** 1943–1983 **FILMS** 13

**GENRE** Metaphysical drama

Although Robert Bresson made only 13 films in 40 years, his oeuvre is impressively consistent: austere, uncompromising, and elliptical.

Of his insistence on using only non-professional actors in his films, Bresson declared: “Art is transformation. Acting can only get in the way.” However, in his first two films, *Angels of the Streets* (*Les Anges du Pêché*, 1943) and *Ladies of the Park* (*Les Dames du Bois de Boulogne*, 1945)—both about the redemption of women—he used professional actors. *A Man Escaped* (*Le Vent Souffle où il Veut*, 1956), a testament to courage, is about a French resistance fighter, while *Balthazar* (*Au Hasard Balthazar*, 1966), about the life of a donkey, is one of Bresson’s most lyrical films. Many of his movies, such as *The Trial of Joan of Arc* (*Procès de Jeanne d’Arc*, 1962), end in death. In 1969, with *A Gentle Creature* (*Une Femme Douce*), he started using color, and a more overt sensuality was noticeable. *The Devil, Probably* (*Le Diable Probablement*, 1977) brought the theme of pollution—literal and figurative—into Bresson’s enclosed world.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*Ladies of the Park* (1945)

*Diary of a Country Priest* (*Journal D’un Cure de Campagne*, 1951)

*A Man Escaped* (1956)

*Balthazar* (1966)

*L’Argent* (1983)

Tod Browning

**BORN** 1880 **DIED** 1962

**NATIONALITY** American

**CAREER** 1915–1939 **FILMS** 47

**GENRE** Horror

The eerily atmospheric horror movies Tod Browning made with actors Lon Chaney and Béla Lugosi are the director’s hallmark.

In 1918, Browning signed with Universal where he made 17 movies, including two in which Chaney had small roles. After Chaney became a star, the actor persuaded MGM to hire Browning. Together, the pair made eight horror films, great vehicles for Chaney—the “man with a thousand faces.” After the actor’s death in 1930, Browning moved back to Universal to make *Dracula* (1931) with Lugosi. In the same genre are the campy *Mark of the Vampire* (1935) and the inventive *The Devil-Doll* (1936). In a way, *Freaks* (1932) is an anti-horror movie as it urges audiences not to be repulsed by the monsters. This masterpiece was banned for 30 years until rehabilitated at the Venice Film Festival, a few weeks before Browning’s death.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*The Unholy Three* (1925)

*The Blackbird* (1926)

*The Unknown* (1927)

*West of Zanzibar* (1928)

*Dracula* (1931)

*Freaks* (1932)

*The Devil-Doll* (1936)
Luis Buñuel

BORN 1900  DIED 1983
NATIONALITY Spanish
CAREER 1929–1977  FILMS 34
GENRE Surrealist drama, Comedy

Born with the 20th century, Luis Buñuel never wavered in his ideas and vision, establishing himself as perhaps the most mordantly comic and subversive of all the great directors.

In response to a bourgeois family upbringing and a Jesuit school education, Buñuel entered adulthood fervently anti-middle class and anti-clerical.

His first two films, An Andalusian Dog (Un Chien Andalou, 1929) and Age of Gold (L’Age d’Or, 1930), both made under the influence of André Breton’s Surrealist Manifesto, contained many themes—Catholicism, the bourgeoisie, and rationality—that would reappear in his later films. After Land Without Bread (Las Hurdes, 1933)—a stark documentary about the contrast between peasant poverty and the wealth of the Church—was banned in Spain, Buñuel did not make another film for 15 years.

In 1947, he moved to Mexico and made The Young and the Damned (Los Olvidados, 1950), a powerful, detached view of a cruel world of juvenile delinquents. Despite directing about a dozen cheap films for the home market, he managed to make gems like Torments (El, 1953), Robinson Crusoe (1952), and Wuthering Heights (Abismos de pasión, 1953). Viridiana (1961), the first film in 29 years that he made in his native land, is a savage comedy about Catholic mentality and rituals—again banned in Spain. Nevertheless, because of the film’s critical success, Buñuel was welcomed back into the center of world film. The Exterminating Angel (El Ángel exterminador, 1962), made in Mexico, is a parable about guests at a sumptuous party who find it physically impossible to leave. In The Discreet Charm of the Bourgeoisie (Le charme discret de la bourgeoisie, 1972), the wealthy are unable to get anything to eat. Two other masterpieces are Diary of a Chambermaid (Le journal d’une femme de chambre, 1964), a cynical take on Octave Mirbeau’s novel, and the witty, erotic, and subversive Belle de Jour (1967).

WHAT TO WATCH

- An Andalusian Dog (1929)
- Age of Gold (1930)
- The Young and the Damned (1950)
- Nazarin (1958)
- Viridiana (1961)
- The Exterminating Angel (1962)
- Diary of a Chambermaid (1964)
- Belle de Jour (1967)
- Tristana (1970)
- The Discreet Charm of the Bourgeoisie (1972)
From 1936 onward, Frank Capra’s films evoked the American Dream, through which any honest, decent, and patriotic American could overcome corruption and disappointment to prove the power of the individual.

Capra began his movie career as a gag writer for comedian Harry Langdon. After directing movies at First National, he went to Columbia, where he made madcap comedies such as *Platinum Blonde* (1931), *American Madness* (1932), and *It Happened One Night* (1934), which won five Academy Awards and turned Columbia from a “Poverty Row” studio into a major one. He also made Barbara Stanwyck a star at Columbia with four movies, including *The Bitter Tea of General Yen* (1933). An early masterpiece was *Lady for a Day* (1933), filled with wonderful New York street characters. Capra’s autobiography states that an unknown man came to him in 1935 and told him to use his gifts for God’s purpose. Following this advice, he lost the sensuality and anarchy in his films and replaced his central female characters with idealistic boy-scout heroes. The result was sentimental social comedies that were deemed “Capra-esque.”

*Mr. Deeds Goes to Town* (1936) and *Meet John Doe* (1941) with Gary Cooper, and *You Can’t Take It with You* (1938), *Mr. Smith Goes to Washington* (1939), and *It’s a Wonderful Life* (1946), with James Stewart, glorify the little man’s fight for what is right and decent. Politically naïve as they are, the films have comic pace and invention, splendid sets, as in *Lost Horizon* (1937), and outstanding performances.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Platinum Blonde* (1931)
- *The Bitter Tea of General Yen* (1933)
- *Lady for a Day* (1933)
- *It Happened One Night* (1934)
- *Mr. Deeds Goes to Town* (1936)
- *You Can’t Take It with You* (1938)
- *Mr. Smith Goes to Washington* (1939)
- *It’s a Wonderful Life* (1946)
In Marcel Carné’s *Hôtel du Nord* (1938), Raymonde (Arletty), observing her dingy surroundings, cries, “Atmosphere! Atmosphere!” There are many such dialogues in his best films, which, mostly written by Jacques Prévert and shot by Alexandre Trauner, were beautifully crafted, written, and played.

After assisting Belgian director Jacques Feyder on four of his greatest films between 1933 and 1935, Carné directed Feyder’s wife, Françoise Rosay, in *Jenny* (1936). This was co-scripted by poet Jacques Prévert, with whom Carné was to collaborate on six further films over the next decade. *Bizarre Bizarre* (*Drôle de Drame*, 1937), an eccentric comedy thriller set in an imaginary Victorian London, was followed by *Port of Shadows* (*Le Quai des Brumes*, 1938), the film that created the melancholic “poetic realism” associated with the director and his screenwriters. The slant-eyed Michèle Morgan along with the doomed Jean Gabin trying to grab happiness in a fog-bound port are images typically associated with the world-weariness in pre-war France. *Daybreak* (*Le Jour se Lève*, 1939), one of the most celebrated of the Carné—Prévert poetic realist films, made memorable use of the dark set and the small room in which Gabin, wanted for murder, has barricaded himself. The Nazi occupation of France forced Carné to make “escapist” films such as *The Devil’s Envoys* (*Les Visiteurs du Soir*, 1942)—a medieval fairy tale—and *Children of Paradise* (*Les Enfants du Paradis*, 1945), a rich evocation of 19th-century Paris. *Gates of the Night* (*Les Portes de la Nuit*, 1946), which marked the end of the Carné—Prévert partnership, failed to take into account the optimistic post-war mood in France, and flopped at the box office. Carné attempted to capture old glory with Jean Gabin in *La Marie du Port* (1950), and *The Adulteress* (*Thérèse Raquin*, 1953), but he was a spent force and his reputation, despite some youth films such as *Youthful Sinners* (*Les Tricheurs*, 1958), was swept away by the French New Wave (see pp.42–43).

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Bizarre Bizarre* (1937)
- *Port of Shadows* (1938)
- *Daybreak* (1939)
- *The Devil’s Envoys* (1942)
- *Children of Paradise* (1945)
A gangster’s moll (Gena Rowlands) and Phil (John Adames) are chased by crooks in *Gloria* (1980).

John Cassavetes  
**BORN** 1929  **DIED** 1989  
**NATIONALITY** American  
**CAREER** 1959–1989  **FILMS** 12  
**GENRE** Drama

Actor-director John Cassavetes is remembered as the godfather of American independent filmmakers. Although his breakthrough film *Shadows* (1959) was not the first US movie made outside the system, it became a rallying point for future generations.

The searing domestic drama *Faces* (1968), which was self-financed, had a great impact when first released. It played for a year in New York and earned Oscar nominations for its cast of unknowns.

Cassavetes was often labeled an improvisational filmmaker, but his movies were almost entirely scripted. Yet, the director had a preference for documentary-style camerawork and was obsessed with human interaction. His wife Gena Rowlands became his muse, appearing in *Minnie and Moskowitz* (1971), *A Woman Under the Influence* (1974), *Opening Night* (1977), *Gloria* (1980), and *Love Streams* (1984).

WHAT TO WATCH
- *Shadows* (1959)
- *Faces* (1968)
- *Minnie and Moskowitz* (1971)
- *Gloria* (1980)

Stephane Audran (right) and Bernadette Lafont are the bored Parisian shopgirls longing for better lives in Chabrol’s *Les Bonnes Femmes* (1960).

Claude Chabrol  
**BORN** 1930  **DIED** 2010  
**NATIONALITY** French  
**CAREER** 1958–2009  **FILMS** 53  
**GENRE** Crime

Credited with starting *La Nouvelle Vague* or the French New Wave film movement (see pp.42–43), the prolific Claude Chabrol created an *oeuvre* of ironic black comedies, and endless variations on the theme of infidelity and murder.

Murder, often seen as an inevitable act, is at the heart of most of Chabrol’s films. He mocked the complacency of bourgeois marriage in his movies, which often came with the added spice of Stephane Audran (his second wife) in the role of the victim or as the cause of murder. Whatever seethes under the surface of his characters—guilt, jealousy, or crime—the niceties of life go on. Large meals at home or in a restaurant became his signature scenes. Although Chabrol had always been happy in the mainstream, it was his *Le Beau Serge* (1958), made on location in his own village, that is considered the first film of the New Wave. After Audran, Chabrol found, in Isabelle Huppert, the ideal actress to portray his perverse heroines with a taste for murder.

WHAT TO WATCH
- *The Cousins* (*Les Cousins*, 1959)
- *The Unfaithful Wife* (*La Femme Infidèle*, 1969)
- *Nightcap* (*Merci Pour le Chocolat*, 2000)
Charlie Chaplin

BORN 1889  DIED 1977
NATIONALITY British
CAREER 1921–1967  FILMS 11
GENRE Comedy, Drama

Born in the Victorian slums of Lambeth in London, Charlie Chaplin died in Switzerland as the wealthy Sir Charles. He became one of the most famous men in the world on the strength of over 60 silent shorts made before 1920, and only a handful of unforgettable features.

In 1913, Chaplin, the son of music hall performers, went to Mack Sennett’s Keystone Studios in Hollywood where he featured in dozens of short slapstick comedies. In *Kid Auto Races at Venice* (1914), he appeared for the first time as the Little Tramp, a character he was to play until 1936. Chaplin was soon directing and writing all his own films, gradually breaking away from the crude techniques of the Sennett comedies. He introduced pathos and a detailed social background into more structured and ambitious farces such as *Easy Street* (1917) and *The Immigrant* (1917). His first feature, *The Kid* (1921), was set in the London slums.

*A Woman of Paris* (1923) starred Edna Purviance—his leading lady in almost 30 comedies—as a high-class prostitute. Although critically acclaimed, the feature failed at the box office. The next three films were Chaplin’s greatest: *The Gold Rush* (1925), *The Circus* (1928), and *City Lights* (1931), and all managed to shift, Dickens-like, from satire to pathos to comedy.

Feeling that talkies would weaken his global appeal, Chaplin resisted dialogue for 13 years. In *Modern Times* (1936), his voice is heard for the first time—singing gibberish. *The Great Dictator* (1940), his first real talkie, has many comic set-pieces as well as being an attack on Hitler. Chaplin continued to experiment with styles in *Monsieur Verdoux* (1947) and *Limelight* (1952), which contains a stunning music hall sequence.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*The Kid* (1921)
*A Woman of Paris* (1923)
*The Gold Rush* (1925)
*The Circus* (1928)
*City Lights* (1931)
*Modern Times* (1936)
*The Great Dictator* (1940)
René Clair

**BORN** 1898  **DIED** 1981
**NATIONALITY** French
**CAREER** 1924–1965  **FILMS** 23
**GENRE** Comedy, Fantasy, Musical

The films of René Clair have the same reputation for gaiety as Paris, the city in which he was born. In the 1920s, he created some of the most original films of early French film. *Entr’acte* (1924)—a 20-minute surrealistic but playful film shot in the city and featuring modernist artists such as Marcel Duchamp—earned Clair the reputation of being a member of the avant-garde. His adaptation of Eugène Labiche’s 19th-century farce, *The Italian Straw Hat (Un Chapeau de Paille d’Italie)*, 1928), in which he substituted many of the play’s verbal jokes with visual ones, was made with clockwork precision. His first film with sound, *Under the Roofs of Paris (Sous les Toits de Paris)*, 1930)—one of the very first French talkies—uses songs, sound effects, and street noises (created in the studio). The musical comedies *The Million (Le Million)*, 1931 and *Freedom for Us (À Nous la Liberté)*, 1931) influenced Hollywood musicals in the use of related action and songs, while the latter’s satire on the dehumanizing effects of mass production inspired Chaplin’s *Modern Times* (1936). Just before the war, Clair left France to work abroad. Whether in Britain (*The Ghost Goes West*, 1935) or in the US (*I Married a Witch*, 1942), he continued to direct in his carefree way. His post-war films include *Beauty and the Devil (La Beauté du Diable)*, 1950 and, his first film in France for over a decade, *Silence is Golden (Le Silence est d’Or)*, 1947)—a regretful look at silent film. Clair’s gentle irony is evident in the comedy *Summer Manoeuvres (Les Grandes Manoeuvres)*, 1955), his first film in color.


**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Italian Straw Hat (1928)*
- *Under the Roofs of Paris (1930)*
- *The Million (1931)*
- *Freedom for Us (1931)*
- *The Last Billionaire (Le Dernier Milliardaire)*, 1934
- *The Ghost Goes West (1935)*
- *It Happened Tomorrow (1944)*
- *Night Beauties (Les Belles de Nuit, 1952)*
- *Summer Manoeuvres (1955)*

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Raven (1943)*
- *Quay of the Goldsmiths (Quai des Orfèvres, 1947)*
- *The Wages of Fear (1953)*
- *Diabolique (1955)*
- *The Picasso Mystery (1956)*

---

Christina (Véra Clouzot) looks on as Nicole (Simone Signoret) prepares to kill her husband by mixing poison in his whiskey bottle in *Diabolique* (1955).
Jean Cocteau

**BORN** 1889  **DIED** 1963

**NATIONALITY** French

**CAREER** 1930–1960  **FILMS** 6

**GENRE** Avant-garde, Fantasy

Poet, novelist, playwright, film director, designer, painter, stage director, and ballet producer—the versatile Jean Cocteau directed six films that make up part of his work in other art forms.

For Cocteau, films were another form of poetry. He made his first film when he was 41 and already famous. *The Blood of a Poet* (Le Sang D’un Poète, 1930) contains all the signs and symbols of his personal mythology evident in his novels, poems, and drawings. The haunting, witty *Orpheus* (Orphée, 1950) is a perfect marriage between Greek myth and Cocteau’s own ideas. It elaborates on the theme of the poet caught between the worlds of the real and the imaginary, as is the heroine in *Beauty and the Beast* (La Belle et la Bête, 1946). *Testament of Orpheus* (Le Testament d’Orphée, 1960) is a poetic, semi-autobiographical evocation of the director’s work.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*The Blood of a Poet* (1930)

*Beauty and the Beast* (1946)

*Orpheus* (1950)

*The Testament of Orpheus* (1960)

Joel and Ethan Coen

**BORN** 1954 (Joel), 1957 (Ethan)

**NATIONALITY** American

**CAREER** 1984–  **FILMS** 15

**GENRE** Film noir, Comedy, Drama

When the Coen brothers first burst onto the film scene with *Blood Simple* in 1984, they immediately established their credentials as true descendants of the masters of American film noir, while putting their own distinctive, often quirky stamp on their films. *Blood Simple* helped to ignite the indie film movement of the mid-1980s. Despite having their movies financed and distributed by major studios, the Coen brothers have remained true independents. Nominally, Joel directs and Ethan produces, but as Joel has said, “We really co-direct the movies. We could just as easily take the credit ‘produced, written, and directed’ by the two of us.”

Crime is the core of their films, but intrinsically they are fables of good versus evil. Most are film noirs disguised as horror (*Blood Simple*), farce (*Raising Arizona*, 1987), gangster movie (*Miller’s Crossing*, 1990), psychological drama (*Barton Fink*, 1991), police thriller (*Fargo*, 1996), black comedy (*The Big Lebowski*, 1998), social drama (*O Brother, Where Art Thou?*, 2000), and Western (*No Country for Old Men*, 2007). *The Man Who Wasn’t There* (2001) is their most direct homage to 1940s film noir, while *True Grit* (2010) is their take on the Western in a contemporary style. However different they are on the surface, each film contains elements of the other: horror edging into comic-strip farce, violence into slapstick, and vice versa.

**WHAT TO WATCH**


*Raising Arizona* (1987)

*Barton Fink* (1991)

*Fargo* (1996)

*The Big Lebowski* (1998)

*No Country for Old Men* (2007)

*A Serious Man* (2009)

*True Grit* (2010)
WHAT TO WATCH

The Godfather (1972)
Apocalypse Now (1979)
The Outsiders (1983)
Tucker: The Man and His Dream (1988)
George Cukor

BORN 1899  DIED 1983
NATIONALITY  American
CAREER  1930–1981  FILMS  49
GENRE  Comedy, Musical, Drama

The name George Cukor on movie titles conjures up the image of a sophisticated dinner party where elegant people meet, and the conversation is pitched at the right level—neither vulgar nor highbrow.

Cukor’s career had a shaky start when he was taken off an early film One Hour with You, (1932). The same thing happened in 1939, when he was taken off Gone With the Wind. At MGM, however, he distinguished himself with productions such as Dinner at Eight (1933), David Copperfield (1935), and Romeo and Juliet (1936). He soon gained the reputation of a “woman’s director,” and the titles of many of his films reflect this: Little Women (1933); The Women (1939), with an all-female cast; Camille (1936); Two-Faced Woman (1941); A Woman’s Face (1941); Les Girls (1957); and My Fair Lady (1964), for which he won his only Academy Award. His favorite

Michael Curtiz

BORN 1888  DIED 1962
NATIONALITY  Hungarian (American)
CAREER  1912–1962  FILMS  163
GENRE  Drama

Representing the archetypal studio director of Hollywood’s golden era, Michael Curtiz, under contract to Warner Bros. for 27 years, turned out more than 150 films of every genre.

During the 1930s and 1940s, Curtiz, who had made many films in Hungary and Austria, was the studio’s ideal director, filming with economy, fluency, and pace. He made over a dozen pictures with Errol Flynn, including some of the star’s best swashbucklers, such as The Adventures of Robin Hood (1938). He directed James Cagney in Angels with Dirty Faces (1938) and Yankee Doodle Dandy (1942), for which Cagney won his only Oscar. Joan Crawford, too, won her sole Academy Award under Curtiz’s guidance for Mildred Pierce (1945). In Life With Father (1947), he explores comedy, while his unmistakable touch is also seen in Casablanca (1942).

WHAT TO WATCH

Kid Galahad (1937)
The Adventures of Robin Hood (1938)
Angels with Dirty Faces (1938)
Casablanca (1942)
A name that evokes the image of a larger-than-life showman is Cecil B. DeMille—the director who made extravagant Biblical epics. However, his films covered much wider ground during Hollywood’s “Golden Age.”

After a few Westerns, including *The Squaw Man* (1914), one of the first major films produced in Hollywood, DeMille brought Metropolitan Opera soprano Geraldine Farrar from New York to play the eponymous heroine in *Carmen* (1915). In 1918, the director made a series of risqué domestic comedies, six of them starring Gloria Swanson. These were followed by *The Ten Commandments* (1923), which parallels the Biblical story with a modern one. Sex and religion were bedfellows in the films *The King of Kings* (1927), *The Sign of the Cross* (1932), and *The Crusades* (1935). His only musical, *Madam Satan* (1930), featured a bizarre party sequence on a Zeppelin. The milk bath in *Cleopatra* (1934) with Claudette Colbert highlighted his obsession with bathtub scenes.

DeMille’s best period was from 1937 to 1947, during which he directed *The Plainsman* (1936), *North West Mounted Police* (1940), and *Unconquered* (1947), all of which starred Gary Cooper. Lively, unsubtle, and patriotic celebrations of the pioneers of America, they extolled strength, perseverance, and forthright manliness. DeMille saw himself as a pioneer too, and he would narrate many of his films in a grandiloquent manner, returning to the Bible with *Samson and Delilah* (1949). When receiving praise for the climactic destruction of the temple, DeMille claimed modestly, “Credit is due to the Book of Judges, not me.” The director was attracted to the circus, and *The Greatest Show on Earth* (1952) was his first film set in contemporary times since 1934. Before he died, he was planning to make *Be Prepared*, an epic story of the boy-scout movement.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Cheat* (1915)
- *The Ten Commandments* (1923)
- *Cleopatra* (1934)
- *The Plainsman* (1936)
- *Union Pacific* (1939)
- *Reap the Wild Wind* (1942)
- *Unconquered* (1947)
- *Samson and Delilah* (1949)
- *The Greatest Show on Earth* (1952)
- *The Ten Commandments* (1956)
Vittorio De Sica

**BORN** 1901  **DIED** 1974
**NATIONALITY** Italian
**CAREER** 1940–1974  **FILMS** 25
**GENRE** Drama, Melodrama, Comedy

The neorealist (see pp.154–55) films of Vittorio De Sica changed the face of Italian film. The director claimed that “my films are a word in favor of the poor and unhappy and against the indifference of society toward suffering.”

A successful stage and film actor throughout the 1920s and 1930s, De Sica directed four light comedies before making a sudden breakthrough with the dramatic, humane, and sharply realistic *The Children Are Watching Us* (*I Bambini ci Guardano*, 1944), one of the first Italian neorealist films. It was De Sica’s first important collaboration with the writer Cesare Zavattini, who worked on many of his films. They both believed in the camera’s responsibility to observe real life as it is lived without the traditional compromises of entertaining narratives.

De Sica proved himself a sensitive director of children again in *Shoeshine* (*Sciuscià*, 1946), set in Rome during the Allied occupation and dealing with the main theme of the neorealists—poverty in post-war Italy. The film had non-professional actors in real locations. It was an international sensation, and the first non-English language film to win an honorary Academy Award. Yet, De Sica had to raise the money himself for *Bicycle Thieves* (*Ladri di Biciclette*, 1948), his most famous film. *Miracle in Milan* (*Miracolo a Milano*, 1951), set in a shanty town where the poor get all they desire, prefigured the work of Federico Fellini and Pier Paolo Pasolini. Following *Umberto D.* (1952), an ode to his father, De Sica returned to comedy. However, *Two Women* (*La Ciociara*, 1960), which gained Sophia Loren a Best Actress Academy Award, is a stark tale of a mother and her daughter trying to survive in Italy in 1943. His next notable film was *The Garden of the Finzi-Continis* (*Il Giardino dei Finzi Contini*, 1970), about Italy’s involvement in the Holocaust. It won the Academy Award for Best Foreign Film.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*Shoeshine* (1946)
*Bicycle Thieves* (1948)
*Miracle in Milan* (1951)
*Umberto D.* (1952)
*Two Women* (1960)
*The Garden of the Finzi-Continis* (1970)
Carl Dreyer

BORN 1889  DIED 1968
NATIONALITY Danish
CAREER 1919–1964  FILMS 15
GENRE Drama

In the relatively few films he made over 50 years, Carl Dreyer used deceptively simple means to achieve powerful effects and a cool emotional intensity.

One of Dreyer’s first mature works, Mikael (1924), is close to German expressionism (see box, p.259), while the feminist Master of the House (Du skal ære din hustru, 1925) is more naturalistic—yet they both have a formal beauty that is also seen in The Passion of Joan of Arc (La Passion de Jeanne d’Arc, 1928), his ground-breaking silent film. The Vampire (Vampyr, 1932) makes other horror films look insignificant. Day of Wrath (Vredens dag, 1943), which follows a witch-hunt in 17th-century Denmark, was thought to be an allegory for occupied Denmark. The Word (Ordet, 1955), which tells of a miraculous resurrection in a rural household, is an extraordinary expression of spiritual optimism. Gertrud (1964), his last film, was made after a ten-year break from directing. It radiates a deep and affecting atmosphere of serenity.

WHAT TO WATCH

Master of the House (1925)
The Passion of Joan of Arc (1928)
The Vampire (1932)
Day of Wrath (1943)
The Word (1955)
Gertrud (1964)

Clint Eastwood

BORN 1930
NATIONALITY American
CAREER 1971–  FILMS 32
GENRE Western, Thriller, Action, Drama

After making his name as an actor in the 1950s and 1960s, Clint Eastwood emerged as a director in the early 1970s, gaining admiration for his range of movies, particularly his personal Westerns.

In Italy during the mid-1960s, three Sergio Leone Spaghetti Westerns launched Clint Eastwood’s film-acting career. Back in the US, he made five movies for Don Siegel in which he continued to play loners, notably the diffident detective Harry Callahan in Dirty Harry (1971). There are elements of Leone and Siegel in his own films as actor-director. Siegel’s influence is evident in his first feature, Play Misty for Me (1971), a misogynistic thriller; and Leone’s is seen in High Plains Drifter (1973), a moody, stylishly self-conscious Western. Eastwood soon came into his own with his self-mocking Westerns, often revealing flaws in his macho image. The Outlaw Josey Wales (1976), Bronco Billy (1980), Pale Rider (1985)—his most classic Western—and the Academy Award-winning Unforgiven (1992), are the summation of his career in this genre. He showed his versatility in cop movies: Sudden Impact (1983), The Rookie (1990), and Mystic River (2003); biopics: Bird (1988), and White Hunter, Black Heart (1990); love stories: The Bridges of Madison County (1995); and a boxing drama, Million Dollar Baby (2004).

WHAT TO WATCH

Play Misty for Me (1971)
The Outlaw Josey Wales (1976)
Bird (1988)
Unforgiven (1992)
Mystic River (2003)
Million Dollar Baby (2004)
Flags of Our Fathers (2006)
Letters From Iwo Jima (2006)
Invictus (2009)
One of the undisputed geniuses of film, Sergei Eisenstein was not only a leading practitioner of his art, but its principal theorist. Despite strict Soviet government guidelines, he was able to set his personal stamp on the seven features he was allowed to complete.

In Eisenstein’s first film, Strike (Stachka, 1925), many of his stylistic devices were already in evidence: caricature, visual metaphors, and shock cutting—a factory boss uses a lemon squeezer as police move in on striking workers; shots of a slaughterhouse are cut in as the police mow them down. What Eisenstein defined as “dynamic montage” (rapid cutting) is used to devastating effect in the “Odessa Steps” sequence in The Battleship Potemkin (Bronenosets Potyomkin, 1925).

The “intellectual montage,” based on Eisenstein’s editing technique, at which the audience must not only react emotionally but be shocked into thinking, was perfected in October (Oktyabr, 1927). The number of shots—3,200—was more than double those of Potemkin. The emotional and rhythmic composition shows the storming of the Winter Palace, the dismemberment of the Tsar’s statue, and a dead white horse sliding off a drawbridge into the river. The film completed his Russian Revolution trilogy, through which several motifs reappear—especially that of turning wheels representing change: Strike ending in defeat, The Battleship Potemkin in partial triumph, and October in ultimate victory. October displeased those in power, who felt that Eisenstein was unwise to experiment with a film whose subject matter was as sensitive as that of the revolution. He tried to appease the party with The General Line (Staroye i Novoye, 1928), but could not restrain his ironic humor, such as in the mock marriage of a cow and a bull, and when the milk hovers for a moment in a cream-separator before it splatters orgasmically onto a woman’s face.

In 1931, left-wing American novelist Upton Sinclair agreed to finance Que Viva Mexico (1931). It was originally intended as a four-part semi-documentary on Mexican life and history, but Eisenstein overran the time and budget. The money was withdrawn, and he never got to edit the material he had shot. Today the film exists in various re-edited forms and its baroque images, tinged with eroticism, make the viewer regret the loss.

Charged with “formalism” in the unfinished Bezbin Meadow (Bezhin Lug, 1936), Eisenstein recanted by making the patriotic spectacle Alexander Nevsky (Aleksandr Nevsky, 1938), a richly enjoyable epic with stirring images and a dramatic use of Prokofiev’s music, especially in the famous “Battle of the Ice” sequence. Taking his imagery from grand opera, Japanese kabuki theater, and Shakespearean and Russian icons, Eisenstein embarked on the three parts of Ivan the Terrible (Ivan Groznyy I, II, 1944–1946), but only two were completed. Stalin approved Part I, but as Ivan’s character became more complex, he turned against it, perhaps recognizing something of himself. Part II was not shown until 10 years after both Eisenstein’s and Stalin’s deaths. Ivan the Terrible is the peak of Eisenstein’s work, fulfilling his ambitions of achieving a synthesis of all the arts.
Almost a one-man film industry, Rainer Werner Fassbinder made dozens of films over a period of 12 years: a surprising, consistent, entertaining, probing, and lively output.

With friends from the Munich Action Theater Group, Fassbinder began making movies in 1969, rapidly becoming a part of the new generation of young directors putting German film back on the map after 30 years. Often starring his favorite actress Hanna Schygulla, Fassbinder’s films reveal a heartless, avaricious post-war Germany. The characters tend to be frustrated by the barrenness of urban existence, sometimes turning to violence, as in *The Third Generation* (*Die Dritte Generation*, 1979), which focuses on a Berlin terrorist group. One of the many Fassbinder films to use Douglas Sirk’s Hollywood melodramas as its prime model, *Fear Eats the Soul* (*Angst essen Seele auf*, 1974) borrows the plot from *All That Heaven Allows* (1955) and shows a lonely aging woman having an affair with a younger Arab man. Women are generally at the center of his movies, and *The Marriage of Maria Braun* (*Die Ehe der Maria Braun*, 1979), *Lola* (1981), and *Veronika Voss* (*Die Sehnsucht der Veronika Voss*, 1982) all portray women trying to survive in an ironically evoked Germany. A more flamboyant style is used in these recreations of an era than the static camera set-ups of the director’s earlier films. Sexuality, as a means for the strong to manipulate the weak, is a frequent motif, whether he shows heterosexuality—*Effi Briest* (1974) and *Lili Marleen* (1981)—or homosexuality—*The Bitter Tears of Petra von Kant* (*Die Bitteren Tränen der Petra von Kant*, 1972) and *Fox* (*Faustrecht der Freiheit*, 1975).

\[ Hanna Schygulla and Margit Carstensen star in the beautifully visualized *The Bitter Tears of Petra von Kant* (1972), based on Fassbinder’s own play about desire and power. \]

\[ In his short life, Fassbinder made more than 40 productions, including television and stage work. He also wrote, edited, photographed, and produced many of his films. \]

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Merchant of Four Seasons* (1971)
- *The Bitter Tears of Petra von Kant* (1972)
- *Fear Eats the Soul* (1974)
- *Fox* (1975)
- *Mother Küsters’ Trip To Heaven* (1975)
- *In a Year of 13 Moons* (1978)
- *The Marriage of Maria Braun* (1979)
Federico Fellini

**BORN** 1920  **DIED** 1993

**NATIONALITY** Italian

**CAREER** 1950–1990  **FILMS** 19

**GENRE** Comedy, Drama

A magnificent ringmaster, Federico Fellini created a world that was much like a circus, peopled by grotesque or innocent clowns.

For 12 years following his arrival in Rome from Rimini, Fellini wrote film scripts, many for Roberto Rossellini. Unlike Rossellini, however, Fellini was never a neorealist (see box, p.286), and established his own mythology when he started directing. He said, “If the cinema didn’t exist I might have become a circus director,” and it could also be said that if the circus did not exist, he might not have become a film director. The circus as metaphor (and reality) plays an important role in his films. In *La Strada* (1954), Giulietta Masina (Fellini’s wife) plays an innocent clown, mistreated by a traveling strongman (Anthony Quinn). The film, the first to win the Academy Award for Best Foreign Language Film, made Fellini internationally known. He used Masina’s Chaplinesque persona as the “innocent” prostitute in *Nights of Cabiria* (*Le Notti di Cabiria*, 1957). Marcello Mastroianni plays Fellini’s alter ego in *La Dolce Vita* (1960) and in *8¼* (1963), the title referring to the number of Fellini’s films (including collaborations). This calculated self-portrait remains a compendium of every Fellini theme and stylistic device. An autobiographical aspect is also evident in *I Vitelloni* (1953), *Roma* (1972), and *Amarcord* (1973).

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *I Vitelloni* (1953)
- *La Strada* (1954)
- *La Dolce Vita* (1960)
- *8¼* (1963)
- *Julietta of the Spirits* (*Giulietta degli Spiriti*, 1965)
- *Roma* (1972)
- *Amarcord* (1973)
- *Fellini’s Casanova* (1976)

---

Robert J. Flaherty

**BORN** 1884  **DIED** 1951

**NATIONALITY** American

**CAREER** 1922–1949  **FILMS** 6

**GENRE** Documentary

Considered by many to be the father of the documentary film, Robert J. Flaherty conveyed the importance of primitive societies and the balance between man and nature in his silent era films.

Flaherty lived with the Inuit for 16 months in order to make his first full documentary feature, *Nanook of the North* (1922). After the film’s success, Paramount asked him to make a “Nanook” of the South Seas, and he spent two years in the Samoan Islands making *Moana* (1926), filming an Eden where noble tribes hunted, fished, and cooked.

Gainsborough Studios gave him free rein on *Man of Aran* (1934), and he spent a full two years off the coast of Ireland living with the Aran islanders, documenting their harsh daily lives. *The Land* (1942), although incomplete, marked a departure for the director and he swapped exotic communities for more familiar landscapes. The film prepared the ground for *Louisiana Story* (1948), a poetic slice of Americana on the Louisiana bayou.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Nanook of the North* (1922)
- *Moana* (1926)
- *Man of Aran* (1934)
- *Louisiana Story* (1948)

---
John Ford

BORN 1895  DIED 1973
NATIONALITY American
CAREER 1917–1966  FILMS 123
GENRE Western, Drama

It was John Ford (Sean Aloysius O’Feeney) who, more than anyone else, gave the Western an epic stature. He created a personal, recognizable world that is an essential part of American culture. The Westerns made by Ford are romantic visions of the Old West. They are mythical views of America’s past, where men are heroes, defending the lives of women and children in the community, fort, or homestead. The births, deaths, funerals, weddings, and dances are punctuated by songs and drunken brawls. It was from 1939, with Stagecoach, that the true Ford Western emerged. His few ventures out of the US included two films set in Ireland: The Informer (1935), an atmospheric drama that takes place during the Irish Rebellion, and The Quiet Man (1952), a romance. These, and How Green Was My Valley (1941), set in Wales, won him Academy Awards for Best Director.

What to Watch

- Stagecoach (1939)
- Young Mr. Lincoln (1939)
- The Grapes of Wrath (1940)
- Fort Apache (1948)
- The Searchers (1956)
- The Man Who Shot Liberty Valance (1962)

In the 1930s, Ford used Henry Fonda’s noble, youthful character to great effect as the epitome of American idealism, in Young Mr. Lincoln (1939) and in The Grapes of Wrath (1940), for which he won another Oscar. During World War II, he made morale-boosting documentaries, then returned to Westerns. Among the best were My Darling Clementine (1946), starring Fonda, and She Wore a Yellow Ribbon (1949), with John Wayne, the leading light of the “Ford Stock Company” (as the group of actors most regularly used by Ford was known). The Searchers (1956) was the culmination of Ford’s frontier movies, and The Man Who Shot Liberty Valance (1962) was the last Western he made with Wayne. Despite the substantial budget he had for it, he shot the film in black-and-white, probably to evoke a sense of nostalgia.

Milos Forman

BORN 1932
NATIONALITY Czech (American)
CAREER 1963–  FILMS 14
GENRE Biopic, Comedy, Costume drama

The Czech films of Milos Forman reveal a gently mocking humor and a keen eye for the minutiae of human behavior, qualities he brought to bear on his American movies.

What to Watch

- Loves of a Blonde (1965)
- The Firemen’s Ball (1967)
- One Flew Over the Cuckoo’s Nest (1975)
- Amadeus (1984)
- Man on the Moon (1999)

Using mostly non-professional actors, and a cinéma verité technique (see box, p.95), Forman gave Black Peter (Cerný Petr, 1964) and Loves of a Blonde (Láska jedné plavovlásky, 1965), a comic freshness. The Firemen’s Ball (Hori, má panenka, 1967), a satire on petty bureaucracy, led to conflict with the Czech authorities who saw it as a political allegory. Before the Russian invasion, he left for the US, where he made One Flew Over the Cuckoo’s Nest (1975). It won five Oscars, including Best Film and Best Director. Amadeus (1984), a visual and aural treat shot mostly in the former Czechoslovakia, won eight Academy Awards.
Abel Gance

**BORN** 1889  **DIED** 1981

**NATIONALITY** French

**CAREER** 1911–1971  **FILMS** 29

**GENRE** Epic, Costume drama, Melodrama

One of film’s great pioneers before the arrival of sound, Abel Gance reached his artistic apogee with the epic masterpiece *Napoléon* (1927), in which he used camera techniques that were far ahead of their time.

At the start of his career, Gance experimented with various techniques. In *The Folly of Doctor Tube* (*La Folie Du Docteur Tube*, 1915), he used a subjective camera and distorting mirrors for effect. *J’Accuse* (*I Accuse*, 1919; remake 1938), Gance’s pacifist statement in which a triangular relationship becomes a microcosm for the horrors of war, was actually shot during World War I with real soldiers under fire. It begins with infantrymen forming the letters of the title and ends with dead soldiers rising from their graves. This final scene is then contrasted, in a split-screen sequence, with a victory parade to the Arc de Triomphe. For *The Wheel* (*La Roué*, 1923), an ambitious production, he used rapid montage techniques—long before Sergei Eisenstein’s experiments with editing. These new methods were showcased in his most impressive movie, *Napoléon* (1927), a dazzling biopic of Napoléon Bonaparte.

Sadly, Gance’s romantic visual imagination was constrained with the coming of sound. Many of his later films are routine melodramas, although he sometimes used the same ideas and sequences from his silent movies, such as *The Tenth Symphony* (*La Dixième Symphonie*, 1918). Poignant and paradoxical is the sequence in *The Life and Loves of Beethoven* (*Un Grand Amour de Beethoven*, 1936) when the great composer loses his hearing, portrayed by silent shots of violins, birds, and bells. The loss of sound for Beethoven was as agonizing as the coming of sound was for Gance.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Tenth Symphony* (1918)
- *J’Accuse* (*I Accuse*) (1919)
- *The Wheel* (1923)
- *Napoléon* (1927)
- *The Life and Loves of Beethoven* (1936)
Jean-Luc Godard

BORN 1930
NATIONALITY French
CAREER 1960– FILMS 42
GENRE Drama, Political drama, Satire

Always striving to go beyond films into other arts and politics, Jean-Luc Godard has formulated a truly revolutionary film language free from the dominant bourgeois culture in the West.

Breathless [À Bout de Souffle, 1960], Godard’s first feature, established him as one of the stars of the French New Wave (see pp.42–43). His second, The Little Soldier [Le Petit Soldat, 1963], portrays an ambivalent view of the Algerian war. My Life to Live [Vivre sa Vie, 1962] uses a Brechtian device of episodes with texts, quotations, and interviews, giving it a documentary tone. Godard employs color symbolically in Pierrot le Fou [1965], a stunning study of violence and relationships. In Two or Three Things I Know About Her [Deux ou Trois Choses que Je sais d’Elle, 1967], “her” alludes to Paris, a city that has always inspired him. Weekend [1967] is a devastating critique on modern French society.

Godard broke away from commercial films to shoot a series of ciné-tracts in 16mm and video, but returned to more accessible filmmaking with Tout va Bien [1972]. From 1980, a more mature Godard emerged, with his movies becoming contemplative, poetic essays on contemporary issues that challenged audiences to think differently.

WHAT TO WATCH

Breathless [1960]
My Life to Live [1962]
Contempt [Le Mépris, 1963]
Band of Outsiders [Bande à Part, 1964]
Alphaville [1965]
Two or Three Things I Know About Her [1967]
Weekend [1967]
New Wave [Nouvelle Vague, 1990]
In Praise of Love [Eloge de l’Amour, 2001]
Our Music [Notre Musique, 2004]
With his epic Civil War drama, *The Birth of a Nation* (1915), D.W. Griffith did much to convince the world that film is as valid an art form as any other.

The son of a Confederate soldier, Griffith started directing at Biograph Studios in 1908. Biograph was the first studio to shoot a movie in Hollywood—Griffith’s *In Old California* (1910). With Billy Bitzer (the photographer of nearly all his films), Griffith turned out hundreds of one- and two-reelers, learning his craft as he went along. By 1911, he had used close-ups, changed camera set-ups within one scene, and developed cross-cutting. Despite its reactionary attitudes, *The Birth of a Nation* remains a remarkable film in which all the technical innovations of his early work reached maturity. In order to pacify those critics put off by the racist elements in the film, Griffith’s next project was the epic *Intolerance* (1916), containing four separate stories to illustrate his theme. Throughout this period, the director struggled to free himself from studio control, and a result of this was United Artists, which he co-founded in 1919 with Charlie Chaplin, Douglas Fairbanks, and Mary Pickford.

He made some of his most endearing movies with the waiflike Lillian Gish—his favorite actress—notably *Broken Blossoms* (1919), *True Heart Susie* (1919), *Way Down East* (1920), and *Orphans of the Storm* (1921). However, due to his narrow views, and the emergence of new directors and of sound, Griffith lost his popular appeal and his influence. His first talkie, *Abraham Lincoln* (1930), failed and he led an obscure existence until his death in 1948.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Birth of a Nation* (1915)
- *Intolerance* (1916)
- *True Heart Susie* (1919)
- *Broken Blossoms* (1919)
- *Way Down East* (1920)
- *Orphans of the Storm* (1921)
Since Howard Hawks’ assured narrative style and handling of most genres was not immediately obvious as “art,” he was not appreciated as a true auteur and a candidate for Hollywood immortality until years after his death. Many of the director’s own personal interests feature in his films. A pilot in World War I, he brought authenticity to his four films about flying: *The Dawn Patrol* (1930), *Ceiling Zero* (1936), *Only Angels Have Wings* (1939), and *Air Force* (1943). A former designer and race-car driver, he re-created the excitement of the track in *The Crowd Roars* (1932) and *Red Line 7000* (1965). Energetic sportsmanship also inspired him to make *Hatari!* (1962) and *Man’s Favorite Sport* (1964). Some of these films focus on the camaraderie of men who risk their lives, but it was the battle of the sexes and gender role-swapping that preoccupied him in his screwball comedies *Twentieth Century* (1934), *Bringing Up Baby* (1938), *His Girl Friday* (1940), and later in *I Was a Male War Bride* (1949). Particularly remarkable was the sublime sexual interplay between Humphrey Bogart and Lauren Bacall in *To Have and Have Not* (1944) and *The Big Sleep* (1946), and the stunning opening number of *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes* (1953). Notable in Hawks’ films is the pairing of John Wayne with Montgomery Clift in *Red River* (1948), with Dean Martin in *Rio Bravo* (1959), and with Robert Mitchum in *El Dorado* (1966).
Known for going to any lengths to make a film, Werner Herzog (Werner Stipetic) is drawn to bizarre characters and situations set in stunningly photographed exotic surroundings.

Herzog’s first feature, *Signs of Life* (*Lebenszeichen*, 1968), takes place during World War II on a Greek island where a German soldier recovering from wounds refuses to obey orders. This theme foreshadowed later preoccupations with outsiders refusing or unable to conform to society.

A day in *Fitzcarraldo* (1982), the manual hauling of a 320-ton steamship over steep hills in the Peruvian jungle was accomplished without special effects, and is one of film’s most astonishing scenes.

**Werner Herzog**

*BORN* 1942  
*NATIONALITY* German  
*CAREER* 1967–  
*FILMS* 25  
*GENRE* Epic, Documentary  

Known for going to any lengths to make a film, Werner Herzog (Werner Stipetic) is drawn to bizarre characters and situations set in stunningly photographed exotic surroundings.

Herzog’s first feature, *Signs of Life* (*Lebenszeichen*, 1968), takes place during World War II on a Greek island where a German soldier recovering from wounds refuses to obey orders. This theme foreshadowed later preoccupations with outsiders refusing or unable to conform to society. *Fata Morgana* (1971), shot in the desolate Sahara desert, is an “outsider” film par excellence, while *Even Dwarfs Started Small* (*Auch Zwerge haben klein angefangen*, 1970), set on an island populated by dwarfs, depicts the problematic nature of the liberation of the spirit. *The Enigma of Kaspar Hauser* (*Jeder für sich und Gott gegen alle*, 1974), about a wild boy who appeared from nowhere in the early 19th century, also appealed to Herzog’s fascination with social misfits. His greatest success was

*Aguirre, Wrath of God* (*Aguirre, der Zorn Gottes*, 1972). Shot in the Peruvian Andes, it was the first of several films about obsessive heroes played by schizophrenic Klaus Kinski. The odd relationship between Kinski and Herzog became the subject of the director’s documentary, *My Best Fiend* (*Mein liebster Feind*, 1999), and *Fitzcarraldo* (1982) is about a turbulent trip by Kinski and Herzog into more untamed regions, this time the Amazonian jungle, where Brian, the main character, is determined to build an opera house. “If I should abandon this film,” Herzog said when conditions became difficult, “I should be a man without dreams... I live my life or end my life with this project.”

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Signs of Life* (1967)  
- *Fata Morgana* (1971)  
- *Aguirre, Wrath of God* (1972)  
- *Grizzly Man* (2005)  

Film poster, 1979
For decades, Alfred Hitchcock was the only film director whose name and face were as famous as those of a film star. "Hitch" was dubbed the "Master of Suspense," putting his own unique stamp on the thriller genre.

Hitchcock entered the film industry in 1920 as a designer of silent-film titles, rising to art director, scriptwriter, and assistant director. He directed nine silent films, including *The Lodger* (1927), in which he first explored his favorite theme of the innocent in danger. The movie marked his first appearance in front of the camera in a cameo, which became a feature of all his subsequent films.

**Alfred Hitchcock**

**BORN** 1899  **DIED** 1980  
**NATIONALITY** British  
**CAREER** 1926–1976  **FILMS** 56  
**GENRE** Thriller, Horror, Film noir

For decades, Alfred Hitchcock was the only film director whose name and face were as famous as those of a film star. "Hitch" was dubbed the "Master of Suspense," putting his own unique stamp on the thriller genre.

Hitchcock entered the film industry in 1920 as a designer of silent-film titles, rising to art director, scriptwriter, and assistant director. He directed nine silent films, including *The Lodger* (1927), in which he first explored his favorite theme of the innocent in danger. The movie marked his first appearance in front of the camera in a cameo, which became a feature of all his subsequent films.

**The lure of Hollywood**

In 1929, while *Blackmail* was in production, sound was introduced to film. The 30-year-old Hitchcock quickly demonstrated his understanding of this new technology. At one point in the film, he created a sound montage in which the word "knife" echoes over and over again in the guilty girl’s mind. A number of superb comedy-thrillers followed, such as *The Man Who Knew Too Much* (1934) and

*The Lady Vanishes* (1938). In 1940, Producer David O. Selznick invited him to Hollywood to direct a movie based on Daphne du Maurier’s novel *Rebecca*. Hitchcock’s first American film had a British cast headed by Laurence Olivier and Joan Fontaine. *Rebecca* (1940) was a triumph, winning the Oscar for Best Picture and launching his long career in the US.

**Psychology, plot, and pursuit**

Hitchcock claimed not to care about the morality, subject, or message of his films, but only the manner in which the story was told. The obvious Catholicism in movies such as *I Confess* (1953) and the blatant psychology of *Spellbound* (1945), *Psycho* (1960), and *Marnie* (1964) were merely plot devices.

The pleasure of the director’s films lies elsewhere—for example, in the picaresque pursuit of *Saboteur* (1942), in which a man must prove his innocence while being chased by both police and criminals. Then there’s the underlying sense of menace that emanates from unexpected places, evident in *The Birds* (1963). Hitchcock also had the remarkable ability to surprise his audiences. In *Psycho*, for example, he audaciously kills off his leading lady (Janet Leigh) halfway through the film.

He demonstrated an extravagant sense of location, as shown with the shooting that coincides with a clash of cymbals during a concert in *The Man Who Knew Too Much* (1934 and 1956); the climactic chase on Mount Rushmore in *North by Northwest* (1959); and the strangulation in London’s Covent Garden market in *Frenzy* (1972). From 1956 to 1966, all Hitchcock’s films were set to Bernard Herrmann’s distinctive pulsating music, particularly effective in *Vertigo* (1958), which many consider his masterpiece.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*The 39 Steps* (1935)  
*The Lady Vanishes* (1938)  
*Shadow of a Doubt* (1943)  
*Strangers on a Train* (1951)  
*Rear Window* (1954)  
*Vertigo* (1958)  
*North by Northwest* (1959)  
*Psycho* (1960)  
*The Birds* (1963)  
*Marnie* (1964)
The films of John Huston express his wide-ranging, typically masculine interests, but beneath the tough exterior, a tenderness and a romantic idealism is revealed.

Son of actor Walter Huston and father of Anjelica and Danny—both actors too—John Huston led a varied life as painter, boxer, horseman, hunter, actor, and writer, before becoming a director. *The Maltese Falcon* (1941), starring his favorite actor Humphrey Bogart, was his assured debut and is widely considered the first film noir. He directed his father and Bogart in *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre* (1948), a saga of human greed. Greed is also the theme of *Key Largo* (1948), with Bogart and Lauren Bacall, and of Beat the Devil (1953), which parodies *The Maltese Falcon* and Bogart’s persona. Most of his heroes are fiercely independent loners, such as Toulouse-Lautrec (*Moulin Rouge*, 1952), Captain Ahab (*Moby Dick*, 1956), Freud (in the 1962 film of the same name), the defeated boxers in *Fat City* (1972), and the preacher in *Wise Blood* (1979).

*The Misfits* (1961), starring Clark Gable, Montgomery Clift, and Marilyn Monroe among others, is a film about losers. Fatalism and irony pervade Huston’s best movies, which are rich in character and plot and told in an incisive narrative style—one of the best examples being *The Asphalt Jungle* (1950). He made two excursions into the African jungle with *The African Queen* (1951), starring the unlikely pairing of Bogart and Katharine Hepburn, and *The Roots of Heaven* (1958), a film about doomed elephants. Huston’s final film, *The Dead* (1987), based on a short story by James Joyce and filmed in Ireland where the director had made his home, was a poignant valediction.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Maltese Falcon* (1941)
- *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre* (1948)
- *Key Largo* (1948)
- *The Asphalt Jungle* (1950)
- *The African Queen* (1951)
- *Beat the Devil* (1953)
- *The Misfits* (1961)
- *Fat City* (1972)
- *The Dead* (1987)

---

John Huston

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BORN 1906</th>
<th>DIED 1987</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NATIONALITY</td>
<td>American</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAREER 1941–1987</td>
<td>FILMS 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GENRE Various</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

Tim Holt, Walter Huston, and Humphrey Bogart (clockwise from left) are prospectors united by greed in *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre* (1948), for which Huston won the Best Director Oscar.
All of Elia Kazan’s films have strong social themes, a keen sense of location, and superb performances. Although Kazan betrayed his friends at the McCarthy hearings in 1952 (see p.31), his reputation as one of the finest directors in the US has never wavered. Having worked in the theater and at the Actors Studio, Kazan had great respect for actors, allowing them to develop their work during shooting. This trust inspired some great performances, including those by Marlon Brando in *On the Waterfront* (1954) and Jo Van Fleet in *Wild River* (1960). Kazan made Brando a star with *A Streetcar Named Desire* (1951), “discovered” James Dean (*East of Eden*, 1955), and gave debut screen roles to Jack Palance (*Panic in the Streets*, 1950), Lee Remick (*A Face in the Crowd*, 1957), and Warren Beatty (*Splendor in the Grass*, 1961). He worked closely with Tennessee Williams in *A Streetcar Named Desire* and *Baby Doll* (1956), and with John Steinbeck in *Viva Zapata* (1952) and *East of Eden*.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *A Streetcar Named Desire* (1951)
- *On the Waterfront* (1954)
- *East of Eden* (1955)
- *A Face in the Crowd* (1957)
- *Wild River* (1960)
- *Splendor in the Grass* (1961)

---

Miklós Jancsó

**BORN** 1921

**NATIONALITY** Hungarian

**CAREER** 1958– FILMS 27

**GENRE** Political drama

The films of Miklós Jancsó, from the mid-1960s to the mid-1970s, are brilliantly choreographed dramas. Jancsó traces the fight for Hungarian independence and socialism using emblems and symbolism.

Jancsó’s very personal style blossomed in *The Round-Up* (*Szegénylegények*, 1966). This film contains many of the devices and themes that he has used in his later movies. Set on a desolate plain in Hungary, some time after the collapse of the 1948 revolution against the Austrian rule, *The Round-Up* powerfully depicts the conflict between the political oppressor and the oppressed. Jancsó’s films are subtly choreographed, with the camera fluidly tracking the movements of characters, emphasizing their relationship to the landscape. Color, especially red, is used symbolically in *The Confrontation* (*Fényes Szelek*, 1969), *Agnus Dei* (*Égi Bárány*, 1971), and *Red Psalm* (*Még Kér a Nép*, 1972). These films are hymns of despair as well as celebrations of freedom, illustrated by Jancsó’s masterful long takes and extended sequence shots.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *My Way Home* (1965)
- *The Red and the White* (1968)
- *Agnus Dei* (1971)
- *Red Psalm* (1972)
Through his rather sardonic examinations of the conflict between the state and its citizens, Krzysztof Kieslowski has come to represent “film of moral unrest” in Poland. Politically active in the struggle for a more democratic Poland, Kieslowski expresses many of his ideas obliquely in his features. Nevertheless, his ironic humanism was not appreciated by the authorities and two of his films were suppressed: Blind Chance (Przypadek, made in 1981), which examines the effect of arbitrary fate on the life of a student; and No End (Bez Konca, made in 1985), which shows the ghost of a dead lawyer watching his family survive without him. It was on their release and down asking passers-by to bury him in a grave he has already dug. The car motif recurs in Ten (2002), which follows ten conversations that take place in a car being driven through Tehran’s streets. Kiarostami has said, “I don’t invent material. I just watch and take it from the daily life of people around me.” However, his realism is carefully constructed.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- Where is the Friend’s Home? (1987)
- And Life Goes On... (1992)
- Through the Olive Trees (1994)
- Taste of Cherry (1997)
- The Wind Will Carry Us (1999)
- Ten (2002)

### Abbas Kiarostami

**BORN** 1940  
**NATIONALITY** Iranian  
**CAREER** 1974–  
**GENRE** Drama

The fact that Iranian film is considered one of the best in the world is partly due to Abbas Kiarostami, whose films play brilliantly with audiences’ perceptions of film. Abbas Kiarostami had been making films for almost two decades before Where is the Friend’s Home? (Khane-ye Doust Kodjast?, 1987), a gently humorous film on a child’s loyalty, became an international success. And Life Goes On... (Zendegi va Digar Hitch, 1992) follows a film director, after an earthquake, searching for the children who featured in one of his films. Through the Olive Trees (Zire Darakhatan Zeyton, 1994), written and directed by Kiarostami, is about the filming of And Life Goes On... Kiarostami’s trademark—people driving over long distances—reaches perfection in Taste of Cherry (Ta’m e Guilass, 1997). The film shows a middle-aged man bent on suicide, who drives up and down asking passers-by to bury him in a grave he has already dug. The car motif recurs in Ten (2002), which follows ten conversations that take place in a car being driven through Tehran’s streets. Kiarostami has said, “I don’t invent material. I just watch and take it from the daily life of people around me.” However, his realism is carefully constructed.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- Where is the Friend’s Home? (1987)
- And Life Goes On... (1992)
- Through the Olive Trees (1994)
- Taste of Cherry (1997)
- The Wind Will Carry Us (1999)
- Ten (2002)

### Krzysztof Kieslowski

**BORN** 1941  **DIED** 1996  
**NATIONALITY** Polish  
**CAREER** 1976–1993  
**GENRE** Drama

Through his rather sardonic examinations of the conflict between the state and its citizens, Krzysztof Kieslowski has come to represent “film of moral unrest” in Poland. Politically active in the struggle for a more democratic Poland, Kieslowski expresses many of his ideas obliquely in his features. Nevertheless, his ironic humanism was not appreciated by the authorities and two of his films were suppressed: Blind Chance (Przypadek, made in 1981), which examines the effect of arbitrary fate on the life of a student; and No End (Bez Konca, made in 1985), which shows the ghost of a dead lawyer watching his family survive without him. It was on their release in 1986, followed by two shorts made as part of a TV series, The Decalogue (Dekalog, 1989–90), that he was extolled abroad. A Short Film About Killing (Krótki Film o Zabijaniu, 1988) is a powerful cry against capital punishment. In A Short Film About Love (Krótki Film o Milosci, 1988), a 19-year-old boy is obsessed with a woman in the apartment facing his own. With the fall of communism, Kieslowski chose to work in France where he directed The Double Life of Véronique (La Double Vie de Véronique, 1991) and the Three Colors trilogy (1993–94).

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- Blind Chance (1981)
- A Short Film About Killing (1988)
- A Short Film About Love (1988)
- The Double Life of Véronique (1991)
- Three Colors: Blue (1993)
- Three Colors: White (1994)
- Three Colors: Red (1994)
Deeply pessimistic and claustrophobic, Kubrick’s films deal brilliantly with technical and textual complexities. *Lolita* [1962], based on Vladimir Nabokov’s novel about a pedophile, was an acerbic comedy full of “perverse passion.” Kubrick’s anti-militarism first revealed itself in the bitterly ironic and moving World War I drama *Paths of Glory* [1957] and continued in the black comedy *Dr. Strangelove* [1964]. In *Full Metal Jacket* [1987], he powerfully depicts the brutal military training for a pointless war (Vietnam). His futuristic movies develop the theme of dehumanization. In *2001: A Space Odyssey* [1968], man is merely a machine controlled by a machine, while in *A Clockwork Orange* [1971] alienated youths are brainwashed into conformity. Madness is manifest in *The Shining* [1980], and sexual fantasies are explored in his final film, *Eyes Wide Shut* [1999]. In contrast, *Barry Lyndon* [1975], inspired by the English landscape and portrait paintings of the 18th century, lovingly recreates the sensibilities of the time.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Paths of Glory* [1957]
- *Lolita* [1962]
- *Dr. Strangelove* [1964]
- *2001: A Space Odyssey* [1968]
- *A Clockwork Orange* [1971]
- *Barry Lyndon* [1975]
- *Full Metal Jacket* [1987]
Akira Kurosawa

BORN 1912  DIED 1998
NATIONALITY Japanese
CAREER 1943–1993  FILMS 31
GENRE Epic

The best-known Japanese director in the West, Akira Kurosawa has achieved an international popularity. Revered by other filmmakers, his films remain faithful to the Japanese tradition, yet at the same time bear a strong similarity to American movies. There has seldom been more cross-fertilization in film than in the work of Kurosawa. Three of his films have been adapted easily into Hollywood Westerns. Rashomon (1950), the first Japanese film to be shown widely in the West, became The Outrage (1964); Seven Samurai (Shichinin no Samurai, 1954) was turned into The Magnificent Seven (1960); and The Bodyguard (Yojimbo, 1961) into A Fistful of Dollars (1964). Some of his features pay homage to American film, while others have literary sources: Hakuchi (1951) is based on Fyodor Dostoevsky’s The Idiot; Donzoko (1957) on Maxim Gorky’s The Lower Depths; and Kumonosu Jō (1957) and Ran (1985) on William Shakespeare’s Macbeth and King Lear respectively. The films make for easy viewing, although tragic contemporary tales like To Live (Ikiru, 1952), about a man dying of cancer, and I Live in Fear (Ikimono no Kiroku, 1955), a family drama, delve much deeper. Kurosawa’s flamboyant samurai adventures mix comedy and rich imagery, as in films such as The Hidden Fortress (Kakushi-toride no San-akunin, 1958), and Sanjuro (Tsubaki Sanjûrô, 1962). Widescreen and color are used magnificently to frame the epic grandeur of Dersu Uzala (1975), as well as Kagemusha (1980) and Ran (1985), with their glorious red sunsets, vivid rainbows, and multicolored flags.

WHAT TO WATCH

Rashomon (1950)
To Live (1952)
Seven Samurai (1954)
Throne of Blood (Kumonosu Jō, 1957)
The Hidden Fortress (1958)
The Bodyguard (1961)
Sanjuro (1962)
Dersu Uzala (1975)
Kagemusha (1980)
Ran (1985)

In The Hidden Fortress (1958), two greedy peasants agree to help a princess cross enemy territory in their desire for gold.

In this magnificent battle scene in Ran (1985), Kurosawa’s cinematic ode to Shakespeare’s King Lear, a warlord’s lack of judgment leads to death and disaster.
Fritz Lang

BORN 1890  DIED 1976
NATIONALITY German-American
CAREER 1919–1960  FILMS 41
GENRE Film noir

Looking at the world with a grim detachment and a strong moral sense, Fritz Lang worked through two career phases: in Germany (1919 to 1932) and Hollywood (1936 to 1956).

Lang’s reputation grew in Germany with serials such as Dr. Mabuse: The Gambler (Dr. Mabuse, der Spieler, 1922). Die Nibelungen (1924), a German saga in two parts, makes impressive use of stylized studio scenery, while the huge sets of Metropolis (1927) represent a futuristic city-factory. In his first film with sound, M (1931), Lang made an ironic social comment on justice, capital punishment, and mob rule—themes he would take up again in his first American film, Fury (1936). Hangmen Also Die! (1943) was a fictionalized account of the assassination of Gestapo leader Reinhard Heydrich, in which he projected increasing public outrage against Nazi atrocities. Having fled Nazi Germany, he had to deal with dictatorial producers in Hollywood. MGM tacked on a happy ending to Fury and Warner Bros. did the same to Cloak and Dagger (1946). Yet he managed to make splendidly dark films of murder, revenge, and seduction, such as The Woman in the Window (1944) and Scarlet Street (1945); Clash by Night (1952), dealing with post-war dissipation; The Big Heat (1953) and Human Desire (1954), both film noirs; and Beyond a Reasonable Doubt (1956).

WHAT TO WATCH
Dr. Mabuse: The Gambler (1922)
Metropolis (1927)
M (1931)
Fury (1936)
Hangmen Also Die! (1943)
The Woman in the Window (1944)
Scarlet Street (1945)
Clash by Night (1952)
The Big Heat (1953)
Human Desire (1954)

David Lean

BORN 1908  DIED 1991
NATIONALITY British
CAREER 1942–1984  FILMS 16
GENRE Epic, Costume drama

After making several films in the 1940s, epitomizing the best of British film, David Lean made five international blockbusters. Since then, he became associated with filmmaking on a grand scale.

Lean co-directed his first film, In Which We Serve (1942), with Noël Coward, before going on to make three more films with him: This Happy Breed (1944), Blithe Spirit (1945), and Brief Encounter (1945). The last, based on a one-act play by Coward (who wrote the screenplay) is one of the most telling juxtapositions of the romantic and the mundane in film. The script (balancing passionate narration with clipped dialogue), the performances of Trevor Howard and Celia Johnson, and the fluid camerawork make it one of Lean’s greatest films. His fine screen adaptations of Charles Dickens, Great Expectations (1946) and Oliver Twist (1948), feature brilliant photography (by Guy Green), design, and acting. Lean’s expertise can be seen in his three films with Ann Todd, especially The Sound Barrier (1952). His films on a larger scale—The Bridge on the River Kwai (1957), Lawrence of Arabia (1962), Doctor Zhivago (1965), Ryan’s Daughter (1970), and A Passage to India (1984)—won a total of 23 Academy Awards.

WHAT TO WATCH
In Which We Serve (1942)
Brief Encounter (1945)
Great Expectations (1946)
Oliver Twist (1948)
Hobson’s Choice (1954)
The Bridge on the River Kwai (1957)
Lawrence of Arabia (1962)
Doctor Zhivago (1965)
A Passage to India (1984)
The most significant turning point in African-American film was the emergence of Spike Lee, whose movies explore a hitherto unknown range of themes from a black perspective.

It was black directors like Melvin Van Peebles, Gordon Parks, and Sidney Poitier in the 1970s who paved the way for Lee in the following decade. However, while their films cater mainly to black audiences, Lee’s movies appeal to a wider spectrum of society, tackling potentially explosive subjects such as interracial sexual relations and drugs (Jungle Fever, 1991), black music (Mo’ Better Blues, 1990), and black politics (Malcolm X, 1992), in mainstream film. Lee’s first feature, She’s Gotta Have It (1986), was influenced by the French New Wave directors, and is about a sexually liberated young woman’s relationship with three lovers. Costing only $170,000, it was a huge box office success. Lee’s preoccupation with cultural identity was manifest in Do the Right Thing (1989), a film set in an Italian pizza parlor on a sweltering day in Brooklyn, where racial tensions are about to explode. In one controversial scene, characters shout racial and ethnic epithets directly to the camera. With a radical approach, a brilliantly constructed set, complex sound design, and vibrant cinematography, Lee showed full mastery of the medium. The film’s success allowed him to direct Malcolm X after he condemned Warner Bros.’ initial decision to hire Norman Jewison for the job. This film, about the iconic African-American political activist, proved that Lee could fuse a popular form with significant social commentary on a large scale.

In Jungle Fever (1991), Lee’s searing study of attitudes to race and the drug culture, Halle Berry makes her big-screen debut in the role of a crack addict.

Denzel Washington shone in his Oscar-nominated role in Malcolm X (1992), Lee’s biopic on the controversial nationalist leader.
Bringing continental manners and hedonism into puritan America, Ernst Lubitsch established his own style of elegance, wit, incisiveness, and cynicism, perfectly suited to the varied themes he worked on, which came to be called the “Lubitsch Touch.”

Lubitsch’s features in Germany include a number of ironic historical romances such as Madame Dubarry (1919) with Pola Negri. His Hollywood career began with scintillating silent comedies, including Lady Windermere’s Fan (1925). His musicals with Maurice Chevalier and Jeannette McDonald, as well as comedies Trouble in Paradise (1932) and Design for Living (1933), treated the audience as sophisticates—rare in commercial movies. At the end of the 1930s, Lubitsch came up with a number of very entertaining romantic comedies: Angel (1937), starring a sparkling Marlene Dietrich; Ninotchka (1939), a witty tale of how a stern Russian commisar (Greta Garbo) is seduced by wicked, capitalist ways; and The Shop Around the Corner (1940), a charming comedy of errors starring James Stewart. Under the shadow of war, Lubitsch came up with one of Hollywood’s great comedies, To Be or Not to Be (1942), which took on the Nazi occupation of Poland—of all subjects.

**WHAT TO WATCH**
- Trouble in Paradise (1932)
- Design for Living (1933)
- The Merry Widow (1934)
- Desire (1936)
- Angel (1937)
- Ninotchka (1939)
- The Shop Around the Corner (1940)
- To Be or Not to Be (1942)
Over the decades, David Lynch has accumulated a huge following of those willing to enter his bizarre and labyrinthine dream world. His first feature, *Eraserhead* (1977) was shot in black-and-white, almost entirely at night. A disturbing nightmare of a film, ripped from the womb of surrealist art and German expressionist (see box, p.259) film, it appeals equally to intellectuals and horror-movie fans, like much of his work.

The Elephant Man (1980), a far more conventional film, evokes pity for the hideously deformed Victorian man, John Merrick (played by John Hurt, who wears layers of make-up). Perhaps his most representative film is *Blue Velvet* (1986), which contains elements of satire, crime, and horror—features that are even more evident in the cryptic psychological thriller *Mulholland Drive* (2001). Lynch’s most uncharacteristic film is *The Straight Story* (1999), which traces the slow progress of a man traveling hundreds of miles on a lawnmower.

Moving from France to the US with ease, Louis Malle was a “will-o’-the-wisp” director, like the title of one of his films, *Le Feu Follet* (1963). He specialized in difficult or taboo subjects. “I’m always interested in exposing a theme, a character, or situation which seems to be unacceptable,” Malle explained.

People Will Talk (1951) is one of the most appropriate titles in Joseph L. Mankiewicz’s filmography—the screen was mostly a vehicle for his literate, witty, and satirical screenplays. Although Mankiewicz’s films are dialogue-driven, they are not filmed plays. They have an elegant visual style, and many experiment with narrative form, the story being told from different points of view with an effective use of flashbacks. A Letter to Three Wives (1949) is a cleverly constructed tale set in the suburban US where three wives, Deborah (Jeanne Crain), Lora (Linda Darnell), and Rita (Ann Sothern) wonder which one of their husbands is running away with the local vamp. The terse comedy is derived as much from the dialogue and acting as the meticulously observed milieu. All About Eve (1950), a poison-pen letter to the theatrical world of New York, is a high comedy, with Bette Davis playing the role of the bitching, faded idol Margo Channing to the full. The Barefoot Contessa (1954) is equally acerbic about the film industry. An absorbing espionage tale, 5 Fingers (1952) is told in a semi-documentary style. It stars James Mason, who also made a fine Brutus to Marlon Brando’s powerful Mark Antony in Julius Caesar (1953), an intelligent adaptation of Shakespeare that avoids the temptation toward Hollywood spectacle—unlike the $45-million Cleopatra (1963). Brando was also excellent in Guys and Dolls (1955), both his and Mankiewicz’s only musical.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- The Ghost and Mrs. Muir (1947)
- A Letter to Three Wives (1949)
- All About Eve (1950)
- 5 Fingers (1952)
- Julius Caesar (1953)
- The Barefoot Contessa (1954)
- Guys and Dolls (1955)
- Suddenly, Last Summer (1959)

Masterson (Marlon Brando) "corrupts" Save-a-Soul missionary Sarah Brown (Jean Simmons) in the stylish musical Guys and Dolls (1955).
It was his enthusiasm for the works of writer Herman Melville that made Jean-Pierre Grumbach change his name. However, it was the American gangster novel and film noir that were the greatest influences on his movies, which, in turn, were to inspire several independent American directors.

Bob the Gambler (Bob le Flambeur, 1956) and Two Men in Manhattan (Deux Hommes dans Manhattan, 1959), Melville’s first independent low-budget films, were shot on location in Paris and New York, respectively. His gritty, freewheeling style brought something new to the crime thriller, and the eight films he made inhabit a world of sleazy bars, hotels, and nightclubs where double-crossing and killing are the norm. The Samurai (Le Samourai, 1967) follows the last day of a cold-blooded killer (Alain Delon) with a code of honor. Melville was in the French Resistance and three of his films, including the tragic Army of Shadows (L’Armée des Ombres, 1969), are about France under occupation.

There were three phases to Leo McCarey’s brilliant career as a film director: Laurel and Hardy shorts, zany wisecracking comedies, and sentimental romantic comedies.

Among the Laurel and Hardy shorts that Leo McCarey directed from 1927 to 1931 is Putting Pants on Philip (1927), the first film the comedians formally made together as a duo. Between 1932 and 1937, McCarey directed comedians Eddie Cantor (The Kid From Spain, 1932), W.C. Fields (Six of a Kind, 1934), the Marx brothers (Duck Soup, 1933), and Harold Lloyd (The Milky Way, 1936), as well as Cary Grant in The Awful Truth (1937), one of the best screwball comedies ever made. The third phase of McCarey’s career, after 1937, includes Love Affair (1939), which he remade as An Affair to Remember (1957), a shipboard romance. Both Going My Way (1944) and The Bells of St. Mary’s (1945), were handled with enough manipulative skill to persuade even an atheist to ponder.
Vincente Minnelli

**BORN** 1910  **DIED** 1986

**NATIONALITY** American

**CAREER** 1942–1976  **FILMS** 33

**GENRE** Musical, Melodrama

The world of Vincente Minnelli is one of beauty, fantasy, brilliant colors, stylish set designs, and elaborate costumes, in which Fred Astaire, Judy Garland, Gene Kelly, Cyd Charisse, and Leslie Caron dance and sing.

Seven of the screen’s finest musicals were made by the director for MGM. His debut was the ground-breaking African-American musical *Cabin in the Sky* (1943), a film that showcased many of the era’s legendary performers. He used Technicolor for the first time in *Meet Me in St. Louis* (1944), a touching portrayal of family life in 1903. The movie highlights the songs of a radiant Judy Garland (who married Minnelli in 1945). *The Pirate* (1948) has stylized theatrical settings, but the performances by Garland and Gene Kelly prevent the film from being “stagey.” Kelly (with Leslie Caron) shines in *An American in Paris* (1951), which ends with an audacious 18-minute ballet. *The Band Wagon* (1953), with Astaire in his finest screen role, includes a number that sums up Minnelli’s musicals: *That’s Entertainment*. Of the later CinemaScope movies, only *Gigi* (1958) is in the same league. Two of Minnelli’s “straight” films, *The Bad and the Beautiful* (1952) and *Lust for Life* (1956), star Kirk Douglas, as a megalomaniac movie producer in the former, and as Vincent van Gogh in the latter. *Some Came Running* (1958) is a lush, small-town melodrama, featuring Shirley MacLaine and Frank Sinatra.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*Meet Me in St. Louis* (1944)

*The Pirate* (1948)

*An American in Paris* (1951)

*The Bad and the Beautiful* (1952)

*The Band Wagon* (1953)

*Lust for Life* (1956)

*Gigi* (1958)

*Some Came Running* (1959)
Although the West has seen only about a dozen of Kenji Mizoguchi’s films, they are enough to establish him as one of the finest directors of all time.

From 1922 to 1936, Mizoguchi’s poverty forced him to make films in which he had no interest, but he gradually developed his own style. His humanist view of the brutality of feudal Japan was mainly concerned with the sufferings of women. He preferred long takes, long shots, and gentle camera movements, delicately avoiding the need for cutting by using slow dissolves and minimal close-ups. The effect of moving away to a medium or long shot at critical moments deepens the sympathy for the characters. His best-known films—The Life of Oharu (Saikaku ichidai onna, 1952), Tales of Ugetsu (Ugetsu monogatari, 1953), and Sansho the Bailiff (Sanshô dayû, 1954)—are poignantly told in beautiful images.

Kenji Mizoguchi

**BORN** 1898  **DIED** 1956

**NATIONALITY** Japanese

**CAREER** 1923–1956  **FILMS** 94

**GENRE** Costume drama

---

F.W. Murnau, along with Ernst Lubitsch, was one of the two great German directors in the US. He was killed in a car crash while on his way to Paramount Studios, leaving five masterpieces behind him.

Murnau’s first features were supernatural tales, culminating in Nosferatu (Nosferatu, eine Symphonie des Grauens, 1922), the first Dracula film. Although expressionistic in manner, The Last Laugh (Der Letzte Mann, 1924) moved nearer the Kammerspielfilm (chamber film), which dealt with ordinary people and events with an element of social criticism. The story of how an old hotel doorman (Emil Jannings) is reduced to a lavatory attendant is told without any intertitles. The camera tracking through the hotel corridors, the subjective shots, and the drunken dream sequences all make words superfluous.

Jannings also starred in Murnau’s Tartuffe (Herr Tartüff, 1925) and Faust (1926)—studio productions with imagery derived from the Old Masters. In Hollywood, he directed Sunrise (1927), the simple story of a farmer who tries to kill his devoted wife. The lighting, the fluidity of the camera, and the blend of German and Hollywood techniques combine to make it a poetic masterpiece. However, the studio imposed a happy ending on the film; two more also suffered from studio interference. Reacting to this, Murnau formed his own company with Robert J. Flaherty and went to the South Seas to make Tabu (1931), which won an Oscar for Best Cinematography.

F.W. Murnau

**BORN** 1888  **DIED** 1931

**NATIONALITY** German

**CAREER** 1919–1931  **FILMS** 21

**GENRE** Drama, Fantasy

---

George O’Brien plays Anses, a farmer, and Janet Gaynor is his wife Indre, in Sunrise (1927); the farmer falls in love with a city woman, who suggests that he kills his wife.
Manoel de Oliveira

**BORN** 1908

**NATIONALITY** Portuguese

**CAREER** 1942– FILMS 40

**GENRE** Costume drama, Documentary

Manoel de Oliveira is among the most original and profound artists working in the medium, and was never more prolific than after he turned 80, writing and directing one film a year until well into his 90s.

While Portugal was under the dictatorial Salazar regime (1932–68), Oliveira was condemned to years of silence and inactivity. As a result, it was only in his 70s that he was able to fully explore his principal interests of desire, fear, guilt, and perdition, underscored by the very Portuguese sentiment of the “consolation of melancholy.” Many of his films are adaptations of literary works, which, while assuming the literary nature of the text, destroy conventional narrative with long and fixed shots or the repetition of such shots in beautifully composed color images. He has stipulated that his life story, *Memories and Confessions* (*Visita ou Memórias e Confissões*, 1982), is only to be released after his death.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Aniki Bóbó* (1942)
- *Doomed Love* (1979)
- *Francisca* (1981)
- *Abraham’s Valley* (1993)
- *I’m Going Home* (2001)
- *O Estranho Caso de Angelica* (*The Strange Case of Angelica*, 2010)

![Ema](Leonor Silveira) is a sensual beauty who enters into a marriage of convenience in *Abraham’s Valley* (1993), a haunting portrait of privilege, passion, and loneliness.
Max Ophüls’ main preoccupation was the transitory nature of love; his bittersweet, nostalgic films are set in the past with a tracking, circling camera suggesting the passage of time.

At the beginning of La Ronde (1950), the Master of Ceremonies walks through a film studio onto a fin-de-siècle set, changes into an opera cloak, and spins a merry-go-round. He is Ophüls’ alter ego and the title—literally meaning “the round”—is a clue to his films, which are like merry-go-rounds moving to the sound of a waltz. A masked dancer sweeps into a dance hall in House of Pleasure (Le Plaisir, 1952), the camera moving with him, and he keeps whirling as the music gets livelier until he falls. In Lola Montès (1955), the ringmaster cracks his whip at the center of a huge circus ring as the heroine reminisces, and the camera revolves 360 degrees to reveal her past. Everything comes full circle as multiple couples keep changing partners in La Ronde and after the earrings are passed from hand to hand in Madame de... (1953).

After five films in Germany including Leiberlei (1933), a story about doomed love, Ophüls went to the US. The only film he made there that suggests his European period was Letter from an Unknown Woman (1948). Returning to Paris in 1949, he made La Ronde with a terrific French cast; House of Pleasure, based on three Guy de Maupassant stories; Madame de..., a witty confection; and his final film, Lola Montès, the only one in color and with an extraordinary treatment of space on the CinemaScope screen.

WHAT TO WATCH

Leiberlei (1933)
Mayertling to Sarajevo (1940)
Letter from an Unknown Woman (1948)
La Ronde (1950)
House of Pleasure (1952)
Madame de... (1953)
Lola Montès (1955)
Describing Yasujirô Ozu’s work may make it sound trivial, but within their parameters, his films are rich in humor, emotion, and social insight. Ozu’s work is marked by a certain consistency. He never married, yet, aside from his early films which were light, ironic comedies influenced by the French New Wave, his mature period is marked by a remarkable consistency.

Keiji Sada and Yoshiko Kuga take tea in Good Morning (1959), which Ozu remade from his own first feature I Was Born, But… (1932); both are moving portrayals of childhood.

In an eerie scene from Ôshima’s moody period piece Empire of Passion (1978), Gisaburo (Takahiro Tamura), a murdered rickshaw driver, returns as a ghost.

The influence of the French New Wave (see pp.42–43) is felt in Nagisa Ôshima’s films—stimulating and provocative metaphors of Japanese social values. Death by Hanging (Koshikei, 1968), which earned international renown, and Boy (Shonen, 1969) critically dissect Japanese social life. The former deals with a condemned man whose body refuses to die, while the latter relates how a boy’s parents train him to get knocked down by cars so they can sue the drivers. Ôshima equates sexual liberation with rebellion in Diary of a Shinjuku Thief (Shinjuku dorobo nikki, 1969). In the Realm of the Senses (Ai no corrida, 1976) focuses on obsessive sex between a gangster and a prostitute. Empire of Passion (Ai no borei, 1978) is equally steamy.

Hollywood film, he deals with middle-class family relationships, particularly the parent-child generation gap. Stylistically and thematically too, the movies of his mature period are very alike and it was this interplay of characters that absorbed him rather than the plot. After 1930, Ozu never used a dissolve and seldom moved the camera, which remained fixed a little lower than waist level. Each of his sequences is of great formal beauty, often punctuated by short external shots and intensified by music.

WHAT TO WATCH

Yasujirô Ozu
BORN 1903 DIED 1963
NATIONALITY Japanese
CAREER 1927–1962 FILMS 54
GENRE Drama, Comedy

Record of a Tenement Gentleman (1947)
Late Spring (Banshun, 1949)
Early Summer (Bakushû, 1951)
Tokyo Story (Tokyo Monogatari, 1953)
Early Spring (Soshun, 1956)
Equinox Flower (Higanbana, 1958)
Good Morning (Ohayo, 1959)
Late Autumn (Akibiyori, 1960)
The End of Summer (Kohayagawa-ke no aki, 1961)
An Autumn Afternoon (Sanma no aji, 1962)

Nagisa Ôshima
BORN 1932
NATIONALITY Japanese
CAREER 1959– FILMS 26
GENRE Drama

The Sun’s Burial (Taiyo no hakaba, 1960)
Death by Hanging (1968)
Diary of a Shinjuku Thief (Shinjuku dorobo nikki, 1969)
Boy (1969)
The Ceremony (Gishiki, 1971)
In the Realm of the Senses (1976)
Empire of Passion (1978)
Taboo (Gohatto, 1999)
Compelling depictions of human degradation in a corrupt society, G.W. Pabst’s films came out of a Germany defined by rapid inflation and the rise of Nazism, and went on to inspire a major shift from expressionism to realism in German film.

Despite the obvious unfairness to Pabst, it is tempting to observe that in all his best films, the actresses stand out rather than the director: 20-year-old Greta Garbo on the brink of prostitution in Joyless Street (Die freudlose Gasse, 1925); Brigitte Helm as the lonely blind girl in The Love of Jeanne Ney (Die Liebe der Jeanne Ney, 1927); Lotte Lenya in The Threepenny Opera (Die Dreigroschenoper, 1931); and, above all, American Louise Brooks in Pandora’s Box (Die Büchse der Pandora, 1929) and Diary of a Lost Girl (Tagebuch einer Verlorenen, 1929). Pandora’s Box was a star vehicle for Louise Brooks, with her bobbed black hair framing her pale kittenish face, and her every gesture and expression imbued with eroticism. Her character Lulu—a woman who destroys men—became one of the icons of film, and inspired Pabst to produce his finest work, Diary of a Lost Girl (1929). This film again explores the social and economic breakdown of post-war Germany, with its brutal depiction of a girls’ reform school. Both Westfront 1918 (1930), Pabst’s talkie debut, and Comradeship (Kameradschaft, 1931) plead the cause of international brotherhood. The former ends with a French soldier clutching a dead German’s hand; the latter tells of German miners rescuing their French comrades trapped in a shaft. Though The Threepenny Opera is a slightly softened adaptation of the Bertolt Brecht–Kurt Weill musical, it retains plenty of anti-bourgeois bite.

Pabst made three historical films under the Nazis, including Paracelsus (1943). As a form of atonement, his later films, notably The Trial (Der Prozeß, 1948), are attacks on anti-Semitism.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film Title</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Love of Jeanne Ney</td>
<td>1927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pandora’s Box</td>
<td>1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diary of a Lost Girl</td>
<td>1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Threepenny Opera</td>
<td>1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comradeship</td>
<td>1931</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Westfront 1918 (1930) gives a bitter, realistic view of the barbed wire and trenches of World War I, seen through the eyes of four young German recruits.
In Shadows of Forgotten Ancestors (1965), Ivan Mikolajchuk (center), here wearing the traditional costume of the Ukrainian Hutsuls, plays a tragic hero.

Sergei Parajanov

**BORN** 1924  **DIED** 1990

**NATIONALITY** Georgian

**CAREER** 1954–1988  **FILMS** 9

**GENRE** Costume drama

Sergei Parajanov’s poetic, pictorially breathtaking films explore not only the history and folklore of the great Georgian director’s native land, but also his idiosyncratic personal universe. Born in Georgia to Armenian parents, Parajanov was imprisoned in the former Soviet Union for three years in 1974, for various “crimes.” *Shadows of Forgotten Ancestors* [Tini Zabutykh Predkiv, 1964], reveals his great talent for lyricism and opulence. His love for music, dance, and costumes reached its peak in *The Color of Pomegranates* [Sayat Nova, 1968]. The film’s eloquent imagery illustrates—in a series of tableaux—the poems of 18th-century Georgian poet Sayat Nova. In *Ashik Kerib* [Ashug-Karibi, 1988], each kaleidoscopic episode is ravishing; at the end, a white dove lands on a black camera, fluttering out of the past into the present.

Pier Paolo Pasolini

**BORN** 1922  **DIED** 1975

**NATIONALITY** Italian

**CAREER** 1961–1975  **FILMS** 12

**GENRE** Satire, Drama

Although Pier Paolo Pasolini’s uncompromising films are rooted in Italian neorealism (see pp.154–55), they are permeated by ideology and myth. Pasolini was a well-known novelist, poet, and screenwriter before his first film, *Accatone* (1961). He drew on his knowledge of Rome to realistically depict a derelict urban landscape. *The Gospel According to St. Matthew* ([Il Vangelo Secondo Matteo], 1964) is a poetic attempt to present Christ as an ordinary Italian peasant. *Oedipus Rex* ([Edipo Re], 1967), while faithful to Sophocles, has a prologue and epilogue set in modern Rome. Pasolini deals with the middle classes for the first time in *Theorem* ([Teorema], 1968). *The Decameron* ([Il Decameron], 1971), *The Canterbury Tales* ([I Racconti di Canterbury], 1972), and *The Arabian Nights* ([Il Fiore Delle Mille e Una Notte], 1974) form a trilogy of satires. The final ten minutes of his last film *Salo, or the 120 Days of Sodom* ([Salò o le 120 giornate di Sodoma], 1975) are among the most memorable in all of film.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*The Stone Flower* (1962)

*Shadows of Forgotten Ancestors* (1964)

*The Color of Pomegranates* (1968)

*Ashik Kerib* (1988)

*Accatone* (1961)

*The Gospel According to St. Matthew* ([Il Vangelo Secondo Matteo], 1964)

*Oedipus Rex* ([Edipo Re], 1967)

*Theorem* ([Teorema], 1968)

*The Decameron* ([Il Decameron], 1971)

*The Canterbury Tales* ([I Racconti di Canterbury], 1972)

*The Arabian Nights* ([Il Fiore Delle Mille e Una Notte], 1974)

*Salo, or the 120 Days of Sodom* ([Salò o le 120 giornate di Sodoma], 1975)
Sam Peckinpah

BORN 1925  DIED 1984
NATIONALITY American
CAREER 1961–1983  FILMS 14
GENRE Western

Associated with the rise of graphic screen violence in 1960s Hollywood, Sam Peckinpah’s lyrical films portray disenchantment. His Westerns, in particular, are explorations into moral ambiguities.

Born and raised on a ranch in California, he attended military school and went through a spell in the Marines. His films reflect his background—a masculine world where manhood and independence are expressed through violence. Hence the nostalgia for the Old West where men were heroes and women were subordinate. The recurring theme of “unchanged men in a changing land” is introduced in his second film, Ride the High Country (1962), with Randolph Scott and Joel McCrea as aging gunfighters. In The Wild Bunch (1969), set in 1914, William Holden and his gang try to live as outlaws from another age. The Ballad of Cable Hogue (1970) is another elegy for the Old West, but with more of Peckinpah’s edgy sense of humor. Steve McQueen in Junior Bonner (1972) feels anachronistic (a bit like the director himself) in the new-style West and follows his own moral code, living at the edge of society. Peckinpah’s running battle with producers, whom he saw as the bad guys, made him disown Major Dundee (1965) when they recut it. A longer version, closer to his own cut, was released in 2005.

WHAT TO WATCH

Ride the High Country (1962)
Major Dundee (1965)
The Wild Bunch (1969)
The Ballad of Cable Hogue (1970)
Pat Garrett and Billy the Kid (1973)
Bring Me the Head of Alfredo Garcia (1974)

Roman Polanski

BORN 1933
NATIONALITY Polish
CAREER 1962–  FILMS 19
GENRE Drama

The turbulent life of Roman Polanski has influenced many of his films. His subjects offer a bleak view of humanity; his stories told with absurdist humor.

Born to Polish parents who died in the Holocaust, Polanski revisited 1940s Poland in the Academy Award-winning film The Pianist (2002), his first in his native country since Knife in the Water (1962). There is little distinction between nightmare and reality in many of his movies. In Rosemary’s Baby (1968), Mia Farrow screams, “This is not a dream. It is reality,” believing that she has been impregnated by the devil. We witness the “reality” of Catherine Deneuve’s breakdown as the walls of her room come alive in Repulsion (1965). Sex is a regular theme in Polanski’s films: sexual rivalry (Knife in the Water), sexual humiliation (Cul-de-Sac, 1966), and incest (Chinatown, 1974). After the murder of his wife Sharon Tate in 1969, he directed a blood-soaked Macbeth (1971).

WHAT TO WATCH

Knife in the Water (1962)
Repulsion (1965)
Cul-de-Sac (1965)
Rosemary’s Baby (1968)
Chinatown (1974)
The Tenant (1976)
The Pianist (2002)
The Ghost Writer (2010)
Michael **Powell**, Emeric **Pressburger**

**BORN** 1905 (Powell), 1902 (Pressburger)
**DIED** 1990 (Powell), 1988 (Pressburger)
**NATIONALITY** British (Powell), Hungarian-British (Pressburger)
**CAREER** 1939–1972 (Powell), 1942–1956 (Pressburger)
**FILMS** 18
**GENRE** Fantasy, Musical, War

The films that carry the unusual credit of “Produced, Written, and Directed by Michael Powell and Emeric Pressburger” are eccentric, extravagant, witty fantasies. They contrast sharply with the realistic approach typical of British film at the time.

In 1939, Michael Powell (as director) collaborated with Emeric Pressburger (as scriptwriter) for the first time on *The Spy in Black*, thus beginning one of the closest creative partnerships in film history. So close was their working relationship that although Pressburger’s contribution was mostly writing and Powell was in charge on the studio floor, they received joint directorial credit on their films from 1939 to 1956. This may account for their curious blend of the very British and the very Middle European. There is a mystical love for England in *A Canterbury Tale* (1944) and for Scotland in *I Know Where I’m Going* (1945), and British patriotism and courage in *One of Our Aircraft is Missing* (1942) and *The Small Back Room* (1948). However, the most sympathetic characters, played by different actors, are Germans in *The Spy in Black* (1939, Conrad Veidt), *The Battle of the River Plate* (1956, Peter Finch), and most controversially, *The Life and Death of Colonel Blimp* (1943, Anton Walbrook). Winston Churchill tried to ban the latter for “ridiculing the army” during wartime.

*A Matter of Life and Death* (1946), *The Red Shoes* (1948), *The Tales of Hoffman* (1951), and *Oh! Rosalinda* (1955) are closer to the world of Vincente Minnelli’s Hollywood musicals (influenced in turn by European design) than to any other British film. Each, however, examines the nature of film and its links with theater, painting, and music. *The Red Shoes*, perhaps the duo’s most popular film, is also an allegory of the artist’s unswerving dedication to art in the person of Boris Lermontov (Anton Walbrook), the ballet-dancer impresario in the film. Out of the 12 films they made between 1943 and 1956, nine were in sensuous Technicolor (photography by Jack Cardiff or Christopher...

---

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The Life and Death of Colonel Blimp* (1943)
- *A Canterbury Tale* (1944)
- *I Know Where I’m Going* (1945)
- *A Matter of Life and Death* (1946)
- *Black Narcissus* (1947)
- *The Red Shoes* (1948)
- *The Small Back Room* (1948)
- *The Tales of Hoffman* (1951)
Moira Shearer stars as Victoria, a young dancer torn between love and her career, with Leonide Massine in *The Red Shoes* (1948), a romance set in the world of ballet.

Challis) with flamboyant sets and designs (Hein Heckroth and Alfred Junge). Junge’s studio sets for *Black Narcissus* (1947) create the atmosphere of a Himalayan convent, where nuns struggle against desire. A heady mixture of religion and eroticism also runs through the wondrously strange *A Canterbury Tale*, in which a man pours glue on the heads of girls who date servicemen.

Powell and Pressburger went their separate ways after the World War II adventure film *Ill Met By Moonlight* (1956). Powell never had the same success alone, although the perverse *Peeping Tom* (1960), about a psychopathic murderer who photographs victims at the moment of death, is rich in levels of interpretation and has gained in reputation over the years. In the 1970s, Powell was “rediscovered” by Martin Scorsese and Francis Ford Coppola who set up projects with him. In 1981, he was appointed as advisor at Coppola’s Zoetrope Studios.

The best films of Otto Preminger, made in the US from 1935, are moody crime melodramas, using a cool, interrogatory method.

Many of Preminger’s films are put together like pieces of evidence in a trial at which the characters reveal themselves through their obsessions. In *Laura* (1944), a detective falls in love with a “dead” woman; murders and trials also occur in *Fallen Angel* (1945) and *Whirlpool* (1949). A whole town is put on trial in *The Thirteenth Letter* (1951), and trials are central to *The Court-Martial of Billy Mitchell* (1955), *Saint Joan* (1957), and *Anatomy of a Murder* (1959). These are considered the essential Preminger movies, along with *Daisy Kenyon* (1947), starring Joan Crawford. Preminger battled censorship for *The Moon is Blue* (1953) and *The Man with the Golden Arm* (1955). In the 1960s, he shifted to making blockbusters like *Exodus* (1960) and *Advise and Consent* (1962).

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Laura* (1944)
- *Fallen Angel* (1945)
- *Daisy Kenyon* (1947)
- *The Man with the Golden Arm* (1955)
- *Anatomy of a Murder* (1959)
- *Exodus* (1960)
- *Advise and Consent* (1962)
Vsevolod Pudovkin

**BORN** 1893  **DIED** 1953  
**NATIONALITY** Russian  
**CAREER** 1926–1953  **FILMS** 15  
**GENRE** Epic, Costume drama  

At the forefront of the experimental period in Soviet silent film, Vsevolod Pudovkin was forced to toe the Communist party line later in his career. Pudovkin and his contemporary, Sergei Eisenstein, were among the first great theorists of film who put their theories of dynamic montage into practice. A comparison was made when they both directed films on the same subject in the same location at the same time. Pudovkin’s *The End of St. Petersburg* (Konets Sankt-Peterburga, 1927), which shows the effects of the 1917 revolution on an uneducated peasant boy, is more human and less stylized than Eisenstein’s *October* (1928). Pudovkin’s first feature film, *Mother* (*Mat*, 1926), is a tightly constructed adaptation of Maxim Gorky’s rambling novel. His last silent film, the passionate *Storm Over Asia* (*Potomok Chingis-Khana*, 1928) is about Bair (Valéry Inkijinoff), a Mongolian nomad, who leads his people against the British occupying forces.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Mother* (1926)
- *The End of St. Petersburg* (1927)
- *Storm Over Asia* (1928)

Nicholas Ray

**BORN** 1911  **DIED** 1979  
**NATIONALITY** American  
**CAREER** 1948–1963  **FILMS** 22  
**GENRE** Film noir, Western, Epic  

Even within the context of the Hollywood studio, Nicholas Ray managed to make offbeat movies, focusing on alienated characters, and using dynamic framing and dramatic colors. A pre-credit sequence in *They Live By Night* (1949), Ray’s first feature, introduces us to Cathy and Farley, doomed outlaw lovers, with the subtitle: “This boy, this girl were never properly introduced to the world we live in.” This statement applies to most of Ray’s characters. Among them are Nick (John Derek), the slum boy on trial for murder in *Knock on Any Door* (1949), Dixon (Humphrey Bogart), the isolated screenwriter with sadistic tendencies in *In a Lonely Place* (1950), and the misanthropic cop Jim (Robert Ryan) in *On Dangerous Ground* (1952). They, together with Jim, Plato, and Judy (James Dean, Sal Mineo, and Natalie Wood) from *Rebel Without a Cause* (1955), and cortisone-addicted Ed (James Mason) from *Bigger Than Life* (1956), are all loners trying to make contact with the world. As Johnny (Sterling Hayden) says in *Johnny Guitar* (1954), “I’m a stranger here myself.” Ray’s use of color and choreographed action sequences suggest a musical form. The anthropology in *The Savage Innocents* (1960), the ecology in *Wind Across the Everglades* (1958), and the neuroses of male leads, such as Jeff (Robert Mitchum), the lonely rodeo rider in *The Lusty Men* (1952), make these films unusual for the time. Ray’s brooding romantic side was stifled in epics such as *King of Kings* (1961) and *55 Days at Peking* (1963). His final work *Lightning Over Water* (1980) is an account of his battle with brain cancer.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *They Live By Night* (1949)
- *In a Lonely Place* (1950)
- *Johnny Guitar* (1954)
- *Rebel Without a Cause* (1955)
- *Bigger Than Life* (1956)
- *Wind Across the Everglades* (1958)
Satyajit Ray

BORN 1921  DIED 1992
NATIONALITY Indian
CAREER 1955–1991  FILMS 30
GENRE Drama

Satyajit Ray’s films, which deal mainly with the collision between traditional and modern beliefs, reveal the human face of his vast country. *Pather Panchali* (*Song of the Road*, 1955), *The Unvanquished* (*Aparajito*, 1956), and *The World of Apu* (*Apur Sansar*, 1959), are known to the world as the *Apu* trilogy. *The Music Room* (*Jalsaghar*, 1959) focuses on an aging aristocrat trying to cling to bygone days, while in *The Chess Players* (*Shatranj ke Khiladi*, 1977), a 19th-century nawab tries to stem the tide of change. *The Lonely Wife* (*Charulata*, 1964) and *Days and Nights in the Forest* (*Aranyer Din Ratri*, 1970) show the influence of Jean Renoir and Anton Chekhov, but the deceptively simple cinematic effects are the master director’s own.

Jean Renoir

BORN 1894  DIED 1979
NATIONALITY French
CAREER 1925–1970  FILMS 35
GENRE Drama, Farce, Musical

Jean Renoir’s career span almost matches that of the history of film, from expressionism (see box, p.259) to neorealism (see box, p.286), with films from film noir to Hollywood movies; from Technicolor period spectacles to fast television techniques.

Renoir entered films in order to make his wife, Catherine Hessling, a star. He displayed her strange stylized acting in his first five silent films. However, only with the coming of sound, which he used brilliantly, did he blossom as a director. He directed Michel Simon in his first three talkies, including *Boudu Saved from Drowning* (*Boudu Sauvé des Eaux*, 1932), in which Simon is the spirit of anarchy trapped in a bourgeois marriage. Renoir’s egalitarian films have no heroes or villains. The three prisoners of war in *Grand Illusion* (*La Grande Illusion*, 1937) are working class, middle class, and aristocratic, united in brotherhood. In *The Rules of the Game* (*La Règle du Jeu*, 1939), the servants are as important as their masters. In the US during World War II, Renoir managed to preserve his style, even persuading the studios to shoot *The Southerner* (1945) on location.

In Europe, he made three stylish, operettalike romances about the choice between the theater and life: *The Golden Coach* (*Le Carrosse d’Or*, 1952); *French Can-Can* (1954); and *Elena and Her Men* (1956). His films are a unique blend of emotions and moods, realism, fantasy, tragedy, and farce.

WHAT TO WATCH

Satyajit Ray

- *Pather Panchali* (1955)
- *The Unvanquished* (1956)
- *The World of Apu* (1959)
- *The Big City* (1964)
- *The Lonely Wife* (1964)
- *Distant Thunder* (1973)
- *The Middleman* (1976)
- *The Chess Players* (1977)

Jean Renoir

- *Boudu Saved from Drowning* (1932)
- *Grand Illusion* (*La Grande Illusion*, 1937)
- *The Human Beast* (*La Bête Humaine*, 1938)
- *The Southerner* (1945)
- *The Golden Coach* (*Le Carrosse d’Or*, 1952)
- *French Can-Can* (1954)
- *Elena and Her Men* (1956)
Alain Resnais

**BORN** 1922  
**NATIONALITY** French  
**CAREER** 1959–  
**FILMS** 18  
**GENRE** Drama, Romance, War

Alain Resnais’ best films mingle memory, imagination, past and present, and desire and fulfilment, treating sound, words, music, and images on an equal basis. In *Hiroshima Mon Amour* (1959), a French actress has an affair with a Japanese architect. Set in a rebuilt Hiroshima that is still traumatized by the horror of the atom bomb, images of the actress’ past in wartime France flash in her mind. *Last Year at Marienbad* ([*L’Année Dernière à Marienbad*](#), 1961) changed the concept of subjective time in film. *Muriel* (1963), with its indirect reference to the Algerian War, seems more realistic on the surface, but it is as stylized and metaphysical as Resnais’ previous films. These three masterpieces were never equaled, although *The War is Over* ([*La Guerre est finie*](#), 1966), a portrait of an aging exile from Franco’s Spain now living in France, and *Providence* (1977), a nightmare lived by a dying novelist, come close. In the 1980s, Resnais made a number of film adaptations of stage works with his own company of actors.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Hiroshima Mon Amour* (1959)  
- *Last Year at Marienbad* (1961)  
- *Muriel* (1963)  
- *The War is Over* (1966)  
- *Stavisky* (1974)  
- *Providence* (1977)  
- *Same Old Song* (1997)  
- *Les Herbes Folles* ([*Wild Grass*](#), 2009)

Jacques Rivette

**BORN** 1928  
**NATIONALITY** French  
**CAREER** 1960–  
**FILMS** 23  
**GENRE** Avant-garde, Fantasy

The films of Jacques Rivette are challenging, intellectually enquiring, and long. They are probably the most under-appreciated among the works of the French New Wave (see pp.42–43) directors. Ironically for a director steeped in film, theater dominates much of Rivette’s work, one of the major themes being the “play-within-a-film.” He explored this in *Paris Belongs to Us* ([*Paris Nous Appartient*](#), 1961), in which a group of amateur actors come together in a deserted Paris to stage a performance of Shakespeare’s *Pericles*. Paris, shown realistically but where fantastic things take place, is the constant background to his films. One of his most accessible films is *Céline and Julie Go Boating* ([*Céline et Julie Vont en Bateau*](#), 1974), a brilliantly comic meditation on the nature of fiction. Rivette’s exploration of the act of creation reaches its apex in *La Belle Noiseuse* (1991), which captures with painful lucidity the anguish of Frenhofer (Michel Piccoli), an artist struggling to express himself on canvas.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Paris Belongs to Us* (1961)  
- *The Nun* ([*La Religieuse*](#), 1966)  
- *Mad Love* ([*L’Amour Fou*](#), 1969)  
- *Céline and Julie Go Boating* (1974)  
- *La Belle Noiseuse* (1991)  
- *Va Savoir* (2001)  
In Eric Rohmer’s words, “I’m less concerned with what people do than what is going on in their minds while they’re doing it.” Although most of his films are dialogue-centric, they are far from being conversation pieces.

The characters in Rohmer’s delicious comedies of error are defined by their relationships with the opposite sex. The sumptuous, hedonistic settings and seductive characters are essentially what the conversations, narrations, and diary extracts in the plots are all about. In the Six Moral Tales series (1963–72), a man renounces sex with a woman for ethical reasons. In The Collector (La Collectionneuse, 1966), an intellectual rejects the advances of a promiscuous bikini-clad nymphet. (Young girls were to appear with increasing frequency in Rohmer’s films as he got older.) In My Night at Maud’s (Ma Nuit chez Maude, 1969), a man spends a chaste night in bed with Maud, a beautiful woman. Jerome (Jean-Claude Brialy), a diplomat spending summer at a lake resort, allows himself the exquisite pleasure of embracing a teenager’s knee in Claire’s Knee (Le Genou de Claire, 1970), as erotic a moment as any bedroom scene. In Rohmer’s second series, called Comedies and Proverbs (1981–87), characters are less articulate, but still analyze all their actions. His witty investigations into the illusions of love continued with Tales of Four Seasons (1990–98.)

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- My Night at Maud’s (Ma Nuit chez Maude, 1969)
- Claire’s Knee (Le Genou de Claire, 1970)
- The Aviator’s Wife (La Femme de l’Aviateur, 1981)
- Pauline at the Beach (Pauline à la Plage, 1983)
- The Green Ray (Le Rayon Vert, 1986)
- A Tale of Springtime (Conte de printemps, 1990)
- A Tale of Winter (Conte d’hiver, 1992)
- A Summer’s Tale (Conte d’été, 1996)
- An Autumn Tale (Conte d’automne, 1998)
- Les amours d’Astree et de Celadon (The Romance of Astrea and Celadon, 2007)
Passion and humanity resonate through the films of Roberto Rossellini in the three phases of his career: neorealism (see box, p.286), the Ingrid Bergman melodramas, and the films about saints and historical figures.

Although the term neorealist was first applied to Luchino Visconti’s *Ossessione* (1943), it was Rossellini’s three movies—*Rome, Open City* (*Roma, Città Aperta*, 1945) on the Resistance; *Paisan* (*Païsà*, 1946) on the Liberation; and *Germany Year Zero* (*Germania Anno Zero*, 1948) on post-war turmoil—that established the style. Shot with minimum resources in natural surroundings, the films depict historic events in human terms. Children emerge as the nucleus of suffering: in *Germany Year Zero*, a young boy, unable to feed his family in occupied post-war Germany, throws himself off a building.

In 1950, Rossellini married Ingrid Bergman and instead of casting her in glamorous roles, he gave her intense ones. Bergman seeks salvation atop a volcano in *Stromboli* (1950), tends the poor and the sick in *The Greatest Love* (*Europa ’51*, 1952), witnesses a miracle in *Voyage to Italy* (*Viaggio in Italia*, 1953), and is driven to suicide in *Fear* (*La Paura*, 1954)—all are films about marriage in crisis. The sequence was interrupted by *The Flowers of St. Francis* (*Francesco, Giullare di Dio*, 1950), about the life of the saint. After divorcing Bergman, Rossellini made historical and religious features, mainly for television. These include biopics on Socrates, Augustine of Hippo, the Medicis, Alcide de Gasperi (Italy’s first post-war president), and the feature *The Rise of Louis XIV* (*La Prise de Pouvoir par Louis XIV*, 1966). *The Messiah* (*Il Messia*, 1975), the story of Christ, was his last film.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Rome, Open City</em></td>
<td>1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Paisan</em></td>
<td>1946</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Germany Year Zero</em></td>
<td>1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Stromboli</em></td>
<td>1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>The Greatest Love</em></td>
<td>1952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Voyage to Italy</em></td>
<td>1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>General della Rovere</em></td>
<td>1959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>The Rise of Louis XIV</em></td>
<td>1966</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Martin Scorsese

**BORN** 1942

**NATIONALITY** American

**CAREER** 1968–

**FILMS** 24

**GENRE** Gangster, Thriller

The exciting, dark, and obsessive talent of Martin Scorsese is seen at its best in his explorations into the Italian-American identity. He looks into its endemic machismo and violence that often manifests itself in crime. His inventiveness was first noticed as editor and virtual director of *Woodstock* (1970), the rockumentary (see p.95). Producer Roger Corman helped him make his first feature, *Boxcar Bertha* (1972), an excellent apprentice work with a fine sense of locale.

**Early influences**

Scorsese spent a bedridden asthmatic childhood with his Sicilian-Catholic family in Little Italy, New York. He gives the impression of being obsessed with his background, although he claims to have exorcised his childhood demons by making *Mean Streets* (1973). Filmed in dark tones, the movie inhabits the twilight world of nightclubs, where two crooks, Charlie (Harvey Keitel) and “Johnny Boy” (Robert De Niro), try to survive. The smooth bonhomie between members of the Mafia, the pasta meals, Italian arias, religious and family rituals camouflaging the gun lore seething beneath, were to become familiar elements in Scorsese’s thrillers. This milieu was revisited in *GoodFellas* (1990), where he refines the examination of these dubious, ironically glamorized, members of the Mob, seen through the eyes of Henry (Ray Liotta), who is attracted to the false aura of power and success. In *Gangs of New York* (2002), Scorsese recreates the Manhattan of the mid-19th century, where the predecessors of the “goodfellas” operated, on an epic scale.


In response to the criticism that his films contain pointless violence, Scorsese says, “There is no such thing as pointless violence. It’s reality, it’s real life, it has to do with the human condition. Being involved in Christianity and Catholicism when I was very young, you have that innocence, the teachings of Christ. Deep down you want to think that people are really good—but the reality outweighs that.”

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Mean Streets* (1973)
- *Taxi Driver* (1976)
- *New York, New York* (1977)
- *After Hours* (1985)
- *GoodFellas* (1990)
- *Shutter Island* (2010)

*An unusual film from Scorsese, *The Age of Innocence* (1993) nevertheless depicts his well-traversed theme of a man (Daniel Day-Lewis as Newland) caught between desire (for Ellen, played by Michelle Pfeiffer) and reality.*
Ousmane Sembene

**Born** 1923  **Died** 2007  
**Nationality** Senegalese  
**Career** 1963–  **Films** 9  
**Genre** Comedy-drama

The comedy-dramas of Ousmane Sembane dig deep into African society and its colonial past. The director thought of himself as the modern incarnation of the *griot*, the tribal storyteller.

Sembène’s favorite theme was the effect on his country of nearly 400 years of colonial rule. He joined the Free French Forces fighting in Senegal in 1942, and his wartime experiences contributed to the authenticity of two of his films, *God of Thunder* (Emitai, 1971) and *The Camp at Thiaroye* (Camp Thiaroye, 1989), which reveal aspects of World War II through African eyes. *The Money Order* (Mandabi, 1968), was the first feature ever made by an all-African crew in a native African language, Wolof—widely spoken in Senegal. Most of his films are in Wolof, and deliver social messages through wry humor and pathos.

**What to Watch**
- *The Money Order* (1968)
- *God of Thunder* (1971)
- *Xala* (The Curse, 1975)

---

Douglas Sirk

**Born** 1900  **Died** 1987  
**Nationality** American  
**Career** 1934–1959  **Films** 41  
**Genre** Melodrama, Musical, Drama

Remembered, first and foremost, as the director of four rich Technicolor “women’s pictures” of the 1950s, Douglas Sirk (Claus Detlev Sierk) directed comedies, musicals, war films, and Westerns. Born in Germany of Danish parents, Sirk made ten films in Europe under his real name before going to the US. In Hollywood, he attempted a range of genres, all of them created with impeccable style, paying attention to lighting, sets, and costumes. He directed the suave George Sanders in three atmospheric period pieces—*Summer Storm* (1944), *A Scandal in Paris* (1946), and *Lured* (1947). His forte for soap operatics was first evident in a Barbara Stanwyck film, *All I Desire* (1953), but it burgeoned in the melodramas he made in Technicolor for Universal Pictures, beginning with *Magnificent Obsession* (1954). In the film, Rock Hudson plays Bob Merrick, who becomes an eye-surgeon in order to restore the sight of Helen (Jane Wyman). In *All That Heaven Allows* (1955), a middle-aged widow, Cary (Wyman) marries her much younger gardener Ron (Hudson). In *Written on the Wind* (1956), alcoholism, impotence, and disease are rife in the family of oil tycoon Jasper Hadley. *Imitation of Life* (1959), about the close friendship between Annie (Juanita Moore), a black woman, and Lora (Lana Turner), a white woman, provides a weepy end to the golden age of Sirk’s Hollywood melodrama. His inventive use of color, fluid camerawork, compassion for his characters, and condemnation of a hypocritical society, transcend his soap opera material.

**What to Watch**
- *Has Anybody Seen My Gal?* (1952)
- *Take Me to Town* (1953)
- *All I Desire* (1953)
- *Magnificent Obsession* (1954)
- *All That Heaven Allows* (1955)
- *Written on the Wind* (1956)
- *The Tarnished Angels* (1957)
- *Imitation of Life* (1959)
Steven Spielberg

BORN 1946
NATIONALITY American
CAREER 1975– FILMS 29
GENRE Adventure, Drama, Science fiction

One of the most famous Hollywood directors, Steven Spielberg has an intuitive sense of the hopes and fears of his audience. This quality combined with his showmanship have made him one of the greats, in the league of Cecil B. DeMille, Frank Capra, and Alfred Hitchcock.

Spielberg’s first movies were influenced by Hitchcock’s mechanics of suspense. *Duel* (1971) is a superior psychological thriller about road paranoia, while *Jaws* (1975) terrified viewers about horrors lurking in the ocean. However, he wasn’t interested in becoming the “new Hitchcock.” Instead, the qualities repeatedly found in his films are childlike innocence and wonder. Two films with these features are about friendly aliens: *Close Encounters of the Third Kind* (1977) and *E.T.: The Extra-Terrestrial* (1982). These, along with the action-adventure film *Raiders of the Lost Ark* (1981) and its two sequels made him one of the most successful directors ever.

Spielberg is unencumbered by pretensions or politics. By the mid-1980s, after forming his own film studio, Dreamworks SKG, he was in a position to film anything he chose. He turned to books: *The Color Purple* (1985) by Alice Walker, with its tough subject matter of racism, sexism, and lesbianism in the US of the early 20th century, provided meaningful themes to explore. *Empire of the Sun* (1987), based on J.G. Ballard’s wartime memoir, is a worthy film, but not a significant advance on the prisoner-of-war movies of previous decades. In *Schindler’s List* (1993), based on Thomas Keneally’s novel, Spielberg explored the persecution of Jews in Nazi Germany. An account of the “Final Solution,” it is probably his most important film. *Saving Private Ryan* (1998), with Tom Hanks as a US platoon commander in Normandy during World War II, displays the most intense combat scenes Hollywood has produced. Made at virtually the same time as *Schindler’s List* (Spielberg edited one while shooting the other), *Jurassic Park* (1993) looked like his insurance policy: a ground-breaking computer-generated imagery (CGI) spectacle with dinosaurs more lifelike than ever seen before. It was pure showmanship, and another colossal hit, but also a reminder that for all his technique, Spielberg has yet to invest his entertainments with the complexity and depth that, for example, Capra managed in *It’s a Wonderful Life* (1946), or that proved second nature to Hitchcock.

*Artificial Intelligence: AI* (2001) is arguably the closest he has come to reconciling the two sides of his work—the cerebral side that wants to be respected and the entertainer who needs to be loved.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Jaws* (1975)
- *Close Encounters of the Third Kind* (1977)
- *Jurassic Park* (1993)
- *Indiana Jones and the Kingdom of the Crystal Skull* (2008)
The iconographic figure of Marlene Dietrich was created by Josef von Sternberg (Jonas Sternberg). She appeared as the eternal *femme fatale* in seven of his films, which are among the most sensuous, bizarre, exotic, and unnaturalistic works in film.

In 1927, von Sternberg made *Underworld*, one of the few silent films to deal with organized crime, and *The Docks of New York* (1928), which treated urban squalor with poetic realism, achieved by soft, shadowy lighting (von Sternberg’s trademark).

In *The Salvation Hunters* (1925), his first film, von Sternberg states, “It is not conditions, nor is it environment—our faith controls our lives!” This is certainly true of his own life.

Born in an impoverished family of Orthodox Jews, von Sternberg spent his childhood in hunger and most of his teens on the streets. This experience is reflected in his filmmaking, which explores the motivations and faith of his characters. *The Last Command* (1928)—with Emil Jannings as exiled Russian General Dolgorucki who is forced to become an extra in a Hollywood film about the Russian Revolution—sets up a strange double image between the exotic Russian past and the present studio set. Jannings also had a masochistic role as Immanuel Rath, a professor caught in the clutches of cabaret singer Lola, in *The Blue Angel* (*Der Blaue Engel*, 1930), the film in which the world discovered Dietrich. Conjured up by make-up, wigs, costumes, and the subtle play of light and shadow, Dietrich next appeared as Amy Jolly in *Morocco* (1930), Spy X27 in *Dishonored* (1931), Shanghai Lily in *Shanghai Express* (1932), Helen Faraday in *Blonde Venus* (1932), Catherine the Great in *The Scarlet Empress* (1934), and Concha Perez in *The Devil is a Woman* (1935), inhabiting fantastic countries in these movies. The partnership between von Sternberg and Dietrich is as iconic as that of, say, Laurel and Hardy, or Gilbert and Sullivan. Nothing he did after he worked with Dietrich equaled these films, although *The Saga of Anatahan* (1953) showed what von Sternberg could do with just a simple studio set and lighting.

In *The Salvation Hunters* (1925), his first film, von Sternberg states, “It is not conditions, nor is it environment—our faith controls our lives!” This is certainly true of his own life.

Born in an impoverished family of Orthodox Jews, von Sternberg spent his childhood in hunger and most of his teens on the streets. This experience is reflected in his filmmaking, which explores the motivations and faith of his characters. *The Last Command* (1928)—with Emil Jannings as exiled Russian General Dolgorucki who is forced to become an extra in a Hollywood film about the Russian Revolution—sets up a strange double image between the exotic Russian past and the present studio set. Jannings also had a masochistic role as Immanuel Rath, a professor caught in the clutches of cabaret singer Lola, in *The Blue Angel* (*Der Blaue Engel*, 1930), the film in which the world discovered Dietrich. Conjured up by make-up, wigs, costumes, and the subtle play of light and shadow, Dietrich next appeared as Amy Jolly in *Morocco* (1930), Spy X27 in *Dishonored* (1931), Shanghai Lily in *Shanghai Express* (1932), Helen Faraday in *Blonde Venus* (1932), Catherine the Great in *The Scarlet Empress* (1934), and Concha Perez in *The Devil is a Woman* (1935), inhabiting fantastic countries in these movies. The partnership between von Sternberg and Dietrich is as iconic as that of, say, Laurel and Hardy, or Gilbert and Sullivan. Nothing he did after he worked with Dietrich equaled these films, although *The Saga of Anatahan* (1953) showed what von Sternberg could do with just a simple studio set and lighting.

The partnership between von Sternberg and Dietrich is as iconic as that of, say, Laurel and Hardy, or Gilbert and Sullivan. Nothing he did after he worked with Dietrich equaled these films, although *The Saga of Anatahan* (1953) showed what von Sternberg could do with just a simple studio set and lighting.
Erich von Stroheim

BORN 1885  DIED 1957
NATIONALITY Austrian
CAREER 1919–1933  FILMS 10
GENRE Costume drama

Only the first two films of the ten directed by Erich von Stroheim were released without studio interference. Yet, despite the vandalism committed on his art, he remains one of film’s great figures.

Born in Vienna to middle-class parents, Stroheim emigrated to the US and became an American citizen and an actor, adding the “von” to his name, and claiming to be an ex-army officer of noble descent. By playing a succession of brutal Prussian officers, he gained the title of “the man you love to hate.” As a director, he was profligate with studio money (for example, he rebuilt a large part of Monte Carlo on the Universal backlot) so that Irving Thalberg, Head of Production, called him a “footage fetishist.” But the luxury of the settings was essential to his vision of European decadence in his cynical, witty, erotic Ruritanian romances, rich in social and psychological detail.

Queen Kelly (1929) is a truncated but delirious sadomasochistic masterpiece, starring silent movie diva Gloria Swanson. Even The Merry Widow (1925), based on Franz Lehár’s operetta, has a whiff of decay amidst the romanticism. Unlike his other silent films, Greed (1924) was filmed almost entirely on location. In its two-and-half-hour version (cut down from ten hours), it remains a masterpiece. Soon after he was prevented from completing his only talkie, Walking Down Broadway (1933)—re-shot and re-edited by director Alfred Werker—he left for France, where he spent the rest of his life as an actor. He returned to Hollywood briefly to act in Billy Wilder’s Sunset Boulevard (1950).

WHAT TO WATCH

- Blind Husbands (1919)
- Foolish Wives (1922)
- Greed (1924)
- The Merry Widow (1925)
- The Wedding March (1928)
- Queen Kelly (1929)

In Foolish Wives (1922), von Stroheim is Sergius Karamzin, a Don Juan who swindles rich women. Maud George plays Princess Olga, his mistress and partner in crime.

In the winner of a huge lottery, Trina (Zasu Pitts) becomes obsessed with the money in Greed (1924), throwing her own life, and the lives of people around her, into turmoil.
Preston Sturges

BORN 1898  DIED 1959
NATIONALITY American
CAREER 1940–1955  FILMS 13
GENRE Comedy

The US of Preston Sturges is a giddy, corrupt, bustling country, full of eccentrics. The witty lines, visual gags, and comic timing form part of an acerbic view of American life, although his misanthropy is tempered with affection for his characters.

Sullivan’s Travels (1941), with Joel McCrea (as John Lloyd Sullivan) and Veronica Lake (as “The Girl”), has a clever script that feels contemporary even today.

WHAT TO WATCH
The Lady Eve (1941)
Sullivan’s Travels (1941)
The Palm Beach Story (1942)
The Miracle of Morgan’s Creek (1944)
Hail the Conquering Hero (1944)

Andrei Tarkovsky

BORN 1932  DIED 1986
NATIONALITY Russian
CAREER 1962–1986  FILMS 7
GENRE Drama

Andrei Tarkovsky made some of the most intensely personal and visually powerful statements to have come out of Eastern Europe for decades.

His rich pictorial sense was already in evidence in his first feature, Ivan’s Childhood (Ivanovo detstvo, 1962), the story of an orphan boy working for the partisans during World War II. His mastery of the medium was further confirmed in Andrei Rublev (Andrey Rublyov, 1966). The film, through its portrayal of the great 15th-century icon painter, issues a rallying cry for the arts in the face of repression by authorities, and is a statement on the role of the artist. This measured, impressive parable of the artist’s position in society was not allowed to be screened for some years by the Soviet authorities who felt it was too “dark.”

WHAT TO WATCH
Ivan’s Childhood (1962)
Andrei Rublev (1966)
Solaris (1972)
The Mirror (1975)
Stalker (1979)
The Sacrifice (1986)
Jacques Tati

BORN 1907  DIED 1982

NATIONALITY French

CAREER 1949–1973  FILMS 6

GENRE Comedy

A brilliant observer of the absurdities of modern life and idiosyncrasies of people, Jacques Tati restored the art of visual comedy, taking it to a different plane.

Unlike the films of Chaplin and Keaton, Tati’s comedies are not built around himself. However, he is a memorable comic figure as the tall, socially awkward Monsieur Hulot, whose presence triggers amusing incidents—for example, when he picks his way through a minefield of gadgets. Tati’s films have little dialogue, but humor manifests itself in the body language of ordinary people, and in the meticulously organized sound effects. Mr. Hulot’s Holiday (Les Vacances de Monsieur Hulot, 1953) shows people on vacation with comic realism, while Mon Oncle (1958) and Playtime (1967) deal with the ridiculous aspects of the relationship of humans with machines and architecture.

WHAT TO WATCH

Jour de fête (1949)
Mr. Hulot’s Holiday (1953)
Mon Oncle (1958)
Playtime (1967)

Solaris (Solyaris, 1972)—remade by Steven Soderbergh in 2002—is a striking sci-fi film, which manages to be technologically convincing without relying on special effects. Tarkovsky approached a different kind of science fiction in Stalker (1979), which tells of a nightmarish journey, through a forbidden wasteland, undertaken by the shaven-headed stalker of the title and his two companions.

Gripping in its eerie sepia, the film haunts the mind long after it ends. The Mirror (Zerkalo, 1975) is full of dreamlike images evoking memories and fantasies of Tarkovsky’s private and public life in the form of a visual poem. His last film was The Sacrifice (Offret, 1986), a post-apocalyptic drama which had an unbroken ten-minute take of a burning house as its climax.

Tarkovsky (left) directs Donatas Banionis who plays Kris Kelvin, a psychologist sent to examine bizarre events aboard a space station, in Solaris (1972).
Enthusiasm, lucidity, and freedom of expression characterize the films of François Truffaut, a leading force in the French New Wave (see pp.42–43). Retaining a certain innocence, his films are snapshots of the French avant-garde.

"Are films more important than life?" asks Jean-Pierre Léaud in Day for Night (La Nuit Américaine, 1973). For Truffaut, the answer must have been in the affirmative. The passion he felt for filmmaking communicated itself in his movies, which are full of cinematic allusions: Shoot the Piano Player (Tirez sur le pianiste, 1960) pays homage to American film noir, Jules and Jim (Jules et Jim, 1962) alludes to Chaplin and Jean Renoir, and the The Bride Wore Black (La Mariée Etait en Noir, 1968) is inspired by Hitchcock’s work. However, Truffaut was no mere imitator—many of his films have an immediacy and freshness uncluttered by cinéma culture. This is best seen in his semi-autobiographical series of five films, with Jean-Pierre Léaud playing his alter ego Antoine Doinel. The 12-year-old Doinel is sent to reform school in The 400 Blows (Les Quatre Cents Coups, 1959)—as Truffaut himself was. After a short entitled Antoine and Collette (1962), the series follows Doinel as he grows older and falls in love in Stolen Kisses (Baisers Volés, 1968), marries and has a child in Bed & Board (Domicile Conjugal, 1970), and divorces and becomes a writer in Love on the Run (L’Amour en Fuite, 1979). These seemingly lightweight films hide Truffaut’s pain at the loss of youthful spontaneity and the difficulties of love. He demonstrated a wide range in terms of styles and subjects, from the futuristic nightmare of Fahrenheit 451 (1966) and the 19th-

Von Trier’s debut movie, The Element of Crime (Forbrydelsens element, 1984), was the first part of his “Europe in disintegration” trilogy, completed by Epidemic (1987) and Europa (1991). All were shot in a mixture of black-and-white and color, with an atmosphere of despair.


**WHAT TO WATCH**

- Epidemic (1987)
- Europa (1991)
- Breaking the Waves (1996)
- The Idiots (1998)
- Dancer in the Dark (2000)
- Dogville (2003)
- Antichrist (2009)

In Dogville (2003), an allegory offering multiple readings, Grace (Nicole Kidman) is a fugitive who finds shelter in a small town with the help of Tom Edison (Paul Bettany).

**In Dogville (2003), an allegory offering multiple readings, Grace (Nicole Kidman) is a fugitive who finds shelter in a small town with the help of Tom Edison (Paul Bettany).**

**Lars von Trier**

- **BORN** 1956
- **NATIONALITY** Danish
- **CAREER** 1984– **FILMS** 14
- **GENRE** Drama

The most famous Danish director since Carl Dreyer, Lars von Trier has as many fans as he has detractors. However, both would agree that he is an auteur with a strong personality.

**Francois Truffaut**

- **BORN** 1932 **DIED** 1984
- **NATIONALITY** French
- **CAREER** 1959–1983 **FILMS** 21
- **GENRE** Avant-garde

Enthusiasm, lucidity, and freedom of expression characterize the films of François Truffaut, a leading force in the French New Wave (see pp.42–43). Retaining a certain innocence, his films are snapshots of the French avant-garde.

“Are films more important than life?” asks Jean-Pierre Léaud in Day for Night (La Nuit Américaine, 1973). For Truffaut, the answer must have been in the affirmative. The passion he felt for filmmaking communicated itself in his movies, which are full of cinematic allusions: Shoot the Piano Player (Tirez sur le pianiste, 1960) pays homage to American film noir, Jules and Jim (Jules et Jim, 1962)

**Julie Christie** performs a double role as Clarisse/Linda Montag in Fahrenheit 451 (1966); the sci-fi parable set in a future dystopia was Truffaut’s first work in color.

**In Dogville (2003), an allegory offering multiple readings, Grace (Nicole Kidman) is a fugitive who finds shelter in a small town with the help of Tom Edison (Paul Bettany).**
Agnès Varda

- **BORN**: 1928
- **NATIONALITY**: Belgian
- **CAREER**: 1954–
- **GENRE**: Documentary

In 1955, Agnès Varda, a photographer, made *La Pointe-Courte*, although she claimed to have scarcely ever been to the movies. The film gained her a reputation as "the mother of the French New Wave" (see pp.42–43). Varda wrote, produced, and directed all her films, both fiction and documentary. *Cléo from 5 to 7* (*Cléo de 5 à 7*, 1962) observes two hours in the life of a spoiled nightclub singer as she waits for the medical verdict on whether she is to live or die. Every trivial incident takes on a new significance for her, and Paris is seen as if for the last (or first) time. *One Sings, the Other Doesn’t* (*L’Une Chante, l’Autre Pas*, 1977) came out of Varda’s involvement with the women’s movement in 1970s France. Eight years later, she made *Vagabond* (*Sans Toit ni Loi*, 1985), one of her most successful features. In between her fiction films, Varda made imaginative documentaries, which were ciné-poetic essays, including tributes to her late husband, director Jacques Demy.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *Cléo from 5 to 7* (1962)
- *Happiness* (1965)
- *One Sings, the Other Doesn’t* (1977)
- *Vagabond* (1985)
- *Les plages d’Agnès* (*The Beaches of Agnes*, 2008)

Sandrine Bonnaire plays Mona, the outcast in *Vagabond* (1985), which presents her as the epitome of the soul, free of social bondage.


On the set of *Love on the Run* (1978), the last in the Antoine Doinel series, Truffaut directs Claude Jade, who plays Doinel’s wife Christine.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- *The 400 Blows* (1959)
- *Shoot the Piano Player* (1960)
- *Jules and Jim* (1962)
- *Fahrenheit 451* (1966)
- *The Bride Wore Black* (1968)
- *Stolen Kisses* (1968)
- *Day for Night* (1973)
- *The Green Room* (1978)
Jean Vigo

**Born**: 1905  **Died**: 1934

**Nationality**: French

**Career**: 1933–1934  **Films**: 2

**Genre**: Drama

Few other directors with such a short filmography have had such a profound influence on other filmmakers as Jean Vigo. The son of an anarchist who died in prison in 1917, Jean Vigo (Jean Bonaventure de Vigo Almereyda) inherited his father’s anti-authoritarian ideas. In *Zero for Conduct* (*Zéro de Conduite*, 1933), set in a dreadful boarding school, four boys organize an uprising. The film, based on Vigo’s own childhood experiences, presents a child’s-eye view of authority, with adults seen as perverse, hypocritical, and oppressive members of the establishment. The most celebrated sequence is the dormitory pillow fight that becomes a snowy wonderland of feathers in which a mock Catholic procession is enacted. Its influence on Truffaut and Godard is noticeable and it was a direct inspiration for Lindsay Anderson’s *If…* (1968). Vigo died of tuberculosis at 29, soon after the premiere of *L’Atalante* (1934), an exquisite tale of a young man who takes his bride to live on a barge that travels the canals around Paris.

**What to Watch**

- À propos de Nice (1930)
- Zero for Conduct (1933)
- L’Atalante (1934)
Aristocrat, Marxist, neorealist, theater and opera director fond of a decadent lifestyle, Luchino Visconti was a man of contradictions, a fact that was reflected in his work.

Despite being a Marxist, Visconti was always attracted by European bourgeois art. “Art is ambiguous. It is ambiguity made science,” says a character in Death in Venice (Morte a Venezia, 1971). Visconti was both repelled by and drawn to a decaying society, depicting it in loving detail. In The Leopard (Il Gattopardo, 1963), Prince Salina of Sicily reflects sadly on the death of the aristocratic world; Ludwig II of Bavaria (Helmut Berger) in Ludwig (1972) fights against the philistines who cannot appreciate Richard Wagner’s genius; and in Death in Venice, cholera threatens to sweep away the luxury of the Hotel des Bains on the Lido. Although he gained a reputation as a neorealist, only La Terra Trema (1948) actually comes close to the neorealist (see box, p.286) ideal in its picture of the wretched conditions of Sicilian fishermen, shot in real locations with local people enacting their stories. It is through the conventions of opera that Visconti worked best, as in the lush Verdian spectacle of Senso (1954). Rocco and his Brothers (Rocco e i suoi fratelli, 1960), which tells of a family who escape the poor South, is Visconti’s attempt to return to neorealism, despite the film’s operatic dimensions.

Dirk Bogarde delivers one of his finest performances as Gustav von Aschenbach, an aging composer who is forced to take a convalescent vacation in Death in Venice (1971).
In Katyn (2007), Maja Ostaszewska plays Anna, a Polish woman who loses her husband in the Katyn forest massacre.

**Andrzej Wajda**

**BORN** 1926  
**NATIONALITY** Polish  
**CAREER** 1954–  
**FILMS** 34  
**GENRE** Costume drama, War

In the 1950s, Andrzej Wajda’s war trilogy became the voice of disaffected post-war youth. A generation later, Wajda was once again the voice of a Poland struggling to survive political and economic turmoil. Wajda’s war trilogy—A Generation (1955), Canal (1957), and Ashes and Diamonds (1958)—were bitter, anti-romantic World War II films. Censorship in the 1960s and 1970s, forced him to adapt Polish allegorical novels, but even in these, he subtly alluded to contemporary Poland. When censorship was relaxed, he returned to the political subjects of the immediate past. Man of Marble (1977) tells the story of the life of a worker-hero of the 1950s who falls from official favor. Its sequel, Man of Iron (1981), was about the struggle for solidarity.

**Orson Welles**

**BORN** 1916  
**DIED** 1985  
**NATIONALITY** American  
**CAREER** 1941–1975  
**FILMS** 14  
**GENRE** Film noir, Drama

The idea that Orson Welles could never direct a film to match the achievement of Citizen Kane (1941) still persists. But few Hollywood directors can boast of a finer oeuvre.

Had Welles been a conformist, he might have been more successful—but his greatness would have been diminished. Citizen Kane (1941), his first full-length feature, went against the conventions of chronological narratives and techniques of filmmaking. In F for Fake (1973), Welles tells anecdotes about art forgers with relish, demonstrating that “Art is the lie that makes us see the truth.” Who, then, is a storyteller but a great liar? In the splendid comic poem and historical epic, Chimes at Midnight (1965), Falstaff—one of the great liars of literature—is given dignity by Welles’ portrayal. In The Immortal Story (1968), a wealthy merchant wishes to make a popular sailor’s myth come true. Power is a sustaining motif of Welles’ work, as evidenced in Citizen Kane, Macbeth (1948), Othello (1952), and Confidential Report (1955). A struggle for dominance is central to The Lady from Shanghai (1947) and Touch of Evil (1958). Even though RKO cut The Magnificent Ambersons (1942), the film remains a haunting portrait of a family in decline in the late 19th century.
William Wellman

BORN 1896  DIED 1975
NATIONALITY American
CAREER 1923–1958  FILMS 76
GENRE Various

Although William Wellman’s name is most often associated with action pictures, gaining him a reputation for working mainly with men, he brought his expertise to bear on a range of genres in the best Hollywood manner.

Wellman earned the nickname “Wild Bill” for his impatience with actors, his devil-may-care personality, and his spell as a pilot in World War I. He drew on his wartime experiences for Men With Wings (1938), about the pioneers of flight; Lafayette Escadrille (1958), with his son playing himself; and Wings (1927), the first movie to win an Oscar for Best Picture and one of the best flight films ever. Other than the he-man epics, such as The Call of the Wild (1935), Beau Geste (1939), and Buffalo Bill (1944), there was also Wild Boys of the Road (1933), a deeply felt story of young people hopping trains during the Great Depression. His original A Star Is Born (1937) says more about Hollywood than its two remakes. Nothing Sacred (1937) is a hilarious, fast-paced satire; Roxie Hart (1942) is a cynical 1920s spoof (remade as Chicago, 2002); and Magic Town (1947) is a Capra-esque comedy set in a small US town. Wellman also directed five movies with Barbara Stanwyck. It was thanks to him that Robert Mitchum became a star with the semi-documentary The Story of G.I. Joe (1945) and James Cagney found stardom with The Public Enemy (1931).

Wim Wenders

BORN 1945
NATIONALITY German
CAREER 1970–  FILMS 27
GENRE Drama, Musical

Wim Wenders is deeply aware of America’s cultural influence on post-war Germany, and his films, whether made in the US or Germany, reflect this. “The Yanks have colonized our subconscious,” says a German character in Kings of the Road (Im Lauf der Zeit, 1976), Wenders’ complex, subtly comic road movie. His films neither condemn nor wholly embrace this idea. His characters are isolated and emotionally stunted—but when they take to the road, change becomes inevitable. The superbly photographed, leisurely odysseys reach metaphysical dimensions, as in Paris, Texas (1984), his greatest international success. He returned to the theme in Don’t Come Knocking (2005).
James Whale

Born 1889  Died 1957

Nationality: British

Career: 1930–1941  Films: 20

Genre: Horror, Musical

The name of James Whale is almost always linked with Frankenstein's monster, which he brought to life in two horror film classics.

After staging R.C. Sherriff's play, Journey's End, on Broadway, Whale was invited to Hollywood in 1930 to depict this World War I drama on film. His triumph came with his third feature, Frankenstein (1931), for which he chose his compatriot Boris Karloff to play the title role. On the whole, Whale preferred to work with British actors: Charles Laughton in The Old Dark House (1932), Claude Rains in The Invisible Man (1933), and Elsa Lanchester in The Bride of Frankenstein (1935). It is perhaps his “Englishness” that frees his horror films, which are full of self-mocking humor, from the Germanic expressionism (see box, p.259) usually associated with early examples of the genre. He moved smoothly from Frankenstein to Hammerstein with Show Boat (1936), which was the best of the three versions of this movie. Interest in Whale revived when his life story became the subject of Bill Condon's Gods and Monsters (1998).

What to Watch

Frankenstein (1931)
The Old Dark House (1932)
The Invisible Man (1933)
The Bride of Frankenstein (1935)
Show Boat (1936)

Billy Wilder

Born 1906  Died 2002

Nationality: American

Career: 1933–1981  Films: 26

Genre: Comedy, Romance, Film noir

The films of Billy Wilder, which emphasize the importance of dialogue and the structuring of plots, derive from the satiric Viennese theater, the witty elegance of Ernst Lubitsch, and the harsher screwball comedies of the 1930s.

Austrian-born Wilder began his Hollywood career writing films for Lubitsch and Mitchell Leisen in the 1930s. A writer, director, and producer, he made highly successful films in varying genres over the course of his long Hollywood career, receiving an incredible eight Academy Award nominations as Best Director (second only to William Wyler who had 12). Wilder was also nominated 12 times for his screenplays, which he usually co-wrote, first with Charles Brackett, and, from 1957, with I.A.L. Diamond.

The "Lubitsch Touch"—the unique style and cinematic trademark of Ernst Lubitsch—is at play in Wilder’s directorial debut The Major and the Minor (1942), in which working girl Susan (Ginger Rogers) pretends to be 12 years old to save on her train fare. The three acerbic comedies set in Germany—A Foreign Affair (1948) in a Berlin ravaged by war; Stalag 17 (1953) in a prisoner-of-war camp; and One, Two, Three (1961) in a Berlin divided by the Wall—are also compassionate and extremely funny.

Film poster, 1935

Margaret (Gloria Stuart) and her companions discover the dark secrets of an old mansion inhabited by an odd family in Whale’s Gothic pastiche, The Old Dark House (1932).

Humphrey Bogart, in an unusual romantic role as the serious Linus, succumbs to the charms of Sabrina (Audrey Hepburn) in Sabrina (1954).
Some Like It Hot (1959), a Prohibition-era gangster spoof, is widely considered to be one of the funniest films ever. In 1944, Wilder moved into the newly emerging genre of film noir with Double Indemnity, a dark and pessimistic thriller portrayed with acid humor. The Lost Weekend (1945), one of the first films to deal seriously with alcoholism, is another grim and gripping depiction.

Wilder’s critically acclaimed films often reveal a romantic’s bitterness that comes from disappointment—that life is not perfect, love is thwarted, people can be avaricious and cruel, and the world is not improving. This is sensed in Sunset Boulevard (1950), the glorious swan song of silent screen star Norma Desmond (Gloria Swanson), who dementedly thinks she is making a comeback. “I’m still big, it’s the pictures that got small,” she tells Joe Gillis (Holden), a world-weary screenwriter.

There are a number of heartless heroes in his work, such as the sensation-seeking reporter Chuck Tatum (Kirk Douglas) in Ace in the Hole (1951), the slick insurance agent Walter Neff in Double Indemnity (1944), and the weak, exploitative businessman J.D. Sheldrake in The Apartment (1960), both played by Fred MacMurray. Others are Dino, Dean Martin’s self-parodic crooner in Kiss Me, Stupid (1964), and Walter Matthau’s crooked lawyer Willie Gingrich in The Fortune Cookie (1966). Wilder’s attitude to them is condemnatory, and his tenderness is reserved for the female characters.

Audrey Hepburn portrays all that is good in life as she tries to choose between the Larrabee brothers (Humphrey Bogart and William Holden) in Sabrina (1954), and when she is painfully smitten by middle-aged playboy Frank Flannagan (Gary Cooper) in Love in the Afternoon (1957). Marilyn Monroe is depicted as alluring but innocent, saving Richard (Tom Ewell) from adultery in The Seven Year Itch (1955), and poignantly tells “Josephine” (Tony Curtis in drag) how much she loves Joe (Curtis in pants) in Some Like It Hot, while Shirley MacLaine is rescued by C.C. Baxter (Jack Lemmon) in The Apartment (1960).

Fedora (1978), about an aging and reclusive star, explores a plot similar to that of Sunset Boulevard. Both these films record a changing Hollywood.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

- The Major and the Minor (1942)
- Double Indemnity (1944)
- The Lost Weekend (1945)
- Sunset Boulevard (1950)
- Ace in the Hole (1951)
- Stalag 17 (1953)
- Sabrina (1954)
- Some Like It Hot (1959)
- The Apartment (1960)
- One, Two, Three (1961)
One of the most original directors to emerge at the end of the 20th century, Wong Kar Wai belongs to the Second New Wave of Hong Kong filmmakers who have developed an innovative, non-realistic approach to films.

Wong’s films have dazzling images (usually of Hong Kong) with multi-layered, intricately structured plots. Added to this is mood and atmosphere, with nostalgic popular music on the soundtrack and alienated lovelorn characters. Wong achieved most of his cinematic effects with the assistance of cinematographer Chris Doyle, and actors William Chang, Maggie Cheung, Leslie Cheung, and Tony Leung. He consistently employs parallel narratives, where characters arbitrarily cross paths, a technique at its most extreme in Chungking Express (Chung Hing sam lam, 1994), which shows his mastery over two separate storylines. The Hong Kong of the 1960s is Wong’s favorite setting. Days of Being Wild (A Fei jingjyuhn, 1991), set in 1960, explores the fears of the territory’s handover to China. His most approachable film, In the Mood for Love (Fa yeung nin wa, 2000), also takes place in the 1960s, while 2046 (2004) alternates between the 1960s and an imagined future in 2046. In all these films, he asks audiences to abandon their customary ideas of time and space. The ironically titled Happy Together (Chun gwong cha sit, 1997), about the stormy affair of two men, is one of his few films shot outside China, in Argentina and Taiwan.

**WHAT TO WATCH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Film</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ashes of Time</td>
<td>1994</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chungking Express</td>
<td>1994</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fallen Angels</td>
<td>1995</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Happy Together</td>
<td>1997</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Mood for Love</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2046</td>
<td>2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Blueberry Nights</td>
<td>2007</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The films of William Wyler are usually sturdy and tasteful entertainments that probe ethical issues, and a number of them have won Academy Awards. Coming to Hollywood in 1924, German-born Wyler worked his way up from prop boy to director of dozens of short Westerns, each made in a few days. Following these, he worked painstakingly, earning the nickname “99-take Wyler.” His reputation as a filmmaker of quality dates from his first encounter with cinematographer Gregg Toland on *These Three* (1936), Wyler’s first version of Lillian Hellman’s play *The Children’s Hour*. (He remade it in 1961 when he was able to mention lesbianism.) Toland’s camerawork, especially his deep-focus photography, gave Wyler’s films a definition they might not otherwise have had. Producer Samuel Goldwyn helped him with some of his best work, in *Dodsworth* (1936) and *Wuthering Heights* (1939). Other Goldwyn productions are *Dead End* (1937), a social drama about juvenile crime in New York, and *The Little Foxes* (1941), a lush Hellman drama with Bette Davis. Wyler also directed Davis excellently in *Jezebel* (1938) and *The Letter* (1940). *The Best Years of Our Lives* (1946), a moving and revealing portrait of post-war America, follows the lives of three soldiers on their return to civilian life, each representing a different armed service and social class. The film won seven Oscars. Wyler’s meticulous style filled the canvases of *Friendly Persuasion* (1956), a tale of a Quaker family forced to take up arms during the Civil War; *The Big Country* (1958), a vast anti-Western; and the epic *Ben-Hur* (1959).

**WHAT TO WATCH**

*Jezebel* (1938)
*The Little Foxes* (1941)
*Mrs. Miniver* (1942)
*The Best Years of Our Lives* (1946)
*Roman Holiday* (1953)
*Friendly Persuasion* (1956)
*The Big Country* (1958)
*Ben-Hur* (1959)
*Funny Girl* (1968)
Top 100 Movies
It is never easy to make a definitive list of “must-see” films, since it will always be subjective. However, the movies in this section have delighted, moved, or educated audiences of all ages, all over the world. They have changed our perceptions, and have left an indelible mark on film history.

The choice of movies in this section was guided by various criteria. Although there are a few relatively recent films—up-to-date, instant classics—the majority have been included because they have stood the test of time. Besides those that are part of “the canon”—films that appear regularly on historians’ and critics’ all-time best lists and are an essential part of any Film Studies course—there are audience favorites as well.

This section features silent masterpieces, from The Birth of a Nation (1915) to The Passion of Joan of Arc (1928); comedies, from City Lights (1931) to Women on the Verge of a Nervous Breakdown (1988); and musicals, ranging from 42nd Street (1933) to The Sound of Music (1965). There are horror movies, such as Nosferatu (1922); cartoons, from the hand-drawn Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs (1937) to the computer-animated Toy Story (1995); science fiction films (Star Wars, 1977, naturally); and Westerns (Unforgiven, 1992).

Among the films that are automatically on any list of “greats” are those that, regardless of personal likes and dislikes, have had a seminal effect on film history for both technical and aesthetic reasons, such as The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari (1920), Napoléon (1927), Citizen Kane (1941), Bicycle Thieves (1948), and Breathless (1960). Others have been significant in less obvious ways like His Girl Friday (1940), L’Avventura (1960), Easy Rider (1969), Taxi Driver (1976), and Annie Hall (1977).

The list has been limited to one film per director, mainly because it would be only too simplistic to come up with 100 films that included only works by great directors, such as Alfred Hitchcock, Ingmar Bergman, Luis Buñuel, Federico Fellini, John Ford, Jean Renoir, Akira Kurosawa, and Billy Wilder.

Any of the films we have chosen to represent the directors above could be replaced by another: North By Northwest (1959), Psycho (1960), or Rear Window (1954) instead of Vertigo (1958); Wild Strawberries (1957) or Persona (1966) in place of The Seventh Seal (1957). John Ford, the maestro of the Western, is represented by The Grapes of Wrath (1940), a non-Western. Is Rashomon (1950) better than The Seven Samurai (1954)? Is Some Like It Hot (1959) better than The Apartment (1960)? One could make a strong case either way.

It was from this embarrassment of riches that we have made a final selection of our top 100 movies.
The Birth of a Nation

**DIRECTOR** D.W. Griffith

**RELEASED** 1915

*The Birth of a Nation* was a landmark in the development of motion pictures and remains one of the most controversial films ever made. The epic story follows two families on opposite sides during and immediately after the American Civil War.

At over three hours long, the scale of *The Birth of a Nation* was unprecedented in American film till then. All of the innovations of D.W. Griffith’s earlier work—cross-cutting, close-ups, dissolves, and fades—reached maturity in this picture. One of its achievements was to integrate an intimate story within the progression of dramatically reconstructed historical events—for example, the assassination of President Lincoln and the swirling mass of soldiers on the battlefields.

Apparently, Griffith wrote no script, carrying the film’s complex structure in his head. However, much of the latter part of the film (in which slaves gain freedom; the hero forms the Ku Klux Klan; and a black man pursues a white virgin who kills herself rather than succumb to his attentions) was, even in 1915, considered by many to be racially offensive. As a result, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) picketed and boycotted the film. Despite its racism, the film is acknowledged by many as a technical masterpiece.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Production</strong></th>
<th>Epoch Producing Corporation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Producer</strong></td>
<td>D.W. Griffith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Screenplay</strong></td>
<td>D.W. Griffith, Frank E. Woods, Thomas Dixon Jr., based on Dixon’s novels <em>The Clansman</em> and <em>The Leopard’s Spots</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cinematography</strong></td>
<td>G.W. “Billy” Bitzer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In *The Birth of a Nation*, Lillian Gish plays Elsie Stoneman, the virginal heroine who is rescued from a “fate worse than death” by the newly formed Ku Klux Klan, led by her lover.
The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari

DIRECTOR Robert Wiene
RELEASED 1920

Adapting its style from painting and the theater, The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari (Das Kabinett des Doktor Caligari) was considered the first true example of expressionism in film (see box). It had an important influence on German films in the decade after its release, and on horror movies in general.

Caligari (Werner Krauss), a fairground showman, hypnotizes his servant Cesare (Conrad Veidt) to commit murders in his sleep. The somnambulist carries off Jane (Lil Dagover), the girlfriend of the hero Francis (Friedrich Feher), though ultimately doesn’t kill her because of her beauty. The film, meant as a metaphor for World War I, has Caligari representing a government that controls the will of its people. However, the “twisty” ending shows him as the benign director of a lunatic asylum, with Francis a patient who has actually imagined the whole story. The distorted sets and grotesquely angled photography create a nightmarish atmosphere, a style that became known as “Caligarism.” The film had a direct impact on James Whale’s Frankenstein (1931) and The Bride of Frankenstein (1935), and influenced many later works, including those of Tim Burton, who modeled Johnny Depp’s Edward Scissorhands on Veidt’s character of the mesmerized slave.

GERMAN EXPRESSIONISM

Expressionism was a movement in the graphic arts, literature, drama, and film that flourished in Germany between 1903–33. In film, the movement was characterized by the extreme stylization of sets, acting, lighting, and camera angles. Most of the major German directors of the silent period were influenced by The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari.

CREDITS

Producer Erich Pommer for Decla
Screenplay Carl Mayer, Hans Janowitz
Set Design Walter Röhrig, Hermann Warm, Walter Reiman
Cinematography Willy Hameister

The deliberately distorted perspective of the sets have an almost hypnotic effect on the audience, reflecting Caligari’s control over his servant Cesare.

The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari was the classic expressionist film in Germany. The style inspired a series of horror fantasies known as “shadow films.”
Robert J. Flaherty’s *Nanook of the North* had a great effect on the evolution of the documentary film. The movie’s strength lies in its basis in reality and in the unprecedented rapport between its Inuit subjects and the man behind the camera.

In order to make this extraordinary account of hardship and endurance, Flaherty spent 16 months living with the Inuit of Canada’s Hudson Bay. He concentrated on a year in the everyday life of a family—Nanook, his wife Nyla, and their children—depicting activities such as trading, fishing, hunting, and the construction of an igloo. However, Flaherty directed them to re-enact their roles for the camera, including a scene in which a walrus is hunted. To be able to shoot inside an igloo, he had the dwelling built at twice the average size, with half of it cut away to permit sunlight to enter. Dubious as this sounds, such techniques allowed Flaherty to convey the drama and the struggle underlying the daily existence of the Inuit people, depicting a way of life threatened by encroaching civilization. It was a new approach to the presentation of reality on film, ennobling its subjects rather than exploiting them.

The film’s feeling of terror is centered on the spectral, gaunt figure of Max Schreck’s Vampire, who creeps through the film with menacing authority.

**Nosferatu: A Symphony of Terror**

**DIRECTOR** F.W. Murnau  
**RELEASED** 1922

The film that marked the first appearance of the vampire Dracula on screen remains the eeriest and most magical of the multitude of movie versions of this supernatural tale.

F.W. Murnau made his debut as a film director in 1919, and a year later, *The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari* (see p.259) was released. He was clearly much influenced by that seminal work. However, unlike the stylized sets of the earlier film, much of *Nosferatu* was shot on location in Germany, with its Gothic atmosphere created by *chiaroscuro* lighting—a technique from the field of painting, in which the contrast between dark and light areas in an image is heightened (see box, p.99). Murnau also used special effects, speeding up the frames and using negative film to evoke a ghostly carriage ride. Murnau plundered Stoker’s 1897 novel without permission and an action for breach of copyright was brought against him, but *Nosferatu* has become accepted as a classic of the horror genre.

**CREDITS**

- **Production** Prana Film
- **Producer** Albin Grau, Enrico Dieckmann
- **Screenplay** Henrik Galeen, based on Bram Stoker’s Dracula (uncredited)
- **Cinematography** Fritz Arno Wagner

*Nyla*, Nanook’s wife, carries her son through the bleak Arctic landscape. Nanook died of starvation two years after Flaherty filmed him.
The Battleship Potemkin

DIRECTOR Sergei Eisenstein
RELEASED 1925

Soviet film and Sergei Eisenstein were brought to international attention by this magnificent film. Although full of dramatic scenes, it swirls around a central denouement that is universally known as the “Odessa Steps” sequence—one of the most memorable and exciting pieces ever produced.

Commemorating the 20th anniversary of the 1905 Revolution, The Battleship Potemkin focuses on an incident in which the crew of a battleship at Odessa mutinies rather than eat rotting food. The leader of the protest is fatally shot by an officer, prompting hundreds of civilians to pay homage to the dead man and lend their support to the mutiny. As many of them gather on the Odessa Steps to wave to the ship, they are mown down by the government troops. The soldiers march down a seemingly endless flight of steps, advancing on the fleeing citizens, the rhythm of their marching feet contrasting with the fall of injured and dying people, including a small boy trampled underfoot and an elderly woman shot in the face. With its rhythmic collision and contrast of images, the film was a splendid demonstration of Eisenstein’s theory of montage (see p.201). What is sometimes forgotten, perhaps because of the film’s revolutionary style, is that The Battleship Potemkin tells an exciting narrative through well-rounded characters.

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Goskino</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Jacob Bliokh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Sergei Eisenstein, Nina Agadzhanova</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Vladimir Popov, Edouard Tissé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A Russian poster for the film is a fine example of the particular graphic style of the Soviet period, which was known as structuralism.

The “Odessa Steps” sequence shows the horrifying moment when a stroller hurtles down the steps toward certain destruction.
The visual legacy of Fritz Lang’s *Metropolis* can be seen in a number of movies, from *The Bride of Frankenstein* (1935) to the *Batman* movies via *Modern Times* (1936), the *Star Wars* cycle, and *Blade Runner* (1982). The film’s technical innovations influenced a number of Hollywood films of the 1930s and 1940s.

Set in a futuristic city, *Metropolis* tells the story of downtrodden factory workers (living underground), who are made to rebel against their masters by a malign robot created in the image of a saintly girl. Lang was given an unprecedented budget to create huge, realistic sets, inspired by the New York skyline, that anticipated the 21st century.

To achieve futuristic effects, lighting cameraman Eugen Schüfftan introduced the Schüfftan process, which combined life-size action with models or artwork. Despite its ending—in which “Capital” and “Labor” are reconciled by the love of the factory owner’s son (Gustav Fröhlich) for a working girl (Brigitte Helm)—*Metropolis* can be seen as an allegory of totalitarianism.

In 1984, composer Giorgio Moroder added a rock music score to the film, and tinted and optically enhanced several sequences, through which Lang’s masterly control continues to astonish audiences.

**Metropolis**

**DIRECTOR** Fritz Lang

**RELEASED** 1927

The futuristic sets created for *Metropolis* are still impressive decades after the film was made. Mirrors were used to create illusions, including the flying machine that glided between the huge buildings.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>UFA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Producer</strong></td>
<td>Erich Pommer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Screenplay</strong></td>
<td>Fritz Lang, Thea von Harbou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cinematography</strong></td>
<td>Karl Freund, Günther Rittaur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Design</strong></td>
<td>Otto Hunte, Erich Kettelhut, Karl Vollbrecht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Special Effects</strong></td>
<td>Eugen Schüfftan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Abel Gance’s most ambitious and personal film, *Napoléon* is a pyrotechnical display of almost every device of the silent screen and beyond. The use of a triple screen anticipates wide-screen techniques—such as Cinerama—which did not come into use for another 30 years.

Gance’s historical and historic film presents, in six episodes, Napoléon Bonaparte as a Nietzschean Superman. It follows his life from childhood, through his military schooling, his meeting with Josephine (Gina Manès), and his rise to power. With a dazzling use of visual metaphors, Gance shows the boy Napoléon as a brilliant budding military strategist during a snowball fight shot to resemble a military campaign, the split screen filling with snowballs in flight. The most famous set piece is the symbolic sequence in which Napoléon sails back to France from Corsica through stormy, rough seas that threaten to enter the boat, cut with scenes of a political storm raging in Paris. In order to gain his effects, Gance used hand-held cameras, wide-angled lenses, superimposed images, and rapid cutting.

*Napoléon* was first shown at the Paris Opéra, in a version that lasted five hours. However, it was poorly received and was released in various truncated forms thereafter. In 1980, British film restorer Kevin Brownlow reconstructed the film, keeping as close to the original as possible, and *Napoléon* finally received the recognition it deserved, amazing audiences everywhere.

#### CREDITS

**Production** West/Société-Générale de Films  
**Screenplay** Abel Gance  
**Cinematography** Jules Kruger  
**Music** Arthur Honegger

---

*Polyvision* was a revolutionary projection technique that used multiple frames to show a panorama of separate but thematically linked images.

Albert Dieudonné plays Napoléon, here seen isolated after battle, surrounded by the dead and wounded. Such scenes typify Gance’s desire to create a “richer and more elevated form of film.”
The Passion of Joan of Arc

DIRECTOR Carl Dreyer
RELEASED 1928

This film is an intense depiction of individual suffering, a soul in torment transformed into cinematic images. It is the purest expression of Carl Dreyer’s style, which he himself referred to as “realized mysticism.”

Dreyer based his last silent film on transcripts of the 18-month trial of Joan of Arc before she was burned at the stake. By telescoping the entire trial into one day, the screenplay gives the film a formal intensity. Dreyer’s constant and unforgettable use of long-held close-ups has led some to describe *The Passion of Joan of Arc* as a film consisting entirely of examples of this type of shot. In fact, the film also includes tilts, pans, medium shots, and cross-cutting. The faces of the heroine’s judges, bare of make-up, are cruelly exposed to Rudolph Maté’s camera; but it is the agonized face of Falconetti as Joan that burns itself into the mind. Dreyer’s intention was to “move the audience so that they would themselves feel the suffering that Joan endured.” Despite this, the film remains an uplifting experience.

CREDITS

Production Société Générale des Films
Screenplay Carl Dreyer, Joseph Delteil
Cinematography Rudolph Maté
Costume Design Valentine Hugo

An Andalusian Dog (Un Chien Andalou)

DIRECTOR Luis Buñuel
RELEASED 1929

A balcony at night. A man (Luis Buñuel) sharpens a razor blade. He observes a small cloud moving toward the full moon. Then the head of a girl comes into view, her eyes wide open. The cloud now moves across the moon. The razor blade slices open the girl’s eye.

So began *An Andalusian Dog (Un Chien Andalou)—*the title is unrelated to anything in the film—and with it, Luis Buñuel’s career. It has one of the most startling openings of any film, retaining the power to shock. According to French director Jean Vigo, “The prologue... tells us that in this film we must see with a different eye.” Influenced by André Breton’s “Surrealist Manifesto” (1924), and co-conceived with artist Salvador Dalí, its series of unconnected incidents was intended to follow the logic of a dream: ants emerge from the palm of a disembodied hand (an archetypal Dalí-esque image), priests are pulled along the ground, a woman’s eye is slit open, and dead donkeys lie on two pianos. Although the film defies explanation, its rich supply of images from the unconscious can be read as a study of repressed sexual impulses.

CREDITS

Producer Luis Buñuel
Screenplay Luis Buñuel, Salvador Dalí
Cinematography Albert Dubeverger
All Quiet on the Western Front

**DIRECTOR** Lewis Milestone

**RELEASED** 1930

Based on Erich M. Remarque’s best-selling novel of the same name, this devastating film was a landmark in anti-war movies, particularly as the narrative is viewed from the German perspective. Its stark point—that war is hell for both sides—resulted in Germany and France banning the film for many years for fear that it would have a demoralizing effect on their armed forces.

The powerful pacifist message of Lewis Milestone’s film, made at the dawn of the sound era, transcends cultures and generations. The film follows seven German boys who leave school in 1914, full of patriotic fervor, to fight for their country. Their enthusiasm is soon dampened when they are thrown into the horror of warfare and experience the brutality of life in the trenches. Particularly effective are the tracking shots, which show the attacks and counter-attacks of both sides, and the appalling deaths suffered. So realistic were these battle sequences that some of them have been incorporated into documentaries about World War I. The famous climax, in which Paul Bäumer (Lew Ayres)—the only one of the seven boys still alive—is killed as he stretches toward a butterfly, was shot some months after the film’s completion. The director used his own hand for this shot, and later, to hold the Oscar for Best Director.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Universal Pictures</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Carl Laemmle, Universal Studios</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Lewis Milestone, Maxwell Anderson, Del Andrews, George Abbott, Erich Maria Remarque</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Arthur Edeson, Karl Freund</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Academy Awards: Best Picture, Best Director</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Paul Bäumer (Lew Ayres) takes cover in a church cemetery under heavy shell fire from French forces counter-attacking a German bombardment.
The first film with sound made in Germany, *The Blue Angel* (*Der Blaue Engel*) was notable for introducing Marlene Dietrich, one of film’s greatest stars, to the world. The film also marked the start of one of the most remarkable collaborations between an actor (Dietrich) and a filmmaker (Josef von Sternberg) that film has ever seen.

The film depicts the downfall of an aging and puritanical teacher, Professor Immanuel Rath (Emil Jannings), who becomes infatuated with a sultry nightclub entertainer named Lola Frohlich (Dietrich). She marries the hapless man, but goes on to deceive and humiliate him. *The Blue Angel* is an impressive tale of a decent man lured to his doom by *un amour fou*—exemplified in a startling scene that shows the cuckolded Rath crowing like a cockerel, while dressed as a clown. However, despite a moving performance by Jannings,

*The Blue Angel* is Dietrich’s film. Von Sternberg saw sensuous, mysterious, and glamorous star potential in her, and she gives a splendid portrayal of an indolent *femme fatale*. Sitting astride a chair, scantily dressed, and huskily singing *Falling in Love Again*, Dietrich encapsulated an age and an impulse in German film. Shot concurrently in German and English, the film’s seedy atmosphere is conveyed by director von Sternberg’s masterful manipulation of lighting techniques.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>UFA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Erich Pommerr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Josef von Sternberg, Robert Liebmann, Karl Vollmöller, and Carl Zuckmayer, from the novel <em>Professor Unrath</em> by Heinrich Mann.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Gunther Rittau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Frederick Hollander</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
City Lights

DIRECTOR Charlie Chaplin

RELEASED 1931

Four years after talkies had become de rigeur, Charlie Chaplin had the presumption to present a new silent film to the public. Only Chaplin—who not only acted in it, but also produced, directed, edited, wrote the scenario, and composed the music—could have gotten away with it. Audiences loved City Lights and critics called it his finest work.

Using his last cent, the Little Tramp (Chaplin) buys a flower from a blind girl (Virginia Cherill). Smitten, he is determined to restore her sight, and is able to do so with money obtained from a drunken millionaire he saves from drowning. Seeing the rather ridiculous looking tramp for the first time, and unaware that he is her benefactor, the girl puts money in his hands, only to recognize his touch. Chaplin’s unique stamp is unmistakable in this film, which shows his ability to shift from satire to pathos. One of the funniest set pieces is a brilliantly choreographed boxing sequence in which Chaplin dances around the ring while keeping the referee between himself and his adversary. Although it had sound effects and music, City Lights was primarily a tribute to silent screen comedy.

The Little Tramp, Charlie Chaplin’s trademark character, seen here with a blind flower girl (Cherill), was inspired by his poverty-stricken childhood in Victorian London.

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>United Artists</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Charlie Chaplin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Charlie Chaplin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Gordon Pollock, Roland Totheroh, and Mark Marklatt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Although an archetypal “backstage” musical of the early 1930s, *42nd Street* added a new dimension to the genre, with its potent references to the Great Depression contrasting with scenes of chorus girls slumming it in cheap apartments amidst Busby Berkeley’s lavish kaleidoscopic production numbers.

In their fifth film, the Marx Brothers—Chico, Harpo, Groucho, and Zeppo—reached the height of their comic skills. This surreal satire lampooned war films (and war), authority and respectability, dictators, and the Ruritanian musical romances of the period. The year 1933 was a time of immense social and economic upheaval: Hitler had seized power in Germany and the Great Depression was at its height in the US. So an outrageous comedy that begins with a political crisis and ends with a war would have seemed appropriate for its time. However, *Duck Soup* was both a critical and commercial failure when first released. Audiences were looking for reassurance, not the cynicism and anarchic humor of the Marx Brothers, hilarious as it is. In the film, Groucho plays the President of Freedonia, Rufus T. Firefly, who declares war on Sylvania, because he’s “… already paid a month’s advance rent on the battlefield.” What follows is a series of lunatic set pieces, including the celebrated mirror routine in which Chico and Harpo are disguised as Groucho and all pretend to be each other’s reflections. The film has the essence of the Marx Brothers’ comic genius (without the piano and harp solos that interrupted many of their other films). After this film, straight man Zeppo became an agent, and the rest moved to MGM, where their lunacy continued.
King Kong

**DIRECTOR** Merian C. Cooper/Ernest B. Schoedsack

**RELEASED** 1933

Despite two remakes—in 1976 and 2005—and many imitations, the original black-and-white *King Kong* retains its ability to charm and astonish. It became the yardstick against which all later monster movies would be measured.

Kong, a gargantuan ape, inhabits the prehistoric Skull Island. When he sees Ann Darrow (Fay Wray), who is part of an expedition to the remote spot led by showman Carl Denham (Robert Armstrong), his primal instincts are aroused and he goes on a rampage. He is eventually captured and taken to New York, where he meets a spectacular death—the image of Kong on top of the Empire State Building (holding a scantily dressed Wray moments before he is shot down) is one of the most iconic in film history. The film was made one frame at a time, using a special effect technique known as stop-motion photography (see box).

Although he appears huge, Kong was a model made out of metal, rubber, cotton, and rabbit fur, only 18in (46cm) tall. Part of the film’s appeal is that the model seems to be a real actor, expressing human emotions.

**STOP-MOTION PHOTOGRAPHY**

One of the first special effects techniques used, stop-motion photography allows an otherwise inanimate object to move and change position by exposing a single frame of film at a time. The object is moved very slightly between exposures, so that when the film is projected, an illusion of motion is created. Because it takes 24 frames to create one second of film, several minutes of footage can take months to complete. Willis O’Brien was a pioneer of this technology, his crowning achievement being *King Kong*. Stop-motion sequences using real scenes of buildings and people was a variation on this technique and can be seen most effectively in *Jason and the Argonauts* (1963). The process is still used in animated films, such as Henry Selick’s *The Nightmare Before Christmas* (1993) and Aardman Animations’ productions (see pp.83–84).
Jean and Juliette (Jean Dasté and Dita Parlo) stand at the prow of L'Atalante, the barge from which this haunting and beautifully visualized film gets its name.

L'Atalante

DIRECTOR Jean Vigo

RELEASED 1934

Any précis of this film's seemingly simple story cannot do justice to the richness of director Jean Vigo's only feature-length film. Much of it was shot along canals around Paris and in severe weather, contributing to Vigo's tragic death from tuberculosis just weeks after the film's premiere.

A young barge captain, Jean (Jean Dasté), takes his city-dwelling bride, Juliette (Dita Parlo), to live on his boat L'Atalante, which plies the waterways around Paris. Everyday life on the vessel is filled with magical moments, such as a waltz on a phonograph, the newlywed searching for his estranged sweetheart in water, and the joy of reconciliation. The film also contains rich characterization in the figure of Le père Jules (Michel Simon at his eccentric best), the master of the boat, who tells fantastic stories of his travels.

Although it is ostensibly realist in setting and plot, the film has a surreal spirit, with a commitment to Freudian theories of dreams and the unconscious as well as the overthrow of bourgeois social and moral codes. Poorly received on its first showing, the film was badly edited and even the title was changed to that of a popular song. Fortunately, L'Atalante was restored to its original form in 1945 and has since gained the classic status it richly deserves.

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Gaumont-Franco Film-Aubert</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Jacques-Louis Nounez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Jean Vigo, Albert Riéra, Jean Guinée</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Boris Kaufman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Maurice Jaubert</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs

DIRECTOR David Hand
RELEASED 1937

Walt Disney took an enormous artistic and financial risk by making the first feature-length animation film in three-strip Technicolor. However, Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs confirmed his position as the master of the cartoon movie.

Initially dubbed “Disney’s Folly,” the film was four years in the making and cost $1.5 million, a huge sum for the times. Having produced only short cartoons till then, Disney had to make many changes for its first feature—the painted cells had to be enlarged to allow more detail in the images—and close to 750 artists worked on the two million drawings using drawing boards. The studio also devised a multi-plane camera, which enhanced the feeling of depth and was able to pan over each image without losing perspective. The result was possibly the most popular cartoon film ever, grossing over $8 million on its initial US release. The songs, such as Whistle While You Work and Someday My Prince Will Come, became immediate hits. The film tells of how Snow White, the lovely stepdaughter of a jealous queen, flees the palace and takes refuge with seven dwarfs in their forest home. The queen changes into a wicked witch and poisons Snow White, who falls into a deep sleep until a prince finds her and awakens her with a kiss.

In 1938, Disney won a Special Academy Award for “a significant screen innovation which has charmed millions and pioneered a great new entertainment field for the motion picture cartoon.”

The success of Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs was followed by other Disney films including Fantasia (1940) and Pinocchio (1940).

Rotoscoped figures, such as Snow White, the prince, and the wicked Queen, appeared in a Disney film for the first time. The most lovable characters were the dwarfs, whose names were chosen by a public poll.

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Walt Disney Studios</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Walt Disney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Ted Sears, Richard Creendon, adapted from the story by the Brothers Grimm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Maxwell Morgan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supervising Director</td>
<td>David Hand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Academy Award: Special Award</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Olympia

**DIRECTOR** Leni Riefenstahl

**RELEASED** 1938

Riefenstahl’s film on the 1936 Berlin Olympics is one of film’s finest achievements. Nevertheless, admiration for its visual beauty is tempered by the fact that it was made under Hitler’s orders as “a song of praise to the ideals of National Socialism.”

The Rules of the Game

**DIRECTOR** Jean Renoir

**RELEASED** 1939

Made on the eve of World War II, *The Rules of the Game (La Règle du Jeu)* is Jean Renoir’s most complete film and his most complex in style. Inspired by the classic theatrical comedies of Pierre Marivaux, Pierre de Beaumarchais, and Alfred de Musset, the film shows French society of the time being disemboweled from within.

Realizing the immense potential for propaganda through the Olympics, and for its dissemination by film, Hitler gave Riefenstahl all the time and resources she needed to make this four-hour documentary. She had planes, airships, and 30 cameramen at her disposal, and spent two years in the cutting room. It is easy to be seduced by the technical brilliance of the film’s images, including the slow and reverse motion used in the diving sequence; the marathon forming “an epic hymn to endurance;”; and the yacht racing under a darkening sky. However, the film is Nazi propaganda, and will always be associated with the atrocities against Jews.

At a lavish shooting party of the Count and Countess la Chesnaye (Marcel Dalio and Nora Gregor), sexual tensions become apparent as relationships between aristocrats and servants are revealed. The structure, setting, and plot work to create a unique, dynamic juxtaposition of tragedy, melodrama, and farce.

Aside from memorable performances, particularly Renoir’s own as the lovable buffoon Octave, there are some outstanding set pieces, such as the rabbit and bird shoots, and the after-dinner entertainment, which uses breathtaking tracking shots and deep focus. A commercial disaster on its release and banned because its exposure of class divisions in French society was “too demoralizing,” the film gained recognition as a masterpiece only in 1956.

Julien Carette gives a sly, comic performance as the poacher Marceau (here displaying his quarry).
Gone with the Wind

**DIRECTOR** Victor Fleming

**RELEASED** 1939

A film of superlatives, *Gone with the Wind* was, at the time, the most publicized and expensive film to date—and the most popular.

When David O. Selznick voiced his intention of filming Margaret Mitchell’s bestselling novel on the Civil War, for which he had bought the rights in 1936, Victor Fleming told him, “This picture is going to be the biggest white elephant of all time,” while producer Irving Thalberg said, “...no Civil War picture ever made a nickel.” Spectacular set pieces—such as the burning of Atlanta, the party at Twelve Oaks, and the sight of thousands of wounded Confederate soldiers—superbly evoked the Old South. The film’s central relationship, between the roguish Rhett Butler and the wilful minx Scarlett O’Hara, is a monument of passion brilliantly played by Clark Gable and British stage actress Vivien Leigh.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Selznick International Pictures</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>David O. Selznick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Sidney Howard, from Margaret Mitchell’s novel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Ernest Haller</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Production</td>
<td>William Cameron Menzies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Max Steiner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costume Design</td>
<td>Walter Plunkett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Academy Awards: Best Picture, Best Actress (Vivien Leigh), Best Supporting Actress (Hattie McDaniel), Best Director, Best Screenplay, Best Cinematography (Color), Best Art Direction (Lyle R. Wheeler), Best Editing (Hal C. Kern, James E. Newcom), Technical Achievement Award (R.D. Musgrave)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vivien Leigh plays tempestuous Scarlett O’Hara, who runs away from an afternoon house party in the first part of the film.
Although *The Philadelphia Story* has many of the elements typical of screwball comedy, the elegant, witty script and George Cukor's understated direction turned it into a sophisticated comedy of manners.

In a play of the same name, Katharine Hepburn scored a huge hit on Broadway as Tracy Lord, a role specially written for her by Philip Barry. She bought the film rights and chose her favorite director and co-stars. In a triumphant return to Hollywood, Hepburn plays Tracy, a domineering, spoiled socialite. All set for her wedding to the dull George Kittredge (John Howard), she finds she still has feelings for her ex-husband C.K. Dexter Haven (Cary Grant), and is attracted to cynical reporter Mike Connor (James Stewart), sent to cover her wedding. After a fight with George on the day of the wedding, she eventually succumbs to Dexter's dazzling charms and takes him back into her life. The film sparkles right from the celebrated wordless opening scene when Grant is tossed out of the front door by Hepburn, along with his bag of golf clubs.

**The Philadelphia Story**

**DIRECTOR** George Cukor

**RELEASED** 1940

Although *The Philadelphia Story* has many of the elements typical of screwball comedy, the elegant, witty script and George Cukor's understated direction turned it into a sophisticated comedy of manners.

In a play of the same name, Katharine Hepburn scored a huge hit on Broadway as Tracy Lord, a role specially written for her by Philip Barry. She bought the film rights and chose her favorite director and co-stars. In a triumphant return to Hollywood, Hepburn plays Tracy, a domineering, spoiled socialite. All set for her wedding to the dull George Kittredge (John Howard), she finds she still has feelings for her ex-husband C.K. Dexter Haven (Cary Grant), and is attracted to cynical reporter Mike Connor (James Stewart), sent to cover her wedding. After a fight with George on the day of the wedding, she eventually succumbs to Dexter's dazzling charms and takes him back into her life. The film sparkles right from the celebrated wordless opening scene when Grant is tossed out of the front door by Hepburn, along with his bag of golf clubs.

**CREDITS**

- **Studio**: MGM
- **Producer**: Joseph L. Mankiewicz
- **Screenplay**: Donald Ogden Stewart, based on the play by Philip Barry
- **Cinematography**: Joseph Ruttenberg
- **Costume Design**: Adrian
- **Awards**: Academy Awards: Best Actor (James Stewart), Best Screenplay
His Girl Friday

DIRECTOR Howard Hawks
RELEASED 1940

Howard Hawks’ scintillating adaptation of the Ben Hecht and Charles MacArthur Broadway comedy The Front Page is a fine example of screwball comedy, with its breakneck pace, sexual innuendo, rapid-fire wisecracks, and absurd situations. However, it is also a pointed satire on political corruption and journalistic ethics, as well as a commentary on “a woman’s place” in the professional world.

By changing the role of a main character—the star reporter—from a man (in the original play) to a woman, Hawks created sexual tension between the ruthless and wily newspaper editor Walter Burns (Cary Grant) and Hildy Johnson (Rosalind Russell), his employee and ex-wife. Hildy is about to leave the newspaper to marry meek insurance salesman Bruce Baldwin (Ralph Bellamy). The editor is determined to win her back, both to the newspaper and his bed, and hatches a plot, realizing that she will not be able to resist one final scoop. The twist works brilliantly in the film, especially as played by Grant and Russell, who give sharp and witty performances in this sparkling battle of the sexes. Most effective is the quick, intelligent repartee and the use of overlapping dialogue while the characters are constantly on the move. Despite being limited mostly to two sets—the newspaper office and the pressroom at the jail, where the journalists await the execution of an anarchist for killing a cop—the film never feels staged. It eclipses Lewis Milestone’s excellent earlier version The Front Page (1931) and Billy Wilder’s tired remake (1974).

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Columbia</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Howard Hawks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Charles Lederer, from the play The Front Page by Ben Hecht and Charles MacArthur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Joseph Walker</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Film poster, 1940

Rosalind Russell, as Hildy, poses between co-stars Cary Grant and Ralph Bellamy in a promotional shot for the film.
The Grapes of Wrath

**DIRECTOR** John Ford

**RELEASED** 1940

John Steinbeck’s novel—a desolate vision of the US during the Great Depression—provided John Ford with the material for one of the few Hollywood films, until then, with a genuine social conscience. With its unpatronizing treatment of ordinary people, it retains the themes of family and home—typical of many Ford films—while making a social statement.

Forced to leave their land (in the dustbowl of Oklahoma), the Joad family struggle to reach the “promised land” of California. Only exploitation, disappointment, and hardship await them at the end of their arduous journey, when they find that the wages paid to migrant workers are barely enough for survival. Although it focuses on the recent past, the film has a nostalgic poetry in its bleak visual images and beautifully lit studio exteriors. It was filmed in documentary-style black-and-white textures and low-key lighting, to recreate the look and feel of rural 1930s America. Henry Fonda gives one of his most sincere performances as Tom Joad, the grassroots American buffeted by fortune but willing to stand up for his rights. As he says to his mother: “I’ll be all around... Wherever there’s a fight so hungry people can eat... And when the people are eatin’ the stuff they raise and livin’ in the houses they build—I’ll be there too.” Unlike the novel’s bleak conclusion, the film ends on an upbeat note, with the indomitable matriarch Ma Joad (Jane Darwell) proclaiming, “They can’t wipe us out. They can’t lick us. And we’ll go on forever, Pa, because we’re the people,” thus affirming the strength and human dignity of the individual spirit.

**CREDITS**

**Studio** Twentieth Century Fox

**Producer** Darryl F. Zanuck, Nunnally Johnson

**Screenplay** Nunnally Johnson, based on the novel by John Steinbeck

**Cinematography** Gregg Toland

**Awards** Academy Awards: Best Director, Best Supporting Actress (Jane Darwell)
**Citizen Kane**

**DIRECTOR** Orson Welles  
**RELEASED** 1941

In 1998, the American Film Institute (AFI) voted *Citizen Kane* the greatest Hollywood film ever. It has also topped *Sight & Sound*’s poll of best movies, conducted every 10 years since 1962, and despite being burdened with the label of “greatest-film-ever-made,” *Citizen Kane* usually lives up to expectations.

As a newcomer to moviemaking, the 25-year-old Welles is said to have broken rules he did not know existed. Working against chronological narrative conventions, his newspaper tycoon, Charles Foster Kane, is seen from many subjective viewpoints, providing a deeper understanding of the protagonist. The innovative use of wide-angle and deep-focus lenses, the creative use of sound, the great set pieces, the titanic performance of Welles as Kane, were all in pursuit of the meaning of “Rosebud,” the single word Kane utters on his deathbed at the beginning of the film. To facilitate the low-angle shots, nearly every indoor set had a visible ceiling, a rare device at the time. Newspaper magnate William Randolph Hearst tried to have the film banned, believing that Kane was a veiled portrait of himself. It was screened only after Welles threatened RKO with a lawsuit.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CREDITS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Studio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Editor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art Director</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*A high-angle shot shows Kane (Welles) and his best friend, Jedediah Leland (Joseph Cotten) taking over a small newspaper, a shot echoed in the film’s final scenes of Kane’s amassed goods.*

*Film poster, 1941*
The Maltese Falcon

DIRECTOR John Huston
RELEASED 1941

Considered the first film noir, *The Maltese Falcon* is one of the most assured directorial debuts and perhaps the greatest ever remake, effacing two other versions (1931, 1936) of Dashiell Hammett’s classic detective novel.

Among the many firsts of this seminal film was the screen debut, at 61, of stage actor Sydney Greenstreet. He plays one of three people—the others being Joel Cairo (Peter Lorre) and *femme fatale* Brigid (Mary Astor)—searching for a treasured *objet d’art* named the Maltese Falcon. The trio hire private eye Sam Spade (Humphrey Bogart) to find it. Bogart’s portrayal of the laconic Spade pushed him into the top rank of stars, inaugurating a succession of thrillers featuring hard-boiled detectives. Huston created a brooding, shadowy world, often placing characters in the foreground, giving their mute reactions greater weight than was usual at the time.

In a hotel lobby, Sam Spade (Bogart) confronts the hired gunman, Wilmer Cook (Elisha Cook Jr.). Bogart is superb as the sentimental anti-hero who lives by his own code of ethics.

Humphrey Bogart cornered the market in cool, streetwise investigators after his performance in *The Maltese Falcon*.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Warner Bros.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Hal B. Wallis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>John Huston, from the novel by Dashiell Hammett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Arthur Edeson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Adolph Deutsch</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Little Foxes

**DIRECTOR** William Wyler

**RELEASED** 1941

William Wyler's classy adaptation of Lillian Hellman's lush stage drama about an avaricious Southern family in the early 1900s featured Bette Davis at her bitchy best.

Wisely refraining from "opening up" Hellman's play, Wyler and his cinematographer exploited the claustrophobic atmosphere of the house where the Giddens family's power struggles take place. At the film's center is Regina Giddens (Davis)—passionate, thwarted, tyrannical, and greedy. She conspires with her brothers to grab the family fortune, only to deceive and blackmail them.

The use of deep-focus photography is particularly effective in a scene in which Regina refuses to give her husband (Herbert Marshall) his medicine when he is in the throes of a heart attack, choosing instead to watch him from the background as he struggles in the foreground. This was the last of three films Davis and Wyler made together, the others being *Jezebel* (1938) and *The Letter* (1940).

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>RKO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Samuel Goldwyn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Lillian Hellman, from her play of the same name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Gregg Toland</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Regina (Bette Davis), in an Oscar-nominated performance, talks business with her brother Ben Hubbard (Charles Dingle, right) and industrialist William Marshall (Russell Hicks) over coffee.

To Be Or Not To Be

**DIRECTOR** Ernst Lubitsch

**RELEASED** 1942

During the dark times of World War II, Lubitsch directed one of Hollywood's greatest comedies. *To Be Or Not To Be* took the Nazi occupation of Poland as its theme and, as anti-Nazi propaganda, it was more effective than many "serious" attempts.

Carole Lombard and Jack Benny play Maria and Joseph Tura, who head a troupe of Shakespearean actors trapped in Warsaw when the Nazis march into Poland. When asked his opinion of Joseph, the comic Gestapo chief, "Concentration Camp" Ehrhardt (Sig Ruman), says, "What he did to Shakespeare, we're now doing to Poland." Although the jokes come thick and fast, the situation comes across as horrific. When the film was released, no one was in the mood to laugh: Pearl Harbor had been attacked by Japan, the Nazis were sweeping across Europe, and Lombard had been killed in a plane crash; but over the years, the film has become a classic.

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>United Artists</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Alexander Korda, Ernst Lubitsch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Edwin Justus Mayer, Melchior Lengyel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Rudolph Maté</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Professor Alexander Siletsky (Stanley Ridges) raises a glass to Maria (Carole Lombard). The Polish academic is actually a Nazi spy intent on destroying the Resistance.
Captain Edward V. Kinross (Noël Coward) addresses his crew before their ship is sunk by enemy forces.

In Which We Serve

**DIRECTOR** Noël Coward, David Lean

**RELEASED** 1942

A tribute to those serving in the Royal Navy during World War II, *In Which We Serve* captured the prevailing mood of Britain at the time.

This “story of a ship” is told in flashback by the survivors of HMS Torrin, a bombed British destroyer, as they cling to a life raft in May 1941. The Torrin has been patrolling Europe’s coastline as part of Britain’s defense against German warships, but is sunk by enemy action off Crete. Led by Noël Coward as Captain Kinross, an archetypal British commander, the crew hope and pray for rescue. While waiting, some of them look back on the events of the war, including the evacuation of Dunkirk in 1940, and the loss of many of their comrades.

Permeating the film is a deep love for the ship, which symbolizes the unity of the nation without resorting to false heroics or flag-waving. The behavior of the crew, all of whom “knew their places” on the social scale, was presented as the ideal model for the behavior of a society at war. Coward also wrote and produced the film, and composed its music. The movie also features a 19-year-old Richard Attenborough, in his debut role of a callow stoker who deserts his post.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Two Cities Films</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Noël Coward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Noël Coward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Ronald Neame</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Special Academy Award for “outstanding production achievement”</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ordinary Seaman Shorty Blake (John Mills), one of the crew of HMS Torrin, begins a courtship with Freda Lewis (Kay Walsh) on a train.
The strong plot, the exotic setting, the quotable piquant dialogue, the cherished performances from a magnificent cast, and the emotional score by Max Steiner—not forgetting Dooley Wilson as Sam playing *As Time Goes By*—have ensured that *Casablanca* remains the epitome of the 1940s Hollywood romance.

American forces liberated French North Africa in the same year that *Casablanca* was released, which gave the movie a topical title. Most of the film takes place in and around the Café Américain, which is run by Rick Blaine (Humphrey Bogart), a cynical isolationist and gun-runner. He gets involved in the Free French cause in order to help Victor Laszlo (Paul Henreid), a resistance leader who is married to Rick’s former lover Ilsa Lund (Ingrid Bergman). The poignant and passionate team of Bogart and Bergman, with flashbacks to their love affair in pre-war Paris, is one of the most celebrated relationships in film history. Strangely, this most structured and beloved of films was made in a manner that left everyone on the set confused as to what was happening, except Michael Curtiz, who brought together all the subplots and huge supporting cast of this romantic war melodrama with his expert hand. As time goes by, *Casablanca* looks better and better.
Ossessione

DIRECTOR Luchino Visconti
RELEASED 1943

Ossessione was the first film to be referred to as Italian neorealist (see box, p.286), a label given by critic Antonio Pietrangeli, one of the film’s screenwriters. It was also the first film to be directed by Luchino Visconti, whose use of natural settings and working-class characters served to inspire other Italian filmmakers.

Gino [Massimo Girotti], a handsome drifter, and Giovanna [Clara Calamai], the beautiful and desperately unhappy wife of Bragana (Juan de Landa), an elderly and boorish innkeeper, embark on an affair. Their passion leads them to kill Bragana, after which their relationship drifts toward inevitable tragedy.

Visconti took James M. Cain’s study of fatal lust in the rural US, The Postman Always Rings Twice, and brilliantly transplanted it to provincial Italy. Because it was wartime, Visconti was able to buy the rights of the novel, and therefore retained only the outline of the original. He even introduced a new character, whose presence further disrupts the already guilt-ridden central relationship. Although having professional actors, a well-defined plot, and visual formality make the film less neorealist than its successors, its down-to-earth characters and evident sensuality contrasted vastly with the predominant bourgeois melodramas of the day. Initially cut and then withdrawn by Fascist censors, the film only reappeared after the war. Cain’s novel had already been made into a film in France—Le Dernier Tournant (1939). It was to be remade in Hollywood in 1945 and 1981, and then in Hungary in 1998, under the title of Passion.

CREDITS

Production ICI Rome
Producer Libero Solaroli
Screenplay Luchino Visconti, Antonio Pietrangeli, Giuseppe De Santis, Mario Alicata, Gianni Puccini
Cinematography Aldo Tonti, Domenico Scala
Children of Paradise

DIRECTOR Marcel Carné
RELEASED 1945

Marcel Carné described his film as a “homage to the theater” and the script exudes the life and soul of France’s theatrical tradition. The larger-than-life characters, the witty and profound dialogue, and the narrative skill and sweep of the production have placed this on many critics’ lists as one of the greatest films ever made.

*Children of Paradise* is as complex and broad as a novel, although its action is confined to the world of Parisian theater in the 1840s. *Paradis* (in its French title *Les Enfants du Paradis*) refers to the upper seats of the theater where poorer viewers sat. Among the crowds that throng the boulevards in the film are classical actor Frédérick Lemaître (Pierre Brasseur), mime artist Debureau (Jean-Louis Barrault), and criminal Lacenaire (Marcel Herrand)—all based on real historical figures. All three are in love with the sensuous, free-spirited courtesan Garance (Arletty).

The film came about because the Nazi occupation of Paris forced Carné and scriptwriter Jacques Prévert to make “escapist” movies, with no political content. Nevertheless, some commentators viewed Garance as a representation of Free France. Today, the film is seen as a richly entertaining and intensely romantic evocation of an epoch. Ironically, Arletty’s career suffered due to a liaison with a Nazi officer. She was put under house arrest, forbidden to work for three years, and was not invited to the film’s premiere.

![The great mime artist Baptiste Debureau (Jean-Louis Barrault) performs with his father Anselme (Etienne Ducroux) and the alluring Garance (Arletty).](image-url)
In their fourth collaboration as producers, directors, and writers, Michael Powell and Emeric Pressburger delivered a richly comic film, which juxtaposed highly stylized fantasy with a morale-boosting depiction of Britain during World War II.

A British pilot, Peter Carter (David Niven), survives a plane crash only to discover that the powers above have made a mistake and that he was actually scheduled to die. As he fights for his life on the operating table under the loving eyes of American radio operator June (Kim Hunter), a debate takes place in heaven about whether or not to save him. Avoiding the obvious, the directors decided to shoot the scenes on Earth in Technicolor and the sequences “in heaven” in black-and-white. The link between the real world and the one in the mind of the pilot, is wittily represented by a mechanical staircase that uses modern technology to express a fantasy. One of the underlying aims of the plot was to celebrate the Anglo-American alliance that prevailed during World War II.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>The Archers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Michael Powell,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Emeric Pressburger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Michael Powell,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Emeric Pressburger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Jack Cardiff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Production Design</td>
<td>Alfred Junge</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**A Matter of Life and Death**

**DIRECTOR** Michael Powell, Emeric Pressburger

**RELEASED** 1946

In their fourth collaboration as producers, directors, and writers, Michael Powell and Emeric Pressburger delivered a richly comic film, which juxtaposed highly stylized fantasy with a morale-boosting depiction of Britain during World War II.

A British pilot, Peter Carter (David Niven), survives a plane crash only to discover that the powers above have made a mistake and that he was actually scheduled to die. As he fights for his life on the operating table under the loving eyes of American radio operator June (Kim Hunter), a debate takes place in heaven about whether or not to save him. Avoiding the obvious, the directors decided to shoot the scenes on Earth in Technicolor and the sequences “in heaven” in black-and-white. The link between the real world and the one in the mind of the pilot, is wittily represented by a mechanical staircase that uses modern technology to express a fantasy. One of the underlying aims of the plot was to celebrate the Anglo-American alliance that prevailed during World War II.

Back in the earthly realm, here represented by color, June (Kim Hunter) comforts injured airman Peter Carter (David Niven) before he goes into the operating room.
Frank Capra called *It’s a Wonderful Life* his favorite film and it is certainly loved by most audiences. It aims to impart the real meaning of the Christmas season, in a similar way to Charles Dickens’ *A Christmas Carol*, and has certainly justified its perennial screening during the festive season.

The impetus and structure of *It’s a Wonderful Life* recall Capra’s pre-war successes, including *Mr. Deeds Goes to Town* (1936) and *Mr. Smith Goes to Washington* (1939), in which the heroes represent a civic ideal only to be opposed by the forces of corruption until they are redeemed by society as a whole. The character of George Bailey (James Stewart) embodies the quintessential Capra-esque “little man.” He falls in love with Mary (Donna Reed), but financial troubles send him into a spiral of despair. Teetering on the verge of suicide, he is rescued by Clarence (Henry Travers), his guardian angel, who shows him how different the world would have been if he had never been born; Bedford Falls, the idealized small US town in which Bailey grew up, has become a cesspool of big-city ways in this alternate reality. Found too whimsical and sentimental for post-war audiences, the film failed on its initial release, but became popular with time.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>RKO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Production</td>
<td>Liberty Films</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Frank Capra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Frank Capra, Frances Goodrich, Albert Hackett, from the story <em>The Greatest Gift</em> by Philip Van Doren Stern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Joseph Walker, Joseph Biroc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Dimitri Tiomkin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Film poster, 1946*

*In the celebrated final scene* of the film, Bailey (James Stewart) realizes the value of the love of his family, having been rescued by his guardian angel.
Bicycle Thieves

**DIRECTOR** Vittorio De Sica  
**RELEASED** 1948

Of all the movies dubbed “Italian neorealist” (see box), Vittorio De Sica’s *Bicycle Thieves* (*Ladri di biciclette*) is the most beloved and moving. Despite improved social conditions in Italy, the film is still as poignant today as when it was made, because it contains one of the most believable portrayals of a father-son relationship on screen.

Filmed on location in the working-class districts of Rome, *Bicycle Thieves* tells the simple story of an unemployed man who is offered a job as a bill sticker, provided he has a bicycle. He borrows money from a pawnbroker to buy a bike, but it is stolen on his first day of work. He then spends the day with his young son, desperately searching for the bicycle and the thief. He discovers that the thief was just as needy as he is and considers stealing a bicycle himself, thus showing that anybody is capable of theft in certain circumstances. After De Sica’s success in the US with *Shoeshine* (1946), American producer David O. Selznick offered to make *Bicycle Thieves* with Cary Grant, but De Sica refused, raised the money himself, and continued to work with non-professional actors in real locations. His insistence paid off—it was this un-Hollywood-like quality that gave the film its wide appeal.

---

**ITALIAN NEOREALISM**

The origins of Italian neorealism can be traced to the “realist” or *verismo* style of Verga and others. It influenced Italian silent film, which portrayed human suffering in natural settings. The neorealist of the 1940s returned to these themes, reacting against frivolity. Films such as Vittorio De Sica’s *Shoeshine* (1946), Roberto Rossellini’s *Paisà* (1946), Luchino Visconti’s *La Terra Trema* (1948), and Giuseppe De Santis’ *Bitter Rice* (1949), dealt with the problems of working-class people and the social conditions that caused them.

*Roma, Città Aperta* (*Rome, Open City*, 1945) was an early neorealist film, shot in real locations, and using local people as well as professional actors.
The second of German émigré Max Ophüls’ four Hollywood movies, *Letter from an Unknown Woman* is set in a lovingly evoked turn-of-the-century Vienna. It is the only one of his Hollywood films that came close to mirroring his sensuous and sumptuous European work, and is that rare thing—a Hollywood art movie.

In this bittersweet romance of unrequited love, Lisa Berndle (Joan Fontaine in a touching performance) hero-worships her handsome concert-pianist neighbor, Stefan Brand (Louis Jourdan), from a distance. After several years they meet and have a short-lived affair, but he disappears from her life again. The film, recounted in flashbacks, suggests that Lisa, blind to reality, lives in a romantic dream world in which her love can never be fulfilled. Seen from a female perspective, however, the movie also reveals the shallowness of a man’s perception of a woman. Ophüls changed the original ending of Stefan Zweig’s story by sending the hero to certain death in a duel. On its release in the US, it was dismissed as too sentimental, but it was later celebrated as one of the most evocative “European” films ever made in Hollywood.

**Letter from an Unknown Woman**

**DIRECTOR** Max Ophüls

**RELEASED** 1948

The second of German émigré Max Ophüls’ four Hollywood movies, *Letter from an Unknown Woman* is set in a lovingly evoked turn-of-the-century Vienna. It is the only one of his Hollywood films that came close to mirroring his sensuous and sumptuous European work, and is that rare thing—a Hollywood art movie.

In this bittersweet romance of unrequited love, Lisa Berndle (Joan Fontaine in a touching performance) hero-worships her handsome concert-pianist neighbor, Stefan Brand (Louis Jourdan), from a distance. After several years they meet and have a short-lived affair, but he disappears from her life again. The film, recounted in flashbacks, suggests that Lisa, blind to reality, lives in a romantic dream world in which her love can never be fulfilled. Seen from a female perspective, however, the movie also reveals the shallowness of a man’s perception of a woman. Ophüls changed the original ending of Stefan Zweig’s story by sending the hero to certain death in a duel. On its release in the US, it was dismissed as too sentimental, but it was later celebrated as one of the most evocative “European” films ever made in Hollywood.

"By the time you finish reading this letter, I’ll be dead."

Opening lines of Lisa’s letter to Stefan

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Rampart</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Producer</strong></td>
<td>John Houseman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Studio</strong></td>
<td>Universal International</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Screenplay</strong></td>
<td>Howard Koch, from the story by Stefan Zweig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cinematography</strong></td>
<td>Franz Planer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Stefan** (Louis Jourdan), a self-absorbed concert pianist, finally realizes the consequences of his actions as he reads a letter from a dying Lisa.

**In her modest apartment**, Lisa (Joan Fontaine) reflects on her glamorous encounter with Stefan.
Although Ealing Studios made dramas and war films, they will always be associated with the particular brand of comedy they produced between 1947 and 1955. With rare exceptions, they used original scripts from the studio’s own writers, principally T.E.B. Clarke, who wrote *Passport to Pimlico* (1949), *The Lavender Hill Mob* (1951), and *The Titfield Thunderbolt* (1953). The films generally dealt with a small group of people in a naturalistic social setting, making much of the indomitable, if somewhat idealized, British spirit.

*The Ladykillers* (1955), starring Alec Guinness and Peter Sellers, ended a short period of black comedy at Ealing Studios, which began with *Hue and Cry* (1947).

The film is set in the small district of Pimlico, in post-war London. A wartime bomb explodes, revealing treasures from Burgundy, France. Among these is a manuscript that claims, according to local historian Professor Hatton-Jones (Margaret Rutherford), that Pimlico is, by ancient law, a Burgundian possession. The inhabitants are no longer bound by wartime restrictions and austerity; instead they can operate outside British law by destroying their ration books and drinking at all hours. Border crossings are set up and customs officers patrol local trains.

An Ealing comedy (see box), this delightful film shows ordinary people in a small community making extraordinary things happen. It pokes fun at the new Labour government, but is too gentle to be classified as satire; when Pimlico is forced to rejoin Britain at the end, the spirit of compromise is celebrated.

### Passport to Pimlico

**DIRECTOR** Henry Cornelius

**RELEASED** 1949

A tribute to the war effort and the stoical British character, *Passport to Pimlico* exudes good humor and social observation. It is also an expression of hope in the period following World War II.

### Ealing Comedy

Although Ealing Studios made dramas and war films, they will always be associated with the particular brand of comedy they produced between 1947 and 1955. With rare exceptions, they used original scripts from the studio’s own writers, principally T.E.B. Clarke, who wrote *Passport to Pimlico* (1949), *The Lavender Hill Mob* (1951), and *The Titfield Thunderbolt* (1953). The films generally dealt with a small group of people in a naturalistic social setting, making much of the indomitable, if somewhat idealized, British spirit.

*The Ladykillers* (1955), starring Alec Guinness and Peter Sellers, ended a short period of black comedy at Ealing Studios, which began with *Hue and Cry* (1947).

### CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Ealing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Michael Balcon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>T.E.B. Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Lionel Banes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Third Man

**DIRECTOR** Carol Reed

**RELEASED** 1949

One of the most effective British thrillers, *The Third Man* derives its look from German expressionism (see box, p.259), Italian neorealism (see box, 286), and the work of Orson Welles. He appears for only about 20 minutes, but his presence is felt throughout.

Graham Greene’s novella was meant to serve as the source material for the screenplay, but it was published after the film. This dark yet playful movie studies the effect of post-war economic and social corruption on war-torn Vienna. It was the first British film shot almost entirely on location. The sense of locale, making the shattered city an integral part of the action, and the black-and-white cinematography, add to the film’s atmosphere. The moment when Welles—as the presumed-dead racketeer Harry Lime—reappears, is legendary. In the sequence, Holly Martins (Joseph Cotten) is searching for his friend through the nighttime streets of Vienna. A cat meows in a doorway. Martins turns and, as Anton Karas’ zither music peaks, the cat is seen licking a pair of shoes. As the camera rises, Welles’ face emerges.

The film begins and ends with the same scene: the funeral and burial of Harry Lime. The first funeral pronounces him the unfortunate victim of an accident, but the second identifies him as an unrepentant mass murderer.

### CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>British Lion, London Film Productions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Carol Reed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Graham Greene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Robert Krasker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art Director</td>
<td>Vincent Korda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Anton Karas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Academy Award: Best Black-and-White Cinematography; Cannes: Best Film</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Carol Reed told cinematographer Robert Krasker to keep the camera at an angle, heightening the drama of the moment when Harry Lime (Orson Welles) reappears.
Orpheus

DIRECTOR Jean Cocteau

RELEASED 1950

This witty and haunting film can be considered the centerpiece of Jean Cocteau’s entire oeuvre. It forms part of his Orphic trilogy, along with The Blood of a Poet (1930) and Testament of Orpheus (1960). Cocteau himself described Orpheus (Orphée) as “a detective story, bathed on one side in myth and, on the other, the supernatural.”

Orpheus holds an open book showing a photograph of Eurydice. Her presence, both in person and in a photograph, reflects the subtle interplay of reality and illusion in the film.

The poet Orpheus (Jean Marais) falls in love with the Princess of Death (Maria Casarés). In turn, her chauffeur (François Périer)—the angel Heurtebise—is in love with the poet’s wife, Eurydice (Marie Déa). Heurtebise takes Eurydice to the Underworld through a looking glass, with Orpheus following in order to bring her back.

“Mirrors are the doors through which Death comes and goes. Look at yourself in a mirror all your life and you’ll see Death at work like bees in a hive of glass,” says the angel.

Although Cocteau uses reverse slow-motion and negative images to evoke the Underworld, the domestic life of Mr. and Mrs. Orpheus is filmed “realistically.” This helps to elaborate the theme of the poet caught between the real and the imaginary, in a perfect marriage between Greek legend and the director’s own mythology.
Akira Kurosawa’s *Rashomon* was the first Japanese film to be shown widely in the West. This makes it significant beyond its indubitable qualities because it set the stage for even greater works by Kurosawa.

In feudal Japan, a samurai named Takehiro (Masayuki Mori) travels through the woods with his wife Masako (Machiko Kyo). She is raped by a bandit (Toshiro Mifune), who also kills her husband. At the trial, the incident is described in four conflicting, yet equally credible versions—by the bandit, the wife, a priest (Minoru Chiaki), and a woodcutter (Takashi Shimura)—demonstrating the subjective nature of truth. The film’s popularity was as much due to its intriguing story and forceful performances as for its unfamiliar background. By the time *Rashomon* (named after the ruined stone gate where the tale is told) awakened Western audiences to Japanese film, Kurosawa was already an established director in his own country. The film was remade in Hollywood as the Western *The Outrage* (1964), one of three Kurosawa samurai movies to be adapted in the Hollywood style.

### POINT OF VIEW

*Point of view* (POV) is a shot filmed at such a camera angle that an object or an action appears to be seen through the eyes of a particular character. This is achieved by placing the camera beside the actor or at the spot he or she would occupy on set. The other actors look at the point where the character is supposed to be, rather than at the camera itself. One extreme example of POV was Robert Montgomery’s *Lady in the Lake* (1947), in which a subjective camera was used to tell the whole story as seen by the film’s protagonist Phillip Marlowe.

![Masako cradles a dying Takehiro. Viewed through the multiple points of view of *Rashomon*, the events leading to Takehiro’s death reveal the relativity of truth.](image)

![This combat scene in the woods displays stunning light and shade effects.](image)

### CREDITS

| **Studio** | Daiei |
| **Producer** | Minoru Jingo |
| **Screenplay** | Akira Kurosawa, Shinobu Hashimoto, from two short novels by Ryunosuke Akutagawa |
| **Cinematography** | Kazuo Miyagawa |
| **Awards** | Academy Award: Honorary Award for “most outstanding foreign language film released in the USA in 1951” Venice: Best Film |
Considered the apogee of MGM musicals, *Singin’ in the Rain* is a delightful mixture of nostalgia and affectionate satire on the turmoil and triumphs that beset the transition from silent films to the talkies. The era is splendidly conjured up by the period settings and costumes, and a series of wonderfully staged numbers.

Producer Arthur Freed, the supremo of the MGM movie musical, brought together an expert team. Many of the songs he had previously written, along with Nacio Herb Brown, for *The Hollywood Review of 1929* (1929) were integrated into the plotline—including the liberating title number. This famous song showed off the balletic and hoofing skills of Gene Kelly as Don Lockwood to memorable effect. Kelly’s talents were also seen in the Broadway ballet sequence, while Donald O’Connor’s electrifying comedy-dance routine, *Make ‘Em Laugh*, was the peak of his career. In one part, Kathy Selden (ingénue Debbie Reynolds, sparkling in her first major role) has to dub the voice of Lina Lamont, a movie star from the silent era (played unforgettably by Jean Hagen), because Lina’s voice is found too squeaky for movies with sound. Ironically, Debbie’s singing voice was, in turn, dubbed by Betty Royce, who remained uncredited.
**Tokyo Story**

**DIRECTOR** Yasujirō Ozu  
**RELEASED** 1953

One of the finest films of Yasujirō Ozu’s last decade, and one which continually appears in “best ever” lists of critics, *Tokyo Story* (*Tokyo Monogatari*) belatedly made the Japanese director’s name in the West, mainly when it was released in the US in 1972, almost 20 years after it was made.

An elderly couple (Chishu Ryu and Chieko Higashiyama), who live by the sea in south Japan, pay a visit to their children and grandchildren in Tokyo. No one shows them much affection, except for Noriko (Setsuko Hara), their widowed daughter-in-law. “Be kind to your parents when they are alive. Filial piety cannot reach beyond the grave”—so says a simple Japanese proverb. Instead, the old couple are made to feel like a burden on their grown-up children. When they return home, the wife dies, leaving her husband to face an unknown future.

*Tokyo Story* was a prime example of shomin-geki, defined as a family melodrama. Yet this radiant, gentle, heartbreaking, and perceptive investigation of the tensions within a family, generation gap, old age, and pressures of city life, is far from the West’s idea of melodrama. There are remarkable performances in the film and a creative use of sound—chugging boats, train noise—and ravishing exteriors punctuating the subtle interior sequences. Ozu shoots his story with as little camera movement as possible, in an attempt to make the balance of every scene perfect.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Shochiku</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Takeshi Yamamoto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Yasujirō Ozu, Kōgo Noda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Yuharu Atsuta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Takanobu (or Kojun) Saitō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This poster was for the Academy Cinema, London, now defunct.

- Chishu Ryu (left), Setsuko Hara (middle), and Chieko Higashiyama share a moment in a domestic scene, shot at floor level.
On the Waterfront

DIRECTOR Elia Kazan
RELEASED 1954

A shatteringly powerful melodrama of social conscience, *On the Waterfront* was shot on location in New York. It reveals Elia Kazan’s mastery in dealing with realistic settings and personal conflicts, highlighted by a naturalistic, improvisatory style of acting, which the director brought to film from the Actors Studio.

The plot follows a group of dock workers in the clutches of an unscrupulous union boss (Lee J. Cobb). The workers eventually confront their exploiter with the aid of a former union henchman and washed-up boxer Terry Malloy (Marlon Brando), a liberal priest (Karl Malden), and a courageous young woman (Eva Marie Saint). The film is seen as Kazan’s reply to those who criticized him for naming Communists during the McCarthy investigations in 1952 (see p.31). Brando’s deeply felt characterization dominates the movie. Especially memorable is the scene that takes place in a taxi between Terry and his brother Charley (Rod Steiger), in which he says poignantly, “I coulda had class. I coulda been somebody. I coulda been a contender instead of a bum, which is what I am.” The photography and music score greatly enhance the mood of the film.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Columbia</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Sam Spiegel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Budd Schulberg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Boris Kaufman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Leonard Bernstein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Academy Awards: Best Picture, Best Director, Best Actor (Brando), Best Supporting Actress (Eva Marie Saint), Best Story and Screenplay, Best Art Direction (Richard Day), Best Editing (Gene Milford), Venice Silver Prize</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
All That Heaven Allows

DIRECTOR Douglas Sirk

RELEASED 1955

Although Douglas Sirk’s *All That Heaven Allows* has the appearance of a lush soap opera and is enjoyable at that level, it is also a thinly disguised, scathing critique of American suburbia and a potent analysis of a middle-class woman’s social oppression.

Cary Scott (Jane Wyman) is an attractive widow in a prominent social position in a New England town. However, when she becomes romantically involved with her gardener, Ron Kirby (Rock Hudson, Sirk’s favorite actor), a much younger man, she is ostracized by her peers and condemned by her grown-up children. One of the most effective scenes is when her children, after trying to break up her relationship with Hudson, give her a television set as a Christmas present to occupy her time. The sequence ends with her reflection on the television’s blank screen as she watches it in her empty house. The fluid camerawork, the inventive use of color, and the intensity of the performances transcend the usual “woman’s weepie” format. Rainer Werner Fassbinder used the movie as a model for his film *Fear Eats the Soul* (1973), and Todd Haynes’ *Far From Heaven* (2002) paid direct homage to it.
Rebel Without a Cause

DIRECTOR Nicholas Ray
RELEASED 1955

*Rebel Without a Cause*, a disenchanted cry of youth alienated from the adult world, will always be synonymous with its star, James Dean, in the role that did most to create his image and posthumous fame.

At the core of this inappropriately titled film (the rebels do have a "cause"—to be loved and understood as individuals) are the rebels’ strained relationship with their parents. The movie focuses on three youngsters: “Plato” (Sal Mineo), whose divorced parents have abandoned him; Judy (Natalie Wood), who feels her father has withdrawn his love; and Jim (James Dean), who is being torn apart by his domineering mother and weak father. Unlike many of the teen rebel films that followed, this one places the blame on the parents rather than the teenagers. The main action takes place over one day and includes a knife fight, a “chicken run” (a high-speed race in hot rod cars up to the edge of a cliff), and a love affair between Jim and Judy. Nicholas Ray, making his first film in CinemaScope (a format in which he would become a master), caught the immediate and timeless qualities of frustrated adolescence. Strangely, all three of the film’s young stars died violent and unnatural deaths: Dean was killed in a car crash, Mineo was murdered, and Wood drowned in mysterious circumstances.

Jim (James Dean, far right) goes to the police station after teenage gang leader Buzz (Corey Allen) is killed in a “chicken run,” and meets Buzz’s fellow gang members coming out.

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Warner Bros.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>David Weisbart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Stewart Stern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Ernest Haller</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Out of an Indian film industry at the time almost entirely dominated by formulaic, escapist musical films, Satyajit Ray suddenly appeared on the international scene with this Bengali-language masterpiece. *Pather Panchali* completely altered Western notions of Indian film.

Shot in natural surroundings with non-professional actors, the film revolves around Apu, a young boy who lives in a small Bengal village with his parents, his sister Durga, and an aged great-aunt, on the borderline of poverty. The title means "song of the little road," and the film’s leitmotif is travel—of vistas beyond the confines of the tiny rural community. There are the traveling players viewed with wonder by Apu, and the lyrical sequence when he runs with his sister through a field of tall grass toward the railroad line to see a train taking people to a big city. Apu was to take this journey himself in *Aparajito* (*The Unvanquished*, 1956), the second part of the trilogy that concludes with *Apur Sansar* (*The World of Apu*, 1959). Ray had difficulty raising funds for his debut film and was about to abandon shooting after 18 months, when he was rescued by the West Bengal government.

**Pather Panchali**

**DIRECTOR** Satyajit Ray

**RELEASED** 1955

Shot in natural surroundings with non-professional actors, the film revolves around Apu, a young boy who lives in a small Bengal village with his parents, his sister Durga, and an aged great-aunt, on the borderline of poverty. The title means "song of the little road," and the film’s leitmotif is travel—of vistas beyond the confines of the tiny rural community. There are the traveling players viewed with wonder by Apu, and the lyrical sequence when he runs with his sister through a field of tall grass toward the railroad line to see a train taking people to a big city. Apu was to take this journey himself in *Aparajito* (*The Unvanquished*, 1956), the second part of the trilogy that concludes with *Apur Sansar* (*The World of Apu*, 1959). Ray had difficulty raising funds for his debut film and was about to abandon shooting after 18 months, when he was rescued by the West Bengal government.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Government of West Bengal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Satyajit Ray, from the novel by Bibhutibhushan Bandyopadhyay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Subrata Mitra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Ravi Shankar</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Durga** (Uma Das Gupta) offers a stolen guava to her great-aunt Indir Thakrun (Chunibala Devi).

**Harihar Ray** (Kanu Bannerjee), Apu’s father, is shattered by the news of his daughter’s death.
The Night of the Hunter

**DIRECTOR** Charles Laughton  
**RELEASED** 1955

Actor Charles Laughton’s only directorial venture is an eerily beautiful parable of good and evil, its bold visual style derived from German expressionism (see box, p.259) and American primitive paintings. The presence of Lillian Gish as Rachel, representing the spirit of healing, echoes the rural dramas of D.W. Griffith.

The plot focuses on psychopathic preacher Harry Powell (Robert Mitchum), who obtains money for “the Lord’s work” by marrying and murdering rich widows. Powell sets his sights on Willa Harper (Shelley Winters), whose husband has hidden a huge sum of stolen money and is on Death Row. Only the couple’s children, John (Billy Chapin) and Pearl (Sally Jane Bruce), know where the money is. Harry marries and kills Willa, but the children flee down a river, finding refuge with an old woman, Rachel (Gish). Evil (Powell) is destroyed by the forces of good and innocence as represented by the old lady, the children, nature, and animals—all atmospherically photographed. The singular Mitchum pursuing the children through a nocturnal landscape, Gish guarding the orphans like a mother hen, and the murdered Winters’ hair flowing underwater are some of film’s most haunting images. Sadly, the film’s failure at the box office dissuaded Laughton from directing another film.

---

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Studio</strong></th>
<th>United Artists</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Producer</strong></td>
<td>Paul Gregory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Screenplay</strong></td>
<td>James Agee (rewritten by Laughton, uncredited), based on the novel by Davis Grubb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cinematography</strong></td>
<td>Stanley Cortez</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

*With the words “love” and “hate” tattooed on his hands, Robert Mitchum gives an unforgettable performance as a psychopath posing as a pastor in the hunt for prey.*
Ingmar Bergman’s 17th film placed him firmly in the pantheon of great directors. Shot in only 35 days, this powerful morality tale depicts, in luminous images derived from early church paintings, the cruelty of medieval life—including witch-burning and flagellations—as well as the joy and noble aspirations of humankind.

Antonius Block (Max von Sydow), a 14th-century knight, returns from the Crusades with his earthy and cynical squire (Gunnar Björnstrand) to find Sweden ravaged by the plague. In his search for God, Block meets a group of strolling players, suffering peasants, and Death (Bengt Ekerot), with whom he plays a deadly game of chess in an attempt to save his life.

*The Seventh Seal (Det Sjunde Inseglet)*, which Bergman called “a film oratorio,” is one of the first in his mature works. Shot in a highly individual style, the film is full of religious imagery, which, paradoxically, expresses a Godless universe. Bergman’s figure of Death expresses his thoughts about existence and religion.

Tall, gaunt, and imposing, von Sydow made his mark in film with his portrayal of a man in spiritual turmoil. The cast also included Bibi Andersson, who worked in 13 films with Bergman.

---

**CREDITS**

- **Production**: Svensk Filmindustri
- **Producer**: Allan Ekelund
- **Screenplay**: Bergman, from his play *Wood Painting*
- **Cinematography**: Gunnar Fischer

---

*Death* (Bengt Ekerot) plays chess with the knight (Max von Sydow), who hopes to extend his time on Earth by beating the Grim Reaper.
Although *Vertigo* was a commercial and critical flop when it was first released, its reputation has grown gradually over time, and it is now widely considered to be Alfred Hitchcock’s finest achievement. The reassessment has come about because of a deeper understanding of Hitchcock’s films—of which *Vertigo* is a supreme example—both in theme and style.

Private detective John “Scottie” Ferguson (James Stewart) quits the San Francisco police force because he has developed a pathological fear of heights. He is hired by a friend, Gavin Elster (Tom Helmore) to follow his suicidal wife Madeleine (Kim Novak) around San Francisco. Scottie falls in love with Madeleine as he watches her day after day, but is unable to prevent her fatal leap from a bell tower because of his fear of heights. Following her death, the distraught Scottie meets Judy (also played by Novak), who reminds him of Madeleine. He tries to turn Judy, a brunette, into the exact image of the blonde he had loved.

*Vertigo* is an absorbing study of sexual obsession, which makes the twists in the plot almost irrelevant. With its central tragic love story, it is one of the few Hitchcock films to move audiences emotionally. It has also been acclaimed for its innovative use of camera techniques, such as forward zoom and reverse tracking shots, to intensify the atmosphere of suspense. Seldom has picturesque San Francisco looked so alluring as in the film’s sharp-edged Technicolor photography; nor has Bernard Herrmann’s yearning music ever been so effective. Kim Novak’s cool, somnambulist manner accords perfectly with the dreamlike atmosphere as she lures James Stewart to his doom.

### CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Paramount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Alfred Hitchcock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Alec Coppel, Samuel Taylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Robert Burks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Bernard Herrmann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title Design</td>
<td>Saul Bass</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ashes and Diamonds

DIRECTOR Andrzej Wajda

RELEASED 1958

Polish film burst onto the scene with Andrzej Wajda’s lively war trilogy about the young people’s resistance movement in Warsaw. The third part, Ashes and Diamonds (Popiól i Diament), which followed A Generation (1955) and Kanal (1957), is perhaps Wajda’s finest work, its enigmatic twilight world communicating the “Polish experience” during World War II far beyond the country’s frontiers.

On the last day of World War II in 1945, Maciek (Zbigniew Cybulski), the youngest member of a Nationalist underground movement in a provincial Polish town, is ordered to kill Szczuka (Waclaw Zastrzezynski), the new Communist District Secretary. As Maciek waits in a hotel during the night, he meets and falls in love with a barmaid Krystyna (Ewa Krzyzewska) and learns that there is something more to life than killing—the possibility of love and happiness. He is soon torn between his conscience and loyalty to the cause he has lived for. The assassination scene, the climactic slow-motion dance to Polish music known as Polonaise, and Maciek’s death scene are all stunningly realized. In a complex characterization, the brilliant Cybulski, his eyes hidden by dark glasses, embodies the sceptical new generation and establishes his reputation as “the Polish James Dean.” The actor was killed while running for a train in 1967 at the age of 40.

The remarkable Zbigniew Cybulski plays Maciek, who, having been shot during a chase, besmirdes white sheets hanging on a line with his blood.

CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Film Polski</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Jerzy Andrzejewski, Andrzej Wajda, from the novel by Andrzejewski</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Jerzy Wojcik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Filip Novak, Jan Krenz</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Francois Truffaut’s first feature film, made when he was 27 years old, was based on his own deprived childhood. It was an immediate success, winning the Best Director prize at Cannes. It also helped to launch the French New Wave (see pp.42–43) and started a series of films following the character Antoine Doinel (Jean-Pierre Léaud) through adolescence, marriage, fatherhood, and divorce.

The 400 Blows

DIRECTOR François Truffaut
REleased 1959

Francois Truffaut’s first feature film, made when he was 27 years old, was based on his own deprived childhood. It was an immediate success, winning the Best Director prize at Cannes. It also helped to launch the French New Wave (see pp.42–43) and started a series of films following the character Antoine Doinel (Jean-Pierre Léaud) through adolescence, marriage, fatherhood, and divorce.

NOUVELLE VAGUE

This term described the New Wave of directors who made their first feature films in France during the years following 1959. The main impetus for the French movement came from the critics-turned-directors of the influential magazine Cahiers du Cinéma, headed by François Truffaut and Jean-Luc Godard. The latter was perhaps the greatest and most radical of the French New Wave directors.

A harsh critic writing for Cahiers du Cinéma, Truffaut was challenged by his movie-producer father-in-law to make a film himself. The 400 Blows was the triumphant result. The title comes from a colloquial expression faire les quatre cents coups, meaning “to get into a lot of trouble.” A 12-year-old Parisian boy, Antoine, neglected by his mother and stepfather, plays hookie and takes to petty crime. He is placed in a reform school, but escapes to the coast. The film has a wonderful freewheeling atmosphere as it follows Antoine through the streets of Paris. Much of the film’s quality is due to Jean-Pierre Léaud’s spontaneous performance. The freeze frame shot of his face as he runs toward the sea is one of film’s most celebrated endings.
Some Like It Hot

DIRECTOR  Billy Wilder

RELEASED  1959

A high-water mark in American post-war comedy, Billy Wilder’s Some Like It Hot is an amalgam of parody, slapstick, farce, and sophistication. With its modern, liberal sexual approach, the film is nostalgic in its tribute to the screwball comedies and gangster movies of the 1930s.

Two jazz musicians (played by Tony Curtis and Jack Lemmon), on the run from gangsters, disguise themselves as “Josephine” and “Daphne” and join an all-girl band on the way to Florida. On the train, they befriend Sugar Kane (Marilyn Monroe), the band’s singer. Complications occur when “Josephine” falls in love with Sugar, and “Daphne” is courted by millionaire Osgood Fielding III (Joe E. Brown). When “Daphne” finally admits he is a man, Osgood replies, in one of the most memorable punchlines in cinematic history, “Well, nobody’s perfect.” Curtis and Lemmon give two of Hollywood’s best cross-dressing portrayals, with Curtis offering a triple treat—as his wise-guy self, as a woman with a dark wig and a high-pitched voice, and as an oil tycoon who sounds like Cary Grant. Lemmon, in high-heeled shoes, a flapper’s frock, and a blond wig, is hilarious, while Monroe brings sensitivity to her role, and sings two zippy numbers from the 1920s.

Sugar Kane (Marilyn Monroe), in rehearsal with her band on the train to Florida, belts out Runnin’ Wild; while Tony Curtis and Jack Lemmon can be seen over her right shoulder.

Film poster, 1959
This greatly influential film made the anarchic Jean-Paul Belmondo a star, revitalized Jean Seberg’s career, and established 29-year-old Jean-Luc Godard, in his first feature, as a leading member of the French New Wave (see pp.42–43).

The story of Michel Poiccard (Belmondo), a dashing young car thief, who kills a policeman and goes on the run with his American girlfriend Patricia Franchini (Seberg), was based on an idea by François Truffaut and dedicated to Monogram Pictures—Hollywood’s all-B movie studio. *Breathless* (*A bout de souffle*) attempts to recapture the directness and economy of the American gangster movie by the superb use of location shooting, jump cuts (which eliminated the usual establishing shots), and a hand-held camera.

Cinematographer Raoul Coutard, who has worked on many of the French New Wave films, was pushed around in a wheelchair, and used as a camera dollie, following the characters down the street and into buildings. In order to achieve an immediacy in the performances, Godard cued the actors, who were not allowed to learn their lines, during the takes. A former critic, he consciously broke conventions of film. At the same time, however, he paid homage to what he regarded as worth emulating in Hollywood film.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Impéria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Georges de Beauregard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Jean-Luc Godard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Raoul Coutard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Berlin: Best Director</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
La Dolce Vita

DIRECTOR Federico Fellini

RELEASED 1960

Causing a sensation when it was released, Federico Fellini’s most (in)famous film is an impressive three-hour, widescreen panorama of decadent contemporary society in Rome. It introduced into the English language the expressions la dolce vita and paparazzi—the latter now synonymous with intrusive photographers who chase celebrities.

The film’s story follows jaded gossip columnist and would-be serious writer Marcello Rubini (Marcello Mastroianni) through seven nights and seven days, as he rootlessly and amorally wanders around the hot spots of Rome in search of himself. At the metaphoric ending, he glimpses innocence in the form of a young girl on the beach at dawn, but a stretch of water separates them and he cannot hear what she is saying. There is imaginative brilliance in the notorious set pieces—a vast statue of Christ is flown over Rome; Marcello and a bored heiress pick up a prostitute for a ménage à trois; a high society orgy takes place, at which the hostess Nadia (Nadia Gray) performs a striptease; and Marcello sticks feathers on a woman and rides her like a horse. Especially memorable is Anita Ekberg as blonde starlet Sylvia, who calls out to Marcello in seductive tones at the striptease party.

Anita Ekberg, playing American starlet Sylvia, wanders tipsily into the Trevi Fountain in Rome.

CREDITS

Production Pathé Consortium Cinema, Riama Film
Producer Giusepppe Amato
Screenplay Federico Fellini, Tullio Pinelli, Brunello Rondi, Ennio Flaiano
Cinematography Otello Martelli
Music Nino Rota
Costume Design Piero Gherardi
Awards Cannes: Best Film
Saturday Night and Sunday Morning

**DIRECTOR** Karel Reisz

**RELEASED** 1960

One of British film’s key works of the post-war period, and arguably the best and most honest of the British New Wave (see pp.41–42) movies that dealt with working-class life, Karel Reisz’s first feature, *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning* turned Albert Finney, as the rebellious anti-hero, into a new kind of star.

“Don’t let the bastards grind you down. That’s one thing you learn. What I’m out for is a good time. All the rest is propaganda,” says a defiant Arthur Seaton (Finney), who works at a lathe in the Raleigh factory in Nottingham, in the north of England. He has an affair with Brenda (Rachel Roberts), the wife of his co-worker who later finds out. Brenda gets pregnant; in the meantime, Arthur has met Doreen (Shirley Anne Field) in a pub and marriage soon threatens. Albert Finney’s “angry young man” gives the film its punch as he reacts against his surroundings with energy and humor. The film, with well-rounded, recognizable working-class characters rarely seen in British films until then, splendidly evokes the drab midland industrial setting—the factories, backstreets, canal banks, and pubs—and its effect on human relationships.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Role</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Production</strong></td>
<td>Woodfall Film Productions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Producer</strong></td>
<td>Tony Richardson, Harry Saltzman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Screenplay</strong></td>
<td>Alan Sillitoe, from his novel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cinematography</strong></td>
<td>Freddie Francis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Music</strong></td>
<td>John Dankworth</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FREE CINEMA**

In the mid-1950s, a group of British filmmakers challenged orthodoxy in society and film. They stressed the social responsibility of the artist to make films free from commercial considerations, and to express the “significance of the everyday.” Karel Reisz, Lindsay Anderson, and Tony Richardson were connected with the “Angry Young Men” of literature and the “kitchen sink” drama of theater.

**This poster** for Tony Richardson’s film adaptation of *Look Back in Anger* aptly reflects the impact of John Osborne’s revolutionary play.
L’Avventura

DIRECTOR Michelangelo Antonioni
RELEASED 1960

After five features in ten years, Antonioni’s style reached its maturity in L’Avventura (The Adventure). The minimal plot, long takes and slow tracking shots, limited dialogue, and strong relationship between the characters and their environment redefined views of time and space in film.

Anna (Lea Massari) and her fiancé Sandro (Gabriele Ferzetti) visit a Sicilian island with a group of wealthy people. After an argument with Sandro, Anna disappears. Her friend Claudia (Monica Vitti) joins Sandro to search for her, and they become lovers. The bitter ending is not a conventional resolution. Antonioni’s refusal to explain Anna’s disappearance outraged and disconcerted many when the movie was first released, although this did not stop the film from becoming a success. What matters is the effect the unsolved mystery has on the alienated characters, especially the ravishing Vitti in the first of many roles for Antonioni.

Last Year at Marienbad

DIRECTOR Alain Resnais
RELEASED 1961

By rejecting a chronological structure and objective reality, and by mingling memory and imagination, desire and fulfilment, with past, present, and future, Alain Resnais created one of the most enigmatic, haunting, and erotic of ciné-poems.

In a vast, baroque mansion with geometrically designed gardens, X, an unnamed man (Giorgio Albertazzi) tries to convince A, a female guest (Delphine Seyrig) that they had had an affair the year before, and that she should leave M (Sacha Pitoëff), the man who might be her husband, for him. Although the style and structure puzzled many at the time, the interweaving of past and present, and the instant “flash-ins,” instead of traditional slow flashbacks, have now become part of the vocabulary of contemporary filmmaking. On one level, Last Year at Marienbad (L’Année Dernière à Marienbad) is a variation on the eternal romantic triangle, expanded from the age-old pick up line, “Haven’t we met somewhere before?” The stylized dresses, the organ music, the tracking shots down endless hallways, the dazzling décor, and the mysterious Seyrig are all unforgettable.

CREDITS

L’Avventura

Producer Cino Del Duca, Amato Pennasilico, Luciano Perugia
Screenplay Antonioni, Elio Bartolini, Tonino Guerra
Cinematography Aldo Scarvarda
Music Giovanni Fusco

Last Year at Marienbad

Producer Pierre Courau, Raymond Froment
Screenplay Alain Robbe-Grillet
Cinematography Sacha Vierney
Music Francis Seyrig
Awards Venice: Jury Prize

Best friends, Anna (Massari, left) and Claudia (Vitti) prepare to go off to spend a few days on a Sicilian island, from where Anna disappears.

Delphine Seyrig plays A, the nameless woman who does not remember whether she had an affair.
Lawrence of Arabia

**DIRECTOR** David Lean

**RELEASED** 1962

One of the most intelligent and spectacular blockbusters ever made, *Lawrence of Arabia* is a travelogue, a history lesson, and an adventure movie. Above all, it is a study of an enigmatic and controversial military figure. Peter O’Toole, in the title role, became a global star overnight.

The movie follows the adult life story of T.E. Lawrence, a British army officer who fought in Arabia. Based on Lawrence’s memoirs, *The Seven Pillars of Wisdom*, the film’s narrative begins with Lawrence’s death in an accident in England. A flashback retraces the major stages of his military career: his friendship with Sherif Ali (Omar Sharif); his support of Prince Feisal (Alec Guinness); his capture and torture by the Turkish Bey (José Ferrer); and the central role he played in dismantling the Ottoman Empire.

The story brought out the best in director David Lean, who responded, like his hero, to the beautiful scenery of the vast Sahara desert, splendidly caught in all its shifting moods by the camera of Freddie Young. The first sight of Sharif, initially a mere dot on the horizon, is perhaps the most striking sequence in this epic film.

**CREDITS**

**Production** Horizon

**Producer** Sam Spiegel

**Screenplay** Robert Bolt, Michael Wilson, based on the memoirs of T.E. Lawrence

**Cinematography** Frederick A. Young

**Music** Maurice Jarre

**Awards** Academy Awards: Best Picture, Best Director, Best Color Cinematography, Best Color Art Direction (John Box, John Stoll, Dario Simoni), Best Sound (John Cox), Best Film Editing (Anne Coates), Best Music Score

---

*Peter O’Toole* plays Colonel Lawrence, a legendary war hero who leads the Arabs into battle in the campaign against the Turks in World War I.
Dr. Strangelove

DIRECTOR Stanley Kubrick

RELEASED 1964

Stanley Kubrick’s Dr. Strangelove elects to view nuclear annihilation as the ultimate absurdity. A satire on those who have stopped worrying about the bomb, this masterpiece of black comedy gets as close to a 20th-century catastrophe as possible, and is far more effective than more somber efforts.

Kubrick had planned to make Dr. Strangelove Or: How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Love the Bomb as a serious drama about the inevitable heated ending of the Cold War. He changed the tone to a comic one during the early days of working on the script, when he found he had to suppress some of the more absurd elements to keep it from being funny. The plot centers on the frantic attempts by the US government to call back the B-52s sent by insane Air Force Brigadier-General Jack D. Ripper to launch a nuclear attack on the Soviet Union. Sterling Hayden as Ripper, who is convinced the “Commissars” are tainting the drinking water to reduce sexual potency, and George C. Scott as the hawkish General “Buck” Turgidson, embody Kubrick’s anti-militarism. Peter Sellers gives three brilliant caricature performances: as an RAF group captain; in the title role as a sinister, wheelchair-bound German scientist whose artificial arm involuntarily jerks into a Nazi salute; and as a liberal President of the US. The ominous circular War Room, brilliantly designed by Ken Adam, is central to Kubrick’s nightmarish vision. Through comedy, the director sought to bring about an awareness of the very real possibility of nuclear destruction.

Peter Sellers (in dark glasses), playing the title role of the mad scientist, gives advice to the President (Sellers again, offscreen) in the War Room.

“Please gentlemen, you can’t fight here, this is the War Room!”

President Merkin Muffley
The Sound of Music

**DIRECTOR** Robert Wise

**RELEASED** 1965

This heart-warming musical features seven children, their handsome, wealthy widower father, and a fresh-faced singing governess. With its catchy Rodgers and Hammerstein songs, the film, set in spectacular Tyrolean scenery and shot in Todd-AO and De Luxe Color, has become for many, one of their favorite things.

The plot centers around Maria (Julie Andrews), a young, postulant nun, who quits the convent to take up the position of governess to the children of Captain von Trapp (Christopher Plummer). She eventually marries her employer, and the family becomes the internationally celebrated von Trapp Family Singers, but have to flee Austria during the Nazi annexation of the country. The film is based on the true life story of the Trapp family as told in *The Story of the Trapp Family Singers*, written by Maria Augusta Trapp and published in 1949. Shot on location in Austria and featuring a perfectly cast Julie Andrews who radiates a youthful charm—as well as showcasing her melodious voice—the film had an immediate advantage over the 1959 Broadway musical. An unashamed escape from the harshness of contemporary life, *The Sound of Music* grossed almost $200 million worldwide on its first release.

**CREDITS**

- **Production** Twentieth Century Fox
- **Producer** Robert Wise
- **Screenplay** Ernest Lehman
- **Cinematography** Ted McCord
- **Choreography** Marc Breaux, Dee Dee Wood
- **Music & Lyrics** Richard Rodgers (music) Oscar Hammerstein (lyrics)
- **Awards** Academy Awards: Best Picture, Best Director, Best Sound (Twentieth Century Fox sound department), Best Film Editing (William Reynolds), Best Adapted Music Score (Irwin Kostal)

The Battle of Algiers

**DIRECTOR** Gillo Pontecorvo

**RELEASED** 1966

Without recourse to any newsreel footage, director Gillo Pontecorvo managed to achieve a naturalistic quality in this stunning film about the French-Algerian War. In true cinéma vérité (see box) style, *The Battle of Algiers* probably comes closer to the truth and the complexities of the situation than any documentary.

The guerilla war fought for Algerian independence from the French in 1954 is seen through the eyes of some of the participants, especially the central character Ali La Pointe (played by Brahim Haggiag), imprisoned for petty theft. He joins the cause after seeing a fellow Algerian’s execution, and when recruited by the National Liberation Front, goes on to become a hero. The film was shot in the actual locations, from the dingy backstreets of the Casbah to the tree-lined avenues of the French quarter. Except for Jean Martin as Colonel Mathieu, the cast are all non-professional, and the film mixes...
the grainy texture of a newsreel with hand-held camera movements, depth of field, and dramatic close-ups. The subject of political controversy, it was banned in France for some years. Its main strength lies in its scrupulous attention to the views and problems on both sides. The torture of Algerians by the French is shown, but so is a devastating scene in which an Algerian plants a bomb in a restaurant, knowing it will kill innocent people. In the late 1960s, The Battle of Algiers (La Battaglia di Algeri) was watched by Americans opposed to the Vietnam War, and the Pentagon reportedly held a screening during the Iraq War.

Maria (Julie Andrews) sings the title song in a grassy, flower-filled meadow encircled by the Austrian Alps in the opening sequence.

CINÉMA VÉRITÉ

Dziga Vertov’s Kino-pravda or “film-truth” was adopted in 1960s’ France as cinéma vérité (see pp.94–95). Improvements in 16-mm equipment (including the reduction in the weight of the cameras) made it possible to reduce a film crew down to two people. The movement developed simultaneously in the US as “Direct Cinema.”

Basic Training (1971), directed by Fred Wiseman, eavesdrops on life in a US Army training center in Fort Knox, Kentucky.
Andrei Rublev

**DIRECTOR** Andrei Tarkovsky  
**RELEASED** 1966

This three-hour epic was shelved for some years by Soviet authorities, who felt it was too “dark” for the October Revolution’s 50th anniversary. However, four years after it was made, the film was released in the West to great acclaim.

Andrei Rublev (Anatoli Solonitsyn), as he journeys through feudal Russia. Rublev leaves the peace and seclusion of a monastery, and because of the cruelty and misery he witnesses—rape, pillage, and famine—he gradually abandon speech, his art, and religious faith. Finally, inspired by a young peasant who assumes the responsibility for making a huge bell, he realizes that creativity is still possible in the worst of conditions and regains his faith in the world.

**CREDITS**

*Production* Mosfilm  
*Producer* Tamara Ogorodnikova  
*Screenplay* Andrei Tarkovsky, Andrei Konchalovsky  
*Cinematography* Vadim Yusov  
*Production Design* Yevgeni Chernyayev

The Chelsea Girls

**DIRECTOR** Andy Warhol, Paul Morrissey  
**RELEASED** 1966

A milestone of American Underground film, *The Chelsea Girls* marks the zenith of pop artist Andy Warhol’s movie career and his breakthrough to national and international exposure. It features all the resident self-styled superstars of the “Factory” (his art space in New York’s Manhattan), such as “Pope” Ondine.

Consisting of twelve 35-minute reels, each representing the activities in one room of New York’s Chelsea Hotel at 222, West 23rd Street, *The Chelsea Girls* is projected two reels at a time, side by side, bringing its six hours of footage to a running time of three hours. Each of the 12 reels, eight in black-and-white and four in color, consists of a single unedited shot in which personalities from Warhol’s entourage (junkies, homosexuals, transvestites, and rock singers) act out their fantasies, some of which involve sex and “shooting up.” *The Chelsea Girls* is a consistently fascinating document of the counter-culture of the time.

**CREDITS**

*Producer* Andy Warhol  
*Screenplay* Andy Warhol, Ronald Tavel  
*Cinematography* Andy Warhol  
*Production Assistant* Paul Morrissey  
*Music* The Velvet Underground
Bonnie and Clyde

DIRECTOR Arthur Penn

RELEASED 1967

One of the most influential American movies in its amoral attitude toward the outlaw, seen from a modern psychological and social viewpoint, Bonnie and Clyde also depicts scenes of graphic violence—rare in mainstream films of the time. “They’re young...they’re in love...and they kill people....” was the effective publicity line of this most stylish and uncompromising of gangster pictures based on a true story.

Faye Dunaway and Warren Beatty excel as Bonnie Parker and Clyde Barrow, infamous gun-toting criminals who roamed the American Midwest during the late 1920s and early 1930s. They are joined by a boy who works in a gas station, C.W. (Michael J. Pollard), Clyde’s brother Buck Barrow (Gene Hackman), and his wife Blanche (Estelle Parsons), in a crime spree that includes murder. In this film, the bank robbers are portrayed as heroic and romantic—star-crossed lovers caught up in a whirl of violence and passion, meticulously evoked by posed photographs in sepia and carefully selected music and décor. The black comedy moves inevitably toward the much imitated ending in slow motion—the pair die in a hail of bullets. The film gave both Gene Hackman, who was Oscar-nominated for his role, and Gene Wilder (in his screen debut) their first chance to shine. The script was earlier offered to Jean-Luc Godard and François Truffaut, who turned it down, though the influence of the French New Wave is evident in Arthur Penn’s bravura direction.

CREDITS

Production Tatira-Hiller, Warner Bros.
Producer Warren Beatty
Screenplay David Newman, Robert Benton
Cinematography Burnett Guffey
Art Director Dean Tavoularis
Awards Academy Awards: Best Supporting Actress (Estelle Parsons), Best Cinematography

Gangsters Buck Barrow (Gene Hackman), Clyde Barrow (Warren Beatty), and Bonnie Parker (Faye Dunaway) hold up a bank.
The Wild Bunch

**DIRECTOR** Sam Peckinpah  
**RELEASED** 1969

On its release, *The Wild Bunch* caused a stir due to its graphic violence and amoral depiction of Texas outlaws as heroes. Today it is seen as an elegiac examination of “unchanged men in a changing land” and a landmark in the Western genre.

In 1913, Pike Bishop (William Holden) and his band of aging outlaws, trying to live under the codes of the Old West, find themselves stalked by bounty hunters—one of whom is Pike’s former friend Deke Thornton (Robert Ryan). The outlaws flee to Mexico where, in a gory, surrealistically choreographed, slow-motion climax, the gang is riddled by bullets. *The Wild Bunch* adopts a nostalgic view of the morals of the Old West and is a contemplation of the more romantic old Western. Beautifully photographed in widescreen by Lucien Ballard, with multiple angles and elaborate editing (six Panavision cameras were run together at different speeds), the film emanates a lyrical disenchantment.


Easy Rider

**DIRECTOR** Dennis Hopper  
**RELEASED** 1969

Made for less than $400,000, *Easy Rider* was a “sleeper” hit. The film’s combination of drugs, rock music, violence, motorcycles, and its counter-culture stance caught the imagination of the young and earned over $50 million.

Two hippies, Wyatt (Peter Fonda) and Billy (Dennis Hopper), hit the road on motorcycles “in search of the real America” but instead find hostility from small-town bigots. The odyssey ends when the two are shot down by a truck driver who despises their lifestyle. Stupidity, corruption, and violence are set against the potential freedom of the US in Hopper’s first feature as director (and Fonda’s as producer). Derived from the American “Direct Cinema” (see p.95) documentaries of the early 1960s, the movie relied on the expertise of cameraman László Kovács. The folk-rock music soundtrack featured Jimi Hendrix, Steppenwolf, The Byrds, Bob Dylan, and other counter-culture artists of the time.

CREDITS

**Production** Columbia  
**Producer** Peter Fonda  
**Screenplay** Dennis Hopper, Peter Fonda, Terry Southern  
**Cinematography** László Kovács

CREDITS

**Production** Seven Arts  
**Studio** Warner Brothers  
**Producer** Phil Feldman  
**Screenplay** Walon Green, Sam Peckinpah, Roy N. Sickner  
**Cinematography** Lucien Ballard  
**Editor** Louis Lombardo  
**Music** Jerry Fielding
An ironic and stylish study of a pre-war Italy, hauntingly evoked by Vittorio Storaro’s camerawork, *The Conformist* (*Il Conformista*) penetrates the mores of ordinary fascism. Bernardo Bertolucci’s first commercially popular film, it is the most successful blend of his Freudian and political preoccupations.

A professor in Italy in 1938, Marcello Clerici (Jean-Louis Trintignant) has suffered the childhood trauma of shooting a chauffeur who tried to seduce him. This experience, along with his own repressed homosexuality, contribute to his decision to enter into a bourgeois marriage with Giulia (Stefania Sandrelli) and offer his services to the Fascist party. He is asked to assassinate his former teacher, Professor Quadri (Enzo Tarascio), leader of an anti-Fascist group, but then has doubts about his mission. *The Conformist* sees the full flowering of Bertolucci’s flamboyant style, with elaborate tracking shots, baroque camera angles, opulent color effects, ornate décor, and the intricate play of light and shadow. Trintignant brings conviction to his role and there are also enticing performances from Sandrelli and Dominique Sanda (as Anna, Professor Quadri’s young wife), who dance a memorable tango together.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Role</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Maurizio Lodi-Fé</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Bernardo Bertolucci, from the novel by Alberto Moravia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Vittorio Storaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Georges Delerue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costume Design</td>
<td>Gitt Magrini</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
With this film, Francis Ford Coppola made the public “an offer it could not refuse.” The story, covering the rise of the Mafia and the Corleone crime family in the 1940s, builds up a rich pattern of relationships, meticulously detailing the rituals of an enclosed group. The film was one of the biggest commercial and critical successes of the 1970s, making sequels (The Godfather: Part II, 1974, and The Godfather: Part III, 1990) seem inevitable.

Mafia boss Don Vito Corleone (Marlon Brando) is part of a society where murder is “nothing personal, just business.” For all the excessive violence, justified by the plot and never arbitrary, the movie effectively conveys the codes of loyalty, love, masculine honor, and women’s submissiveness that bind the family together. Even more than the killings, audiences seemed to have been shocked by the scene in which a Hollywood tycoon wakes up to find the bloody head of his horse in his bed. Coppola masterfully controls the material with the help of extraordinary chiaroscuro photography of the interiors and an outstanding cast led by Brando, who creates an iconographic figure with his throaty voice and papal hand gestures as he switches from stern Godfather to kindly paterfamilias. At the Oscars, Brando famously sent a Native American woman to the stage in his place to protest against their treatment in the US.

**The Godfather**

**DIRECTOR** Francis Ford Coppola  
**RELEASED** 1972

In his shuttered room during his daughter’s wedding, Don Corleone (Marlon Brando) listens to one of several supplicants who want him to “deal with” their enemies.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Paramount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Albert S. Ruddy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Francis Ford Coppola, Mario Puzo, from the novel by Puzo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Gordon Willis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Production Design</td>
<td>Dean Tavoularis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Set Decoration</td>
<td>Philip Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Nino Rota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costume Design</td>
<td>Anna Hill Johnstone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Academy Awards: Best Picture, Best Actor (Marlon Brando), Best Screenplay</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Aguirre, Wrath of God

DIRECTOR Werner Herzog
RELEASED 1972

This film, known in German as Aguirre, der Zorn Gottes, features a megalomaniac hero and is a powerful, hypnotic, epic tale of the depravity of imperialism. The director, Werner Herzog, had to overcome difficult conditions while filming in the Andes but its success, due mainly to the striking images, was proof that the hardships paid off.

In the wilds of Peru, a 16th-century Spanish conquistador, Don Lope de Aguirre (Klaus Kinski), with the assistance of native slaves, leads a hazardous expedition over the mountains and down an uncharted river in search of the mythical kingdom of El Dorado. The fascination of this morality tale, presented in the guise of a true historical account, derives from the jungle atmosphere and pictorial flair, as well as Kinski’s intense performance. (This was the first of five films he was to make with Herzog.) The opening long shot, of the expedition weaving its way down the mountain through the fog, is particularly effective, as is the final shot in which the camera circles rapidly around a raft littered with dead bodies and overrun with monkeys. The narrative is a steady stream of images, accompanied by brief pieces of dialogue, which not only set the pace of the film, but the mood as well. It is the topography of the landscape—the film was shot on location in the Peruvian rainforest near Puerto Maldonado—that dictates the action, rather than the actors. Indeed, the actors react strongly to their surroundings, which reflect and mirror the growing madness and the feverish hallucinations of the people on the doomed expedition.

Klaus Kinski, as the film’s protagonist, gives an enigmatic and frightening portrayal of human obsession and its consequences.
**In the Realm of the Senses**

**DIRECTOR** Nagisa Ôshima  
**RELEASED** 1976

Director Nagisa Ôshima’s first big commercial success was, for many, in the realm of pornography. For others, it was a serious treatment of gender status and oppression, a link between eroticism and death, and an artistic breakthrough in the representation of explicit sex on screen.

Kichizo (Tatsuya Fuji), a married man, and Sada (Eiko Matsuda), a geisha, retreat from militarist Japan of 1936 into a world of their own and act out their sexual fantasies obsessively. Finally, in a quest for the ultimate orgasm, Sada strangles and then castrates her lover. Based on a notorious murder case of the 1930s, Ôshima’s voyeuristic masterpiece is a blend of tenderness and brutality, ritual and spontaneity. The original title, *Ai No Corrida*, refers to a ritualized fight to death—*corrida* means “bullfight” in Spanish. In the 1970s, the film created controversy and faced censorship problems in many countries. However, when the original uncut version was re-released in 2000, it caused only a ripple.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Argos Films, Ôshima Productions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Anatole Dauman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Nagisa Ôshima</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Hideo Itoh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Cannes: Best Director</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Nashville**

**DIRECTOR** Robert Altman  
**RELEASED** 1975

This portrayal of a weekend in the lives of people working in the music business in Nashville—the world’s country music capital—is a tour-de-force in its manipulation of characters and sound.

To create this mosaic of characters, music, sights, and sounds, Robert Altman used 16 tracks for the sound-producing conversations, and a continuously moving camera, rhythmic cuts, and onscreen and offscreen commentaries. Particularly remarkable is the opening sequence at Nashville airport introducing all 24 characters. Conceived as a celebration of the US Bicentennial anniversary in 1976, *Nashville* ironically reveals the dark side of the US—racial prejudice, selfishness, and vulgarity.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Paramount Pictures</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Robert Altman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Joan Tewkesbury</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Paul Lohmann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Academy Awards: Best Song: I’m Easy (Keith Carradine)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Annie Hall**

**DIRECTOR** Woody Allen  
**RELEASED** 1977

Until *Annie Hall*, Woody Allen was considered one of America’s brightest new funnymen whose films were little more than a series of revue sketches. He was catapulted into the big time with this “nervous romance,” which won four Oscars, made a fortune, and gained a cult following.

The script, about the on-off relationship between Alvy Singer (Woody Allen), a television and nightclub comic, and budding vocalist Annie Hall (Diane Keaton), is semi-autobiographical, based loosely on the stars’ real-life affair (Keaton’s real name is Diane Hall and her nickname is Annie). In the film, their friendship begins during an indoor tennis match of mixed singles, which she wins, and continues through the Jewish Alvy’s awkward and hilarious meeting with Annie’s WASP family. The New York-loving Alvy then follows Annie to “mellow” California. The pair portray an intelligent, contemporary adult couple with wit, accuracy, and an undercurrent of anxiety. Highlights include media guru Marshall McLuhan, playing himself, who suddenly appears to refute what a phoney, standing in line to see a Bergman movie, is saying about him. Keaton’s unisex costume of baggy pants, white shirt, black waistcoat, knotted black tie, scarf, and felt hat oozed character and was a strong influence on what the well-dressed, liberated woman was to wear in the late 1970s.

---

**Taxi Driver**

**DIRECTOR** Martin Scorsese  
**RELEASED** 1976

This deeply disturbing drama, which examines alienation in urban society by combining elements of film noir, the Western, and horror movies, established Martin Scorsese as a major figure in world film and made Robert De Niro a star.

A Vietnam War veteran, paranoid loner, and taxi driver, Travis Bickle (De Niro) has no friends. He sees New York as “an open sewer” populated by “scum” and “animals.” De Niro immerses himself in the complex character; his monologue to a mirror—“You talkin’ to me?”—has become one of the most famous sequences from 1970s film. Bickle’s diary entries—“Listen, you screwheads, here is someone who would not take it anymore”—force audiences into an ambivalent identification with him. Scorsese presents an apocalyptic view of the city, with steam hissing out of the streets, incessant traffic noise, and wailing sirens. This is contrasted with the haunting score by Bernard Herrmann (his last).
In *Star Wars*, a young man, Luke Skywalker (Mark Hamill), is chosen by destiny to lead the resistance against the Galactic Empire. George Lucas’ fantasy film inspired generations of audiences—and forever changed the way movies are marketed.

Lucas modeled his universe—set “a long time ago in a galaxy far, far away”—on the Saturday action serials he enjoyed as a child, but he also studied Joseph Campbell’s work on mythologies and borrowed significantly from Akira Kurosawa’s samurai film *The Hidden Fortress* (1958). The structure of *Star Wars* was enough to fascinate adolescent boys—without complicating what is essentially a simple fable of good and evil. It was also able to hold two sequels and, 20 years later, three prequels. An unexpected hit (sci-fi didn’t translate into box office returns then), it transformed the movie industry, and ushered in a new era of special effects-driven movies aimed at a youth audience, released on as many screens as possible, and with a marketing budget offset by merchandising. Lucas became a billionaire and established Industrial Light & Magic, a leading special effects company.

Chewbacca (Peter Mayhew), Luke (Mark Hamill), Obi-Wan Kenobi (Alec Guinness), and Han Solo (Harrison Ford) set off to rescue Princess Leia from the evil clutches of Darth Vader and the Galactic Empire.

---

**Star Wars**

**DIRECTOR** George Lucas

**RELEASED** 1977

In *Star Wars*, a young man, Luke Skywalker (Mark Hamill), is chosen by destiny to lead the resistance against the Galactic Empire. George Lucas’ fantasy film inspired generations of audiences—and forever changed the way movies are marketed.

Lucas modeled his universe—set “a long time ago in a galaxy far, far away”—on the Saturday action serials he enjoyed as a child, but he also studied Joseph Campbell’s work on mythologies and borrowed significantly from Akira Kurosawa’s samurai film *The Hidden Fortress* (1958). The structure of *Star Wars* was enough to fascinate adolescent boys—without complicating what is essentially a simple fable of good and evil. It was also able to hold two sequels and, 20 years later, three prequels. An unexpected hit (sci-fi didn’t translate into box office returns then), it transformed the movie industry, and ushered in a new era of special effects-driven movies aimed at a youth audience, released on as many screens as possible, and with a marketing budget offset by merchandising. Lucas became a billionaire and established Industrial Light & Magic, a leading special effects company.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Twentieth Century Fox</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Production</td>
<td>Lucasfilm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Gary Kurtz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>George Lucas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Gilbert Taylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Academy Awards: Best Art Direction (John Barry, Norman Reynolds, Leslie Dilley, Roger Christian), Best Costume Design (John Mollo), Best Effects, Best Film Editing (Paul Hirsch, Marcia Lucas, Richard Chew), Best Music (John Williams), Best Sound</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**THE RISE OF THE BLOCKBUSTER**

The word “blockbuster” refers either to a big-budget movie that catches the public’s attention, or to a film that has broken box office records, such as *Jaws* (1975), the first film to earn $100 million in domestic ticket sales. *Jaws* ushered in the “blockbuster era” during which *Star Wars* became the biggest blockbuster of the 1970s. The blockbusters of the late 1970s and early 1980s were mostly fantasy films, such as *E.T.* (1982) and *Back to the Future* (1985), while those of the 1990s, such as *Terminator 2* (1991) and *The Matrix* (1999), were darker and more violent.
The first major American movie about the Vietnam War and its aftermath, *The Deer Hunter* won five Oscars. Because of its impact, Hollywood discovered that audiences were ready to accept the disastrous war as a subject—as testified by the number of films in the early 1980s that dealt with it.

Although there are several scenes set during the Vietnam conflict, the film’s principal theme is friendship and the psychological and social effects of the war on a small community—here, a Pennsylvanian industrial town acting as the microcosm. Hunting and drinking buddies Michael (Robert De Niro), Nick (Christopher Walken), and Steven (John Savage) volunteer to go to Vietnam together and are thrown into the hell of war, which affects their lives forever. Steven ends up in a wheelchair, Nick shoots himself in the head, and Michael learns the dangers of the macho code he lived by. Director Cimino orchestrates the set pieces brilliantly—the wedding, the hunt, and the sequence when the American POWs are forced by their captors to play Russian roulette, which is a metaphor for the futility of war.

Mike (Robert De Niro) hunts for deer in the mountains for the final time before going to Vietnam.
The Marriage of Maria Braun

DIRECTOR Rainer Werner Fassbinder
RELEASED 1979

Fassbinder’s biggest international box office success is his most effective onslaught on Germany’s “economic miracle” of the 1950s. Part of the New Wave movement (see box), the film is also a dramatic and subtle picture of an indomitable woman.

Maria Braun (Hanna Schygulla) survives in wartime Berlin, while her husband Hermann (Klaus Löwitsch) fights at the Eastern Front. On his return, he is imprisoned for killing Bill (George Eagles), an African-American G.I. who had befriended his wife while he was away. Maria then takes up with industrialist Karl Oswald (Ivan Desny), rising to a position of wealth and power. The Marriage of Maria Braun is the first of Fassbinder’s trilogy (followed by Lola, 1981 and Veronika Voss, 1982) on women struggling to survive in post-war Germany. A blend of classical Hollywood melodrama with current socio-political themes, it has superbly conceived comic and soap-opera incidents. The camera effectively follows Hanna with long, sweeping movements.

CREDITS

Production Albatros, Fengler, Filmverlag, Tango Film, Trio Film, WDR
Producer Michael Fengler
Screenplay Peter Märthesheimer, Pea Fröhlich
Cinematography Michael Ballhaus
Music Peer Raben
Awards Berlin: Best Actress (Hanna Schygulla)

NEW GERMAN FILM

Among the first of the New Wave of German films to make an impression were Alexander Kluge’s Yesterday Girl and Volker Schlöndorff’s Young Torless, both of which were made in 1966. The former, set in the 1950s, follows a rebellious young East German girl who escapes to the West, while the latter is set in a semi-military boarding school for embryonic Nazis.

Angela Winkler greets Jürgen Prochnow (right) in The Lost Honor of Katharina Blum (1975), Volker Schlöndorff and Margarethe von Trotta’s statement on terrorism.
E.T.: The Extra-Terrestrial

DIRECTOR Steven Spielberg
RELEASED 1982

One of only a handful of live-action films to capture the imagination of generations of children and their parents, *E.T.: The Extra-Terrestrial* remains Steven Spielberg’s best-loved movie (inspired by an imaginary friend he created after his parents’ divorce), and many see it as his most heartfelt.

Kicking off with a quick, precise sketch of a typical middle-class suburban California household, much like the one in which Spielberg grew up, the film quickly gets down to the business of introducing young Elliott (Henry Thomas) to his new best friend. A short, brown, waddling creature with four rubbery limbs, a retractable neck, and eyes the size of headlamps, E.T. basically plays the dog in this movie, but he’s a dog with supernatural powers—telepathy and telekinesis. The movie may not really stand up to logical analysis (E.T. can build an interstellar communicator but seems to have nothing to say to earthlings), but from a child’s (or E.T.’s) innocent viewpoint, it works well on an emotional level. E.T. goes through an accelerated life-cycle with Elliott as his protector, teacher, and surrogate parent. The scene showing a dying E.T is heartbreaking. However, the power of love resurrects the lovable alien in time for the literally uplifting climax—and Elliott’s own emotional education is complete.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Universal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Kathleen Kennedy, Steven Spielberg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Melissa Mathison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Allen Daviau</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Awards**

- Academy Award: Best Visual Effects (Carlo Rambaldi, Dennis Muren, Kenneth Smith), Best Music (John Williams), Best Sound (Robert Knudson, Robert Glass, Don Digirolamo, Gene S. Cantamessa), Best Sound Effects Editing (Charles L. Campbell, Ben Burtt)

**Flying Bicycle**

The flying bicycle silhouetted against a full moon was later adopted as the logo for Spielberg’s Amblin Entertainment production company.

**E.T.’s repeated request**

“E.T. phone home,” became the film’s catchphrase; here, Elliott (Henry Thomas) and his vulnerable alien friend are about to part forever.
This movie is among the most discussed and influential science fiction films ever made. Ridley Scott’s adaptation of Philip K. Dick’s novel, *Do Androids Dream of Electric Sheep?*, filters the story through a retro noir sensibility appropriate to the Los Angeles setting.

Harrison Ford plays the role of Deckard, a “blade runner” hired to “retire” four rogue replicants—organic robots so lifelike that they don’t even know they’re not human. In the course of his pursuit, Deckard falls in love with another replicant (Sean Young), and comes to question his own—ambiguous—humanity. Although the plot is thin, the movie’s visuals are astonishingly layered. Scott’s imagination knows no bounds here. The movie’s spectacular cityscapes are reminiscent of Fritz Lang’s *Metropolis* (1927), while the street-level scenes give equally vivid impressions of a social fabric torn every which way. Although it was a failure at the box office, *Blade Runner* became a key cult movie, and was among the first titles to benefit from a restored “director’s cut” when it was re-released in 1991. This version was actually shorter than the original; it dispensed with the lugubrious noir voice-over; and had a bleaker ending. Crucially, this version also carried clearer intimations that Deckard himself might be a replicant. Ironically, this makes him all the more human because he finally realizes his brotherhood with the android combatant (Rutger Hauer).

**Blade Runner**

**DIRECTOR** Ridley Scott

**RELEASED** 1982

This movie is among the most discussed and influential science fiction films ever made. Ridley Scott’s adaptation of Philip K. Dick’s novel, *Do Androids Dream of Electric Sheep?*, filters the story through a retro noir sensibility appropriate to the Los Angeles setting.

Harrison Ford plays the role of Deckard, a “blade runner” hired to “retire” four rogue replicants—organic robots so lifelike that they don’t even know they’re not human. In the course of his pursuit, Deckard falls in love with another replicant (Sean Young), and comes to question his own—ambiguous—humanity. Although the plot is thin, the movie’s visuals are astonishingly layered. Scott’s imagination knows no bounds here. The movie’s spectacular cityscapes are reminiscent of Fritz Lang’s *Metropolis* (1927), while the street-level scenes give equally vivid impressions of a social fabric torn every which way. Although it was a failure at the box office, *Blade Runner* became a key cult movie, and was among the first titles to benefit from a restored “director’s cut” when it was re-released in 1991. This version was actually shorter than the original; it dispensed with the lugubrious noir voice-over; and had a bleaker ending. Crucially, this version also carried clearer intimations that Deckard himself might be a replicant. Ironically, this makes him all the more human because he finally realizes his brotherhood with the android combatant (Rutger Hauer).

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>The Ladd Company</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Michael Deeley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Hampton Fancher, David Webb Peoples</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Jordan Cronenweth</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Paris, Texas

DIRECTOR Wim Wenders
RELEASED 1984

The film’s title suggests a meeting between the old and the new world, and Paris, Texas expertly reworks elements of both classical Hollywood and European art film, in this successful collaboration between German director Wim Wenders and American writer Sam Shepard.

Wenders saw his chance to explore the vast American landscape—both urban and rural—in Paris, Texas and used the place of the same name as the setting for the story of Travis—his lost protagonist. Brilliantly portrayed by melancholy character actor Harry Dean Stanton, Travis does not speak for the opening 20 minutes, and is first seen walking alone in the Texan desert. Neither he nor the audience knows where he comes from or where he is going. Gradually, we learn that he wishes to see Hunter (Hunter Carson)—the son he left some years ago in the care of his brother Walt (Dean Stockwell)—and is trying to find his estranged French wife Jane (Nastassja Kinski), hoping, in vain, to put the pieces of his life back together again. He does find his wife and son, only to lose them once again. Wenders, with the help of Ry Cooder’s haunting score and Robby Müller’s stunning camerawork, evokes a poignant world in which communication between people has become complex but not impossible.

### CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Road Movies/Balin Argos</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Don Guest, Anatole Dauman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Sam Shepard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Robby Müller</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Ry Cooder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Cannes: Best Film</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jane [Nastassja Kinski] listens to Travis [Harry Dean Stanton], separated by a one-way mirror, as he reminisces about their life together.

A gaunt and unshaven Travis [Harry Dean Stanton] wanders aimlessly across the bleak Texan desert.
Heimat

**DIRECTOR** Edgar Reitz

**RELEASED** 1984, 1992, 2004

Consisting of three series of 30 films, and running at 42 hours, Edgar Reitz’s *Heimat (Homeland)* is an amusing, moving, and absorbing soap opera. Filmed in color and monochrome, it mirrors Germany’s history from 1919 onward, through the eyes of ordinary people as the characters age and develop.

![Image of three people from the Heimat series](image)

**In Part III, A Chronicle of Endings and Beginnings (2004), Heiko Senst (center) plays Tobi, a young construction worker from East Germany.**

Come and See

**DIRECTOR** Elem Klimov

**RELEASED** 1985

This moving and powerful film, the last to be directed by Elem Klimov, depicts the war that took place in Belorussia in 1943, as experienced by a 16-year-old boy whose family and village have been destroyed by the Nazis.

![Image of Aleksei Kravchenko as Florya](image)

**Aleksei Kravchenko plays Florya, a teenage boy scarred by his nightmarish experiences during the war—he discovers his village destroyed and his family butchered by the Germans.**

The viewer is invited to “come and see” Florya (Aleksei Kravchenko) as he wanders alone, witnessing a series of Nazi atrocities, until he joins a group of partisans as a hardened and active participant. Some unforgettable images include the agonizing struggle through a swamp to reach an encampment of lamenting women, and the journey to find food, accompanied by an effigy of Hitler. A sense of derangement is heightened by the film’s soundtrack, most notably when the bombing of a village damages Florya’s hearing. *Come and See* has no heroic catharsis or narrative symmetry. Instead, Klimov’s apocalyptic vision focuses on the destruction of a young life and the horrors of war.

**CREDITS**

**Production** Belarusfilm/Mosfilm

**Producer** Oleg Yanchenko

**Screenplay** Ales Adamovich, Elem Klimov, based on the works of Adamovich

**Music** Nikos Mamangakis

**Cinematography** Aleksei Rodionov

**Awards** Moscow International Film Festival: Golden Prize
Blue Velvet

DIRECTOR David Lynch
RELEASED 1986

David Lynch’s radical fable is one of the seminal films of the 1980s, spawning a number of [inferior] imitations. Initially a satire on the complacency of small-town America, it turns into a parable of evil where corruption is found in the most unlikely places.

Blue Velvet opens with dreamlike images of America: perfect houses with white picket fences and impeccably manicured lawns. A man collapses while watering his lawn, and the camera reveals a colony of swarming bugs in the grass. A little later, college student Jeffrey Beaumont (Kyle MacLachlan) finds a severed ear in a field; when he and Sandy (Laura Dern) try to solve the mystery, it leads them into film noir territory with a femme fatale (Isabella Rossellini) and a sadistic villain (Dennis Hopper).

“Are you a detective or a pervert?” Sandy asks Jeffrey at one point. The answer, perhaps, is that he, the director, and the audience are being a bit of both.

CREDITS

Production De Laurentiis Entertainment Group
Producer Richard Roth
Music Angelo Badalamenti, David Lynch
Screenplay David Lynch
Cinematography Frederick Elmes

Gangster Dennis Hopper snorts gas through an insectlike mask and forces Isabella Rossellini—a nightclub singer known as The Blue Lady—to have sex with him.

“See that clock on the wall? In five minutes you are not going to believe what I just told you.”

Jeffrey Beaumont
The first of three adaptations of E.M. Forster novels by director James Ivory, producer Ismail Merchant, and screenwriter Ruth Prawer Jhabvala (the others being Maurice, 1987 and Howards End, 1991) A Room with a View perfectly captures Forster’s wit and idiom.

Lanzmann’s monumental documentary, over nine hours long, on the calculated extermination of Europe’s Jews by the Nazis is both a tribute to those who died and a warning. Although the film begins by saying, “This is an untellable story,” it manages, as far as possible, to describe the indescribable.

**A Room With a View**

**DIRECTOR** James Ivory  
**RELEASED** 1985

The film deals with with the stultifying, hypocritical restrictions of Edwardian society. Sheltered Lucy (Helena Bonham Carter), vacationing in Florence with her chaperone Charlotte (Maggie Smith), shares a kiss with bohemian George (Julian Sands). Back in England, she seems to settle for stuffy Cecil Vyse (Daniel Day-Lewis) although her heart is with George. Ivory vividly contrasts Italy’s untamed landscape, which triggers Lucy’s sexual awakening, with the dampening effect of pastoral England.

**Shoah**

**DIRECTOR** Claude Lanzmann  
**RELEASED** 1985

In Shoah, survivors of the Nazi extermination camps (at Treblinka, Auschwitz, and elsewhere), Polish bystanders—who make no attempt to hide their past or anti-Semitism—and a handful of “former” Nazi officials, recall the Holocaust. Under Lanzmann’s unwavering and detailed questioning, they reveal the barbarism of the atrocities and the minutiae of the planning that went into the Final Solution. The nightmarish conditions of the Warsaw ghetto are described, and harrowing stories told. Lanzmann spent 10 years traveling and visiting the scenes of the crimes to amass his towering document, edited from 350 hours of film. No archival footage is used in this terrible testimony, which is made all the more powerful for it.

**CREDITS**

**Production** Les Films Aleph, Historia

**Cinematography** Dominique Chapuis, Jimmy Glasberg, William Lubtchansky

**Awards** Berlin: Caligari Film Award
Women on the Verge of a Nervous Breakdown

**DIRECTOR** Pedro Almodóvar

**RELEASED** 1988

Although Pedro Almodóvar had previously made seven features, it was this anarchic farce that sealed his career, becoming 1989’s highest-grossing foreign film in North America and the most successful film ever in Spain, where it is called *Mujeres al borde de un ataque de nervios*.

Pepa (played by a smouldering Carmen Maura) is a volatile and attractive television actress who is pregnant by Iván (Fernando Guillén), her married philandering lover. Unaware of her condition, he blithely abandons her, leaving a message on her answering machine. As all her efforts to contact him fail, Pepa grows more and more hysterical, and is precipitated into a series of increasingly bizarre and surreal situations. As in the best of farces, the film’s arrangement of irrational events is held together by an internal logic that is very funny. Like many a French bedroom farce, most of the action takes place in one setting—Pepa’s trendy Madrid penthouse apartment, which becomes overpopulated with eccentric, desperate women. Among them is Iván’s deranged wife Lucía (Julieta Serrano), intent on taking revenge on her unfaithful husband, and Pepa’s best friend Candela, who has fallen in love with a terrorist. Also making an appearance is a young, bespectacled Antonio Banderas as Carlos, Iván’s 20-year-old son. There is a feminist message beneath the comic events, played out in true screwball comedy style, as all the women are frustrated by the childish egotism of the men with whom they get involved. Audiences were mainly attracted by Almodovar’s campy brand of humor and distinctive visual style that was influenced by the Hollywood of the 1950s.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Rank, El Deseo, Laurenfilm, Orion</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Producer</strong></td>
<td>Pedro Almodóvar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Screenplay</strong></td>
<td>Pedro Almodóvar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cinematography</strong></td>
<td>José Luis Alcaine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Music</strong></td>
<td>Bernardo Bonezzi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Lucía (Julieta Serrano), determined to kill her unfaithful husband, brandishes twin pistols in the “other woman’s” apartment.
Salvatore (Salvatore Cascio as the young boy) is taught how to edit films and run the movie projector by his mentor, Alfredo (Philippe Noiret).

**Cinema Paradiso**

**DIRECTOR** Giuseppe Tornatore

**RELEASED** 1988

This heartwarming film takes a nostalgic look at the lure of film and the death of the picture palace through the eyes of a child. Understandably, *Cinema Paradiso* has become one of the most popular Italian films of the last few decades, both in Italy and elsewhere.

The story, told in flashbacks, is about Salvatore (Salvatore Cascio), a little boy who lives with his harassed, widowed mother in a small, grim, war-torn Sicilian village. He finds refuge from the daily misery of life by sneaking into Nuovo Cinema Paradiso, the local movie hall. The projectionist, Alfredo (Philippe Noiret), soon becomes his friend and teacher. When Alfredo is blinded in a fire, he teaches the boy to take over his job, but ultimately encourages him to leave the stifling confines of the village. In his teens, Salvatore falls in love with a banker’s daughter, Elena (Agnese Nano), and wins her over by taking Alfredo’s advice to stand outside her window every night. Years later, when an older Salvatore (Jacques Perrin) has become a successful filmmaker, he watches a montage bequeathed to him by Alfredo, of all the kissing scenes that had been deleted from the Paradiso’s films over the years by the village priest (played by Leopoldo Trieste). A poignant reminder, helped by Ennio Morricone’s haunting musical score, of how personal the film experience can be, *Cinema Paradiso* is a movie that stirs memories of childhood.

**Father figure**

Alfredo cycles down a village pathway in Sicily with young Salvatore.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Cristaldifilm, Ariane, RAI, TF1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Franco Cristaldi, Giovanna Romagnoli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Giuseppe Tornatore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Blasco Giurato</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Ennio Morricone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Cannes: Special Jury Prize; Academy Award: Best Foreign Film</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Do the Right Thing

DIRECTOR Spike Lee

RELEASED 1989

A high watermark in US independent film and certainly the most important African-American film to date, Spike Lee’s third feature is a stylized, provocative distillation of racial tensions in Brooklyn, New York, toward the end of the 20th century.

Set over the course of a swelteringly hot summer day, the film follows Mookie, a pizza delivery boy (played by Lee himself), as he goes about the neighborhood. Along the way, we encounter various black and Hispanic youths, such as Radio Raheem (Bill Nunn) and Buggin’ Out (Giancarlo Esposito); their elders (Ossie Davis and Ruby Dee); and Mookie’s employers at the pizzeria, Sal (Danny Aiello) and his sons, the racist Pino (John Turturro) and color-blind Vito (Richard Edson). Shot in bold, heavily saturated colors with a blaring rap soundtrack (Fight the Power by Public Enemy is prominent), the film bristles with energy and purpose. Tapping a rich vein of street comedy, Lee confronts racist attitudes before magnifying the tensions in a morally ambiguous climax that reflects contemporary controversies over police brutality. Although derided by some as inflammatory, the film is vibrant and searching.
One of the first Chinese films to be widely shown in the West, *Raise the Red Lantern* (*Da hong deng long gao gao gua*) was a great success. This can be ascribed to the gripping humanistic story it tells, its exoticism, stunning visual imagery, and the radiant, stately beauty of its star, Gong Li, the muse of its director, Zhang Yimou.

In the China of the 1920s, Songlian (Gong Li) becomes the fourth wife of Master Chen (Ma Jingwu), a rich and powerful landowner. It is the patriarch’s tradition to light red lanterns outside the apartment of the wife he intends to join for the night. Most of the film takes place within one small compound where all four wives become rivals for their master’s attentions. Intrigue and scheming mark the relationships between them and the young Songlian soon learns that she has to fight for her status in this convoluted domestic set-up. The house is seen through the seasons of a year; the interiors of the four apartments are in vibrant reds, oranges, and yellows in spaces marked out for passion. The Chinese government banned the film from the country, obviously seeing that, beneath the surface story, there is a parable of an authoritarian government, represented by the master, who allows no freedom of expression to the individual, represented by Songlian.

---

**CREDITS**

| Production | Century Communications, ERA International, China Film Co-production Corporation, Salon Films |
| Producer | Chiu Fu-Sheng, Hou Hsiao-hsien, Zhang Wenze |
| Screenplay | Ni Zhen, based on *Wives and Concubines*, a story by Su Tong |
| Cinematography | Zhao Fei, Yang Lun |

---

© Gong Li plays Songlian, the beautiful new bride of a feudal patriarch. Here, she is bathed in the rich glow of the red lanterns in her bedroom as she awaits her husband.
Unforgiven

DIRECTOR Clint Eastwood
RELEASED 1992

The movie that finally gave Clint Eastwood Oscar recognition after 40 years in the business, Unforgiven is a gripping Western, a genre in which Eastwood made his name. Returning to the genre’s roots, the veteran actor gave the Western a kiss of life. Eastwood dedicated the film to “Sergio and Don”—the directors of low-budget Westerns, Sergio Leone and Don Siegel were his most important mentors. However, Unforgiven perhaps owes even more to John Ford than these two directors. When Little Bill Daggett (Gene Hackman), a dictatorial sheriff of a small frontier town, denies justice to a prostitute whose face has been viciously slashed by two clients, the brothel women hire Bill Munny (Eastwood), a once-ruthless gunfighter, now a hog farmer, to kill the culprits. He teams up with his old partner Ned Logan (Morgan Freeman) and the young Schofield Kid (Jaimz Woolvett), and embarks on the trail until the final showdown.

While exploring the darker side of the myths of the Old West, the movie is striking in its willingness to confront the effects of violence on both those who commit it and those who suffer it. For Eastwood, there are no heroes because even the good are capable of evil. He shatters illusions about heroism in the film, portraying the ugliness and pain that violence brings. According to Eastwood, Unforgiven “summarized everything I feel about the Western. The moral is the concern with gunplay.”
For many the most distinctive and exciting voice to emerge from US film in the 1990s, Quentin Tarantino announced himself with this bravura crime thriller. Smaller in scale than his subsequent output, *Reservoir Dogs* features all the elements that would soon become Tarantino staples.

The director begins the film in the middle of a failed diamond robbery, and carves the story into a series of chapters introducing each of the gangsters in turn. He borrows from the heist movie catalogue—Stanley Kubrick’s *The Killing* (1956), Ringo Lam’s *City on Fire* (1987), and the underworld milieu of Jean-Pierre Melville—all but omitting the robbery itself. The aftermath is a bloody trial of conflicting loyalties and festering suspicions as the crooks convene to figure out what (or who) went wrong. Tarantino’s profane dialogue puts its own ironic spin on things—the heavies talk like movie-obsessed ordinary people, not like gangsters; scenes of blood-soaked gore are juxtaposed with well-known tunes from the 1970s. However, it is the disquieting ease with which post-modern cool shifts to violence—making it easy to overlook the pain beneath—that caused a stir at the time.

**Reservoir Dogs**

**DIRECTOR** Quentin Tarantino

**RELEASED** 1992

For many the most distinctive and exciting voice to emerge from US film in the 1990s, Quentin Tarantino announced himself with this bravura crime thriller. Smaller in scale than his subsequent output, *Reservoir Dogs* features all the elements that would soon become Tarantino staples.

The director begins the film in the middle of a failed diamond robbery, and carves the story into a series of chapters introducing each of the gangsters in turn. He borrows from the heist movie catalogue—Stanley Kubrick’s *The Killing* (1956), Ringo Lam’s *City on Fire* (1987), and the underworld milieu of Jean-Pierre Melville—all but omitting the robbery itself. The aftermath is a bloody trial of conflicting loyalties and festering suspicions as the crooks convene to figure out what (or who) went wrong. Tarantino’s profane dialogue puts its own ironic spin on things—the heavies talk like movie-obsessed ordinary people, not like gangsters; scenes of blood-soaked gore are juxtaposed with well-known tunes from the 1970s. However, it is the disquieting ease with which post-modern cool shifts to violence—making it easy to overlook the pain beneath—that caused a stir at the time.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Live Entertainment, Dog Eat Dog</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Lawrence Bender</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Quentin Tarantino</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Andrzej Sekula</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Three Colors: Blue, White, and Red

**DIRECTOR** Krzysztof Kieslowski

**RELEASED** 1993, 1994

The colors of the titles of Polish director Krzysztof Kieslowski’s trilogy, his final work, refer to the colors of the French flag, while the themes are allied to the country’s Revolutionary slogan “Liberty, Equality, Fraternity.” All three films offer sensual, emotional, and spiritual experiences rarely so well-depicted in contemporary film.

The trilogy is about people separated from those they love, but each film is different in tone, moving from meditative drama (Blue), through oblique social comedy (White), to a symbolic mystery-romance (Red). In Blue, after the deaths of her composer husband and young daughter in a car crash, Julie (Juliette Binoche) seeks to free herself from everyone and everything that reminds her of her past. In White, Polish hairdresser Karol (Zbigniew Zamachowski), returning to his homeland, makes a success of his life, aiming to take revenge on the wife who has spurned him. In Red, Valentine (Irène Jacob), a model, develops a relationship with an elderly, cynical judge Joseph Kern (Jean-Louis Trintignant). Kieslowski’s stylish visuals and use of locations are a fitting epitaph to one of Europe’s best directors.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>CED, Canal+, Fonds Eurimages, France 3 Cinéma, MK2, TOR, TSR</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Marin Karmitz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Agnieszka Holland, Sławomir Idziak, Krzysztof Piesiewicz, Edward Zebrowski, Edward Klosinski</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Sławomir Idziak [Blue], Edward Klosinski [White], Piotr Sobocinski [Red]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Zbigniew Preisner</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In Blue (1993), Kieslowski’s film about the imperfection of human liberty, Julie (Juliette Binoche) reflects on her vain search for freedom from the past.

In Red (1994), a film that explores the nuances of fraternity and platonic love, Valentine (Irène Jacob) models for a poster that visually illustrates the film’s theme of loneliness.
After the highs and lows that British film went through during the 1970s and 1980s, it was this romantic comedy that hit the jackpot, making Hugh Grant an international star.

**Four Weddings and a Funeral**

**DIRECTOR** Mike Newell

**RELEASED** 1994

After the highs and lows that British film went through during the 1970s and 1980s, it was this romantic comedy that hit the jackpot, making Hugh Grant an international star.

Fashioned around an ingenious structural conceit, Richard Curtis’s deftly polished script is a love story filtered across several months and five ceremonies. At the first wedding, the chronically self-effacing Charles (Grant) is surprised to find himself flirting with Carrie, a forthright American (Andie MacDowell) engaged to another man. Subsequent encounters only prove that “the course of true love never did run smooth.” Reminiscent of the screwball comedies of the 1930s in its depiction of wealthy socialites hindered by nothing but their own embarrassments, the film is an artful comedy of exquisite manners. Grant and Curtis reunited with production outfit Working Title for *Notting Hill* (1999), *Bridget Jones’s Diary* (2001), and *Love Actually* (2003), all of them popular hits at home and abroad.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Abbas Kiarostami productions, CiBy 2000, Farabi Cinema Foundation, Miramax</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Abbas Kiarostami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenwriter</td>
<td>Abbas Kiarostami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Hossein Djafrarian, Farhad Saba</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In 1992, Kiarostami directed *And Life Goes On*, about a film being made on the survivors of an earthquake in Iran. *Through the Olive Trees*, set in the same area, is a comedy about a director casting and making another picture. The most fascinating aspect of this film within a film is that the audience never knows what is real and what is fiction. The celebrated final sequence follows the two main actors, who are having a “real life” romance, in extreme long shot as the boy persuades the girl to marry him. The movie, at once simple and complex, intimate and distant, is full of insights into filmmaking, society, and human relationships.

**Through the Olive Trees**

**DIRECTOR** Abbas Kiarostami

**RELEASED** 1994

Although Abbas Kiarostami had been making feature films since 1974, it was only in the 1990s, with *Through the Olive Trees* (*Zire darakhatan zeyton*), that he was recognized as the leading force behind the flood of high-quality Iranian movies that began to win prizes at international film festivals.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Abbas Kiarostami productions, CiBy 2000, Farabi Cinema Foundation, Miramax</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Abbas Kiarostami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenwriter</td>
<td>Abbas Kiarostami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Hossein Djafrarian, Farhad Saba</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fifteen-year-old Tahereh Ladanian (as herself) stands on the balcony of her grandmother’s house, listening to pledges of love from her co-star Hossein Rezai (out of shot).

The habitually late Charles (Hugh Grant) and his friend Scarlett (Charlotte Coleman) race to the wedding of a friend, where Charles has been asked to be best man.

The celebrated final sequence follows the two main actors, who are having a “real life” romance, in extreme long shot as the boy persuades the girl to marry him. The movie, at once simple and complex, intimate and distant, is full of insights into filmmaking, society, and human relationships.
The idea that a studio brand might define the quality and characteristics of a film bearing its logo disappeared in the 1950s. However, starting with *Toy Story*, Pixar was an exception to this rule. It revitalized digital animated technology, becoming a hallmark for witty, sophisticated productions.

The first feature-length blockbuster by Pixar, a pioneer of computer-animated films in the 1980s, *Toy Story* was also its first feature to be released in movie theaters. Based on an earlier short by John Lasseter, it is about a group of toys belonging to six-year-old Andy. Cowboy Woody is his favorite, but when Andy gets a new doll, Buzz Lightyear, Woody finds himself gathering dust with the rest of Andy’s cast-offs. Consumed with jealousy, he tries to get rid of his rival.

Lasseter’s CGI has a synthetic texture that suits the film, but also displays a fluidity and dynamism that the old animation style cannot match. However, Pixar’s strengths go back to the drawing board: a rich story sense, fresh perspectives, and unforgettable characters created imaginatively, and with originality. Pixar developed a corporate culture that nourished creativity and was rewarded with one hit film after another: *Toy Story 2* (1999), *Finding Nemo* (2003), *Wall-E* (2008), and *Up* (2009).

### CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>Buena Vista/Walt Disney/Pixar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Producer</strong></td>
<td>Bonnie Arnold, Ed Catmull,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ralph Guggenheim, Steve Jobs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Screenplay</strong></td>
<td>Joss Whedon, Andrew Stanton,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joel Cohen and Alec Sokolow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Awards</strong></td>
<td>Academy award: Special</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Achievement (John Lasseter)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Brothers Joel and Ethan Coen hit the big time with their sixth film, *Fargo*, a cleverly plotted thriller set effectively in snowy Minnesota, “the abstract landscape of our childhood—a bleak, windswept tundra, resembling Siberia except for its Ford dealerships, and Hardee’s restaurants.”

A desperate Minneapolis car dealer, Jerry Lundegaard (William H. Macy), is in financial difficulties and hires two petty gangsters, Carl Showalter and Gaear Grimsrud (Steve Buscemi and Peter Stormare), to kidnap his wife so that his rich father-in-law Wade Gustafson (Harve Presnell) will pay a huge ransom. He plans to split the money with the kidnappers, but things go awfully wrong when they kill a state trooper—a murder that police chief Marge Gunderson (Oscar-winning Frances McDormand, Joel Coen’s wife), seven months pregnant, investigates. Despite being overwhelmed by her pregnancy, Marge conducts the murder investigation with astute aplomb. The role, played brilliantly by McDormand, is probably the best (and warmest) female part written by the Coens. Superbly photographed against a snowy background, the film moves seamlessly between black humor, violent crime drama, and genial comedy, while weaving a good yarn. The semi-stylized dialogue, so important to the Coens’ films, is given another dimension by the “yah-yah” rhythms of the local Minnesotan dialect.

### Fargo

**DIRECTOR** Joel Coen  
**RELEASED** 1996

Brothers Joel and Ethan Coen hit the big time with their sixth film, *Fargo*, a cleverly plotted thriller set effectively in snowy Minnesota, “the abstract landscape of our childhood—a bleak, windswept tundra, resembling Siberia except for its Ford dealerships, and Hardee’s restaurants.”

A desperate Minneapolis car dealer, Jerry Lundegaard (William H. Macy), is in financial difficulties and hires two petty gangsters, Carl Showalter and Gaear Grimsrud (Steve Buscemi and Peter Stormare), to kidnap his wife so that his rich father-in-law Wade Gustafson (Harve Presnell) will pay a huge ransom. He plans to split the money with the kidnappers, but things go awfully wrong when they kill a state trooper—a murder that police chief Marge Gunderson (Oscar-winning Frances McDormand, Joel Coen’s wife), seven months pregnant, investigates. Despite being overwhelmed by her pregnancy, Marge conducts the murder investigation with astute aplomb. The role, played brilliantly by McDormand, is probably the best (and warmest) female part written by the Coens. Superbly photographed against a snowy background, the film moves seamlessly between black humor, violent crime drama, and genial comedy, while weaving a good yarn. The semi-stylized dialogue, so important to the Coens’ films, is given another dimension by the “yah-yah” rhythms of the local Minnesotan dialect.

### CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Polygram/Gramercy/Working Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Ethan Coen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Joel Coen, Ethan Coen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Roger Deakins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Carter Burwell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awards</td>
<td>Cannes: Best Director; Academy Awards: Best Actress (Frances McDormand), Best Screenplay</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon

**DIRECTOR** Ang Lee
**RELEASED** 2000

The Chinese tradition of *wuxia* storytelling combines swordplay, martial arts, and Tao Buddhist philosophy. The movies' greatest exponent of the form was Hong Kong director King Hu, to whom Ang Lee pays tribute in this sweeping, romantic action film. The first Chinese-language movie to become a worldwide hit, *Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon* made more than $100 million in North America alone.

It was produced by Sony (a Japanese company) through Columbia (its Hollywood division), with Chinese and European co-financing. Further, with a Taiwanese-born, US-based director, and both American and Chinese screenwriters, the film was global entertainment not centered on the American dream—perhaps a sign of things to come. Measured and flamboyant, the movie pits a reckless young couple, Jiao Long and Luo Xiao Hu (Ziyi Zhang and Chen Chang), against two older, wiser souls, Yu Shu Lien and Li Mu Bai (Michelle Yeoh and Yun-Fat Chow), to battle it out over love, duty, and the priceless jade sword “Green Destiny.” For many Western audiences, this was their first exposure to Hong Kong film’s gravity-defying wire-work, a craft enabling swordsmen not just to leap through the air but to bound over rooftops. The climax is a duel between Chow and Zhang, high up among the swaying bamboo trees—a scene at once perilous and mysteriously romantic. This was choreographed by Yuen Wo Ping, the kung fu director who helped realize Ang Lee’s vision.

### CREDITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Columbia Tristar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Li-Kong Hsu, William Kong, Ang Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Hui-Ling Wang, James Schamus, Kuo Jung Tsai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>Peter Pau</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

![Posing as a warrior, Ziyi Zhang as Jiao Long fights several men at once at a wayside station; her fiery passion shows that her fight is also for respect in a man's world.](image)
In the Mood for Love

**DIRECTOR** Wong Kar Wai

**RELEASED** 2000

A touching, atmospheric romance of unconsummated love, Wong Kar Wai’s *In the Mood for Love (Fa yeung nin wa)* is set in a dreamy, impressionistic evocation of Hong Kong in 1962, and stars Tony Leung and Maggie Cheung, two of Asia’s biggest stars.

Maggie Cheung and Tony Leung play two reluctant lovers struggling to repress their passion for each other. Christopher Doyle, Wong’s favorite cameraman, imbued the film with deep colors of red, yellow, and brown.

**Traffic**

**DIRECTOR** Steven Soderbergh

**RELEASED** 2000

At a time when American film seemed increasingly decadent and detached from the real world, director Steven Soderbergh took up the challenge of mapping out the drug trade in this panoramic, multi-strand drama.

In Washington, the US President’s drug czar, Robert Wakefield (Michael Douglas), plans a renewed “war on drugs,” not suspecting that his teenage daughter is addicted to heroin. In San Diego, Helena (Catherine Zeta-Jones) is shocked when her husband Carlos (Steven Bauer) is arrested for trafficking—but realizes that the only way to preserve her standard of living is for him to carry on where he left off. Meanwhile, Tijuana cop Javier (Benicio Del Toro) puts his life on the line to enforce the law even as his superiors profit from smuggling. Inspired by a British television series but reconceived in American terms by Steven Gaghan, *Traffic* was one of a number of millennial movies that adopted a multi-story structure to address a bewildering sense of individual powerlessness.

**CREDITS**

**Traffic**

Production Entertainment/USA Films
Producer Philip Messina
Screenplay Steven Gaghan
Cinematography Steven Soderbergh
Awards Academy Awards: Best Actor in a supporting role (Benicio del Toro), Best Director (Steven Soderbergh), Best Editing (Stephen Mirrione), Best Screenplay based on previous material (Stephen Gaghan)
The Lord of the Rings

DIRECTOR Peter Jackson


Released in three parts but filmed concurrently (with some additional shooting along the way), Peter Jackson’s adaptation of J.R.R. Tolkien’s saga of the land called Middle Earth was a massive undertaking, and a critical and commercial triumph. Using computerized special effects with great artistry, Jackson redefined the word “epic.”

Immersing himself in Tolkien’s richly imagined primordial world inhabited by hobbits, elves, and other strange creatures, director Jackson exploits the natural wonder of his native New Zealand to full advantage and gets the details just right. However, he never tarries for long—there are too many mountains, rivers, and valleys to traverse, armies to muster, and spells to cast. The narrative moves at a relentless pace as Frodo Baggins (Elijah Wood), a hobbit, is given a ring that gives its wearer great power. It is too dangerous to keep so Frodo has to travel with his friend Sam (Sean Astin) to Mordor, the only place where the ring can be destroyed. Understood as an anti-fascist allegory when Tolkien wrote it, the first part of the film trilogy took on an unwelcome militaristic zeal when it was released during US campaigns in Afghanistan and Iraq, yet at its roots, it remains a tribute to the resourcefulness and courage of common men confronted with the evil lure of absolute power. In the grotesque, schizophrenic swamp creature Gollum, Jackson and actor Andy Serkis created a compelling character, computer-generated yet imbued with humanity.

CREDITS

Production Entertainment/New Line/Wingnut (Barrie M. Osborne, Peter Jackson, Fran Walsh)

Producer Grant Major

Screenplay Peter Jackson and Fran Walsh

Cinematography Andrew Lesnie

Awards 11 Academy Awards for The Return of the King, including Best Director (Peter Jackson), Best Picture (Barrie M. Osborne, Peter Jackson, Fran Walsh), Best Art Direction (Grant Major, Dan Hennah, Alan Lee), Best Costume Design (Ngila Dickson, Richard Taylor), Best Editing (Jamie Selkirk)

Ian McKellen plays Gandalf, the wizard who guides Frodo in his quest to destroy the evil ring; McKellen was nominated for an Academy Award for his performance.

Frodo the hobbit (Elijah Wood), is mesmerized by the power of the ring in the first film, The Fellowship of the Ring.
This searing, anecdotal account of growing up in the slums of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, has a startling immediacy and a punchdrunk, charged camera style that leaves the viewer reeling.

Working with a group of young non-professionals in front of the camera and creating episodes based on true stories, Meirelles and co-director Kátia Lund recreate 15 years in the downward spiral of crime (from the late 1960s to the 1980s) in Cidade de Deus, a Brazilian shantytown (favela). During this time, the cocaine trade had emerged in Brazil—and the favelas became the hideouts of drug gangs. Meirelles and Lund portray children growing up in these violence-ridden slums. They graduate from reckless but amusing high jinks to the ruthless terrorism of their neighborhood, with a new generation of pre-teen sociopaths following hard on their heels. The narrator of the film’s story, Rocket (Alexandre Rodrigues), escapes life in the gangs by virtue of his criminal ineptitude and his passion for photography. It is his one-time friend Li’l Zé (Leandro Firmino), known as Li’l Dice (Douglas Silva) in the 1960s, who becomes a vicious, cold-hearted drug lord—with Rocket as his reluctant court photographer.

This powerful and fast-paced epic speaks the brutal language of the streets—in this respect, it is reminiscent of Martin Scorsese’s GoodFellas and the Wachowski brothers’ The Matrix. The film is a masterful depiction of urban violence and the chaotic combination of drugs, guns, and teenagers, and successfully portrays the horror of life in the favelas.

**CREDITS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Studio</th>
<th>O2/Video Filmes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Producer</td>
<td>Andrea Barata Ribeiro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screenplay</td>
<td>Bráulio Mantovani</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinematography</td>
<td>César Charlone</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This brainteaser of a love story proves there is something new under the sun. Written by Charlie Kaufman, *Eternal Sunshine of the Spotless Mind* drops viewers smack into an evaporating consciousness and demands that they make sense of what they are seeing.

Joel (played by Jim Carrey) gets on a train in the wrong direction and meets Clementine (Kate Winslet). He is reserved and conventional, while she is impulsive and extroverted. There is attraction, then there is heartache, resentment, and so much pain that they wonder if they ever really knew each other at all. If he could wipe all traces of her out of his mind Joel would do it—he can and he does, in this romantic comedy about erasing the memory.

Original thinkers are rare in the movie business but Charlie Kaufman really does project out of the box. The theme of amnesia is hardly unfamiliar territory, and the idea of a firm—Lacuna, Inc.—that specializes in memory erasing is reminiscent of Philip K. Dick’s science fiction.

However, the film’s subjective stream of lucid and unconscious imagery is something else again—it is as if the movie is reinventing itself as it goes along.
Glossary

Given below is a selected glossary of the technical and critical terminology used throughout this book.

Abstract film A type of non-narrative film that is organized around visual elements such as color, shape, rhythm, and size. Shots are related to each other by repetition and variation.

Action The movement that takes place in front of the camera, or the series of events that occurs in the film’s narrative.

American underground The world of films and filmmakers that vary in production styles and exhibition venues from mainstream Hollywood filmmaking. Active in varying ways since the 1940s, the American underground has become noted for its inventive, usually low-cost methods of filmmaking and distributing, such as video filmmaking and online promotion.

Auteur The “author” of a film, usually referring to the director. The concept is the basis of the auteur theory, which originated with François Truffaut’s theory of the politique des auteurs in Cahiers du Cinéma and was popularized in the US by critic Andrew Sarris.

Avant-garde An inclusive term for many varieties of experimental art forms. Avant-garde films flourished in France, Germany, and the Soviet Union during the 1920s and part of the 1930s, each taking various paths.

Cinema du Look A group of late 20th- and early 21st-century French directors who eschew mainstream filmmaking and are informed by the image-centered art of Music Television [MTV].

Cinéma vérité A type of filmmaking (its name means film truth) that aims to present the truth by recording real-life events in an objective, unadorned manner. It originated with the ideas of Russian theoretician Dziga Vertov and was practiced in the documentary work of US filmmaker Robert J. Flaherty.

CinemaScope A trademarked name for a wide-screen projection process developed in 1953 consisting of an anamorphic lens system drawn from an invention by Henri Chretien.

Computer-generated imagery (CGI) Images created on a computer, often animated and combined with live action.

Deep focus The effect of having objects close to and away from the camera in focus. This increase in the depth of field is brought about by the deep-focus lens.

Digital effects Special screen effects made by reconfiguring movie frames or art stored inside a computer. Their uses include creating scenes, enhancing them, or representing change (or morphing). The images used to make these effects exist in binary digital form.

Direct Cinema The term in the US since the late 1950s for cinéma vérité. Known through the work of Steven Leacock and Robert Drew as Living Cinema, it became Direct Cinema in the 1960s through the work of Albert Maysles and D.A. Pennebaker.

Direct film A film distribution system that bypasses traditional sales outlets such as television and periodicals to reach audiences via blogs and other online communications.

Direct sound Software that interacts with a computer sound card to allow applications to make sound effects and music.

Dolly (or dollie) A platform on wheels mounted with a movie camera, that makes tracking shots possible. Most move by hydraulics, sometimes on tracks. To dolly in means to move the camera toward the subject; to dolly out means to move it away.

Dynamic montage The arrangement of intrinsically uncontroversial film images to offer polemical expression. This film-editing practice is often used for propaganda works.

Iconography The elements of a film that allow its identification with a certain genre or type. These elements may encompass plot formulas, subject matter, locations, and style; together, these elements distinguish a Western from film noir or science fiction, and for most viewers, simplify movie decoding.

Intellectual montage A type of film editing that eschews now-traditional Hollywood spatial and time continuity and instead employs unexpected, quick images out of standard time to make a point or have a certain emotional effect. Practiced by Russian director Sergei Eisenstein, these images often shock viewers.

Medium long shot A film shot that places the main object of interest in the center of the composition, neither in the foreground or the background. Its angle is wider than a medium shot, but not as wide as a long shot.

Mise-en-scène Literally the “setting in scene,” this term refers to the existence and placement of actors and objects within the frame. Drawn from the French theater, mise-en-scène may for some critics also refer to the tone and mood created by the filmmaker.

Modernism An artistic movement of the late 19th and 20th centuries, marked by its concentration on the presentation of the story rather than standard story components. Often, the term is applied casually in recent films, which are are considered modern as they explore feelings rather than follow plots.

Montage The term referring to the juxtaposing of two opposing cinematic images to create a different meaning for the viewer. Deriving from the French word for assembling and mounting, montage was practiced most famously by Russian filmmaker Sergei Eisenstein. Particularly in the 1930s, montage of calendar dates and photo images was used in US films to indicate the passage of time.

Negative image A reverse light capture of an image in photography and filmmaking, or the unsympathetic presentation of a character or issue.
**Painted cells** (or cels) The individual components of traditional animation, each of which has been painted on paper and later on acetate (originally celluloid) by an animation artist. Each cell represents a discrete movement of the character or characters; thousands are used for an animated film.

**Pan** A compression of the words “panorama” and “panoramic,” a pan is a movement of the camera on a fixed plane from one part of a scene to another.

**Postmodernism** An artistic movement arising in the late 20th century, concerned with the non-linear, non-traditional, and self-reflexive aspects of the arts. Postmodernist films often reflect an intimacy with non-cinematic forms, including computer art and literature.

**Production Code** The studio-generated self-governing system developed in 1930 to ensure acceptable levels of moral behavior and good taste in films. The Code was revised in 1966 and a movie ratings system was begun in 1968.

**Rapid cutting** The editing together of many very short film shots, often to create a heightened sense of excitement or danger. An example is the series of short cuts used in Hitchcock’s *Psycho* (1960), which present a murder.

**Reverse slow motion** A trick film effect in which a film is run backward in the camera at an accelerated rate. When projected, the action filmed appears to occur in reverse sequence and at a slow pace.

**Reverse tracking shots** A trick effect made by running the film backward in a dolly-mounted camera, which is itself moving backward, forward, in, and out of a scene.

**Sensurround** The trademark for a special-effects process developed by Universal in 1974 to increase the feeling of tremors during watching a film.

**Shock cuts** A juxtaposition of widely varying images in a film to create a sensation of surprise or horror. Films employing the technique include *An Andalusian Dog* (1929) and *2001: A Space Odyssey* (1968).

**Shot** A single continuous action that is filmed or appears to be filmed in one take, from one camera setup. Many shots filmed are never seen by the audience: a single scene may be photographed from several different angles, with the director and editor selecting the ones that work best.

**Slow motion** A film effect of making an action appear to occur more slowly than it would in reality. The effect is created by putting the film through the camera at an accelerated rate. When the film is projected at a normal speed, events run more slowly than usual.

**Special effects (SFX)** Visual and mechanical effects used to create illusions on film.

**Stop motion** A technique in which inanimate objects appear to have lifelike action. The effect is created by repositioning the inanimate figures for each frame. The sequence of manipulated images is projected, with the effect of character movement.

**Storyboard** A progression of sketches or photographs that outline the sequencing of a film. They are used by directors for planning scenes.

**Structuralism** A theory of film analysis in which meaning is acquired through the study of dual opposing images. For example, desire may be portrayed by a seemingly unconnected image of a person followed by an image of another person or a costly item.

**Superimposition** The practice of photographing or placing an image or set of words over an existing image. The superimposed images are viewed as one. Superimposition is often used to supply subtitles; when several images are projected in rapid succession, they convey a colloquial Hollywood form of montage, usually for time passage or romantic dissolves.

**Surrealism** A 20th-century theory of art that pursues the expression of the irrational inner workings of the unconscious. Surrealist filmmaking draws upon fantasy and is often made of a series of seemingly unrelated images.

**Take** An uninterrupted shot taken by a camera. Directors may film many takes of the same action.

**Technicolor** A film color process developed by Herbert Kalmus and Daniel Comstock during World War I and patented in 1922. Originally a two-color process, it became a three-color process in 1932; represented in movies including *Gone With the Wind* (1939).

**Three-strip Technicolor** Developed in 1932, this process is an advancement on the original two-color Technicolor that uses a custom-built camera and three strips of film in red, blue, and green to render more realistic color on screen.

**Tracking shot** A shot created by a camera mounted on a dolly or track that follows the movement of an actor or action. The shot may move in any direction to follow action.

**Triple Screen** A multiple-screen video display monitor for use in computer video editing.

**VistaVision** A wide-screen projection system developed by Paramount Pictures in the 1950s that creates its image through the technique of optical reduction from a large negative image to the standard release print image.

**Visual formality** The orderly arrangement of surroundings and players in the movie frame to convey a serious or settled tone to the film. Often the arrangement is meant to contrast with the world or characters in the film, as in the formality masking the disorder in *Ran* (1985).
INDEX
Acknowledgments

The publisher would like to thank the following for their kind permission to reproduce their photographs:

(Key: a-above; b-below/ bottom; c-centre; f-far; l-left; r-right; t-top)

Aquarius Library: 304br;
Buena Vista / Walt Disney 337;
Walt Disney 82bc; Warner Bros.
58bl. Corbis: Fabian Cevallos / Sygma 67; Keith Dannemiller
53tc; J. Emilio Flores 75; Douglas Kirkland 66; Jim Ryu men / Reuters 74bl.
Getty Images: J. R. Eyer man / Time Life Pictures 33cl, 33cr;
RKO Pictures / Archive Photos 285b; Sotheby’s / AFP 271.

The Kobal Collection: 20th
Century Fox / Paramount / Wallace, Merie W. 57; 20th
Century Fox 34cla, 40bl, 81tc, 97, 112ca, 141, 212tr, 251br,
276t, 276b, 310cla, 311t; 20th Century Fox / Paramount
180-181; 20th Century Fox / Seida, Takashi 93; A Band Apart
MiraMax 81br, 2, 17c, 18, 21, 29c, 31b, 51, 73tr, 89, 97br,
119b, 142, 167, 182t, 267cl, 334cl, AFI / Libra 219rc; Akson
Studio 248t; Alfa 247b; Allied Artists 92cbl, 113br; America
13br, 40t; Theo Angelopoulos
184b; Anglo Enterprise / Vineyard 244cl; Anhelo Prod /
IFC Films 162bl; Anhelo Prod / IFC Films / Daza, Daniel 59bc;
Anouchka / Orsay 43; Archer Street / Delux / Lion’s Gate
Pathé Buiten djik, Jaap 68b; Argos Films / Oshima
Productions 226t, 318b; Arte / Bavaria / WDR / Spau ke, Bernd
150b; Artistes Associes / PEA 228b; Assoc R&R Films
/ Paramount 121br; BAC Films 134t; Bandai Visual 173b; Lian
Bang 169b; Basic Pictures / Media Asia Films Ltd 59t; BBC
Films / DreamWorks 182b; Bedford Falls / Initial Ent 340bl;
Beijing New Picture / Elite Group Bb; Berit Films 236t;
Betzer-Panorama Film / Danish Film Inst. 147b; Biograf Jan
Sverak / Portobello Pictures / Vavra, Zdenek 139c; BioSkop /
Paramount-Orion / WDR 322br; Block 2 Pics / Jet Tone 340c;
Bonnie Ploche / Buena Vista / APC / Maison, Jerome 95t;
Brigitte Folman Film Gang 84t; British Lion 92t, Samuel
Brown Films / Bryna / Universal 214b; Bulbul Films / SFI /
Aavatsmark, Erik 146b; Bunuel-Dalí 264b; CadY
Discina 243t; Canal+ 161br; Carolo 113b; Casbah / Igor
310bc; CCC / CIPI / MGM 18b; Chaplin / United Artists / Autrey,
Max Munn 10-11; Chaumiane / Chaplin / United Artists / Autrey,
Max Munn 10-11; Chaumiane / Film Studio / Pierre, Georges
206b; China Film Group
Corporation / Bai Xiao Yan
128-129; Devki Chitra 233t; CIBY 140; Cine Alliance / Pathe 191t,
191cr; Cinegraphic-Paris 86; Cino Del Duca / PCE / Lyre
307tr; CNC / Canal+ 95b; CNC / France 2 Cinema / Studio Canal+
Jamet, Moune 234bl; Columbia 35b, 36-37, 37cb, 45, 117tr,
190cl, 190b, 192t, 220t, 231t, 248bl, 275cr, 275b, 294, 308cl,
308bc, 314bl, 319tr; Columbia / Bass, Saul 231br, Columbia / Block 64; Jet Tone Films / Shya,
Wing 252t; Columbia / Bray,